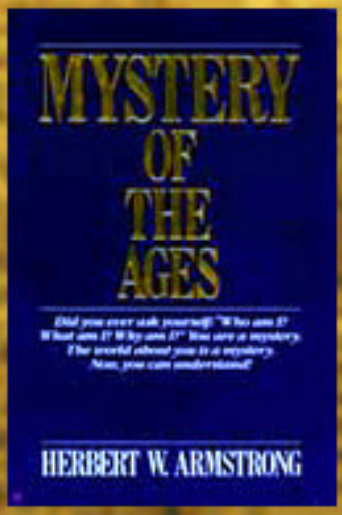
The PLAIN TRUTH About Malachi's Message and THAT PROPHET







The

PLAIN TRUTH

About

Malachi's Message

And

THAT PROPHET

06.29.03

SCROLL DOWN FOR TABLE OF CONTENTS

Here are irrefutable facts and plain Bible scriptures that prove Malachi's Message is not a revelation from God and Gerald Flurry is not what he claims.

The author's deepest gratitude will be offered to anyone who, using only provable facts and plain Bible Scriptures, can refute beyond a reasonable doubt, the major points and conclusions of this document.

Questions, comments, requests, or corrections may be sent to:

PCG Info.
P.O. Box 9066
Naperville, IL 60567-9066
email: letters@pcog.info
web site: www.pcog.info
work: (312) 394-3346
home: (630) 904-9789

A free, anonymous e-mail account can be easily obtained at www.yahoo.com.

(C) Copyright April 2002, June 2003
TXu 1-030-328

Some of the material in this document is copyrighted by the Worldwide Church of God or Philadelphia Church of God, and is distributed here without charge for comment, teaching, and research as "Fair Use" under Title 17, Ch 1, Sect 107, US Copyright law.

Note: Images can be enlarged by clicking.
Internal links should function.

Table of Contents

Home
What's New
G. Flurry Letter
His Response
Letter to Brethren
Preface
Abbreviations
If You Want to Help
Table of Contents
Prove All Things
- *Scripture*
- *HWA Quotes*
- *G. Flurry Quotes*
- *Prove Everything*
- *Commentaries*

Malachi's Message
- *Adding Scripture*
- *Seven Thunders*
- *The Very Elect*
- *Letter To Laodicea*
- LTL v. MM
- *The Hidden Years*
- *The Little Book*
- *A Mighty Angel*
- *G. Flurry's Message*
- *The Laodiceans*
- *Synagogue of Satan*
- *Rich And Increased*
- *Place of Safety*
- *Miscellaneous*
- *Defending MM*

That Prophet
- *Royal Vision Article*
- *That Prophet Booklet*
- *A Prophet Like Moses*
- *Like Mr. Armstrong*
- *The Lawgiver*
- *Scriptural Dishonesty*
- *End-Time Leaders*
- *Titles And Types*
- *Magnifying Self*
- *Allegiance*
- *N. T. Prophets*
- *False Prophets*

Other Problems
- *By What Authority?*
- *No Elisha Work*
- *PCG Commission*
- *Ezekiel Watchman*
- *Tabernacle of David*
- *Revelations?*
- *G.F. Interprets Bible*
- *The God Category*
- *Eliakim*
- *Disfellowshipping*
- *The Last Hour*
- *Prayer Rock*
- *Court Case*
- *Habakkuk*
- *Is Christ Here?*
- *No Deals?*
- *Forced Settlement*
- *Cognitive Dissonance*
- *January 16th*
- *Slander*
- *Mind Control*

Brief Summary
- *Simple Truth*

Conclusion
- *Scattered*
- *No Mighty Work*
- *Last Instructions*

Therefore

Preface

The primary intended audience for the material presented here is the current and prospective membership of the Philadelphia Church of God. This material may be viewed, or a free booklet or downloadable file requested, at www.pcog.info. This is not a church or someone trying to start one. It is nothing more than a warning to those of God's people who have proven faithful to His law and the truths restored to His Church through Herbert W. Armstrong – a warning to those people whose qualities of uncompromising faithfulness and love of the truth have been taken advantage of in a most subtle and diabolical manner.

What is given here is an outline consisting of verifiable facts and quotes, and plain Bible Scriptures given without private interpretation. My comments (blue font) are clearly identified as such, and are not part of the proofs. While most all of what is presented here comes from my own observation, research, and study, I have incorporated a few points made by others (initials placed next to contribution). What is most important, however, is the overall picture that emerges after a few key facts are made known.

Shortly after the Feast of Tabernacles 2001 I accidentally came across a single fact (which I had to prove was fact) that forced me to re-examine the veracity of Malachi's Message, the foundation upon which the entire Philadelphia Church of God organization is built (TP pg.42p2). It also forced me to put its author and his teachings under the highest scrutiny. Initially I struggled for weeks to prove that what I had found was false, but every effort only confirmed and validated it as true. This grieved me tremendously and put me in a state of shock and disbelief. I had not been looking for this, and even now do not want it to be so. Nevertheless, fact is fact and truth is truth, and no amount of wishful thinking will make void the inescapable conclusions of this document, unless you choose to bury your head in the sand or stop your ears as the crowd that stoned Stephen did (Acts 7:57).

If you will do your homework and let the evidence speak for itself, you will see clearly that Malachi's Message, though it may contain a lot of truth, is NOT a revelation from God as claimed by its author. Nor are ANY of his new teachings revelations from God as he claims. You cannot wisely follow this man unless you can disprove what is written in this document. And I do not mean ignore or choose not to believe, but actually prove that the evidence is false. Most people simply choose to believe what they want to believe, and not believe what is unpleasant or uncomfortable to them, even when the facts or the Bible show them to be wrong.

Everything in this document should be fairly easy to verify, but if you have any trouble, or lack any of the necessary materials, please feel free to contact me and I will help in any way I can. I can send you hardcopy printouts, photocopies of documents, or copies of sermons if you cannot get them from your local PCG library. Also, I am open to correction if it can be documented as fact or proved from the Scriptures.

Again, this is an outline and YOU MUST DO YOUR OWN RESEARCH AND STUDY. I have simplified it, but you must verify everything yourself. And you must do it with prayer and fasting and going directly to our Father's throne, asking Him to guide you by His holy spirit. If you just read through this web site casually, you may not grasp the significance. You actually have to use your own mind and think for yourself. If you just let another man think for you, you will probably be or remain deceived. When a man comes on the scene claiming to be a prophet of God, we must absolutely prove out everything he says. In this respect we have all been Laodicean, and I was only inadvertently awakened out of it. Even the author of Malachi's Message himself says, "you must prove everything I say." So, will you? Your physical and spiritual salvation may be in danger if you do not.

Robert S. Kuhne

Abbreviations

(When looking up literature quotes,
you must use the correct edition of the cited reference)

Herbert W. Armstrong Literature

BCC = Ambassador College Bible Correspondence Course, 1964
BRUL = The Book of Revelation Unveiled at Last, 1972
HWA = Herbert W. Armstrong
KBR = The Key to the Book of Revelation, 1972
MA = Mystery Of The Ages, 1985 hardback
PHGHDW = Pagan Holidays or God's Holy Days - Which?, 1974
USBIP = The United States and Britain in Prophecy, 1980
THTC = A True History of the True Church, 1959 (Herman Hoeh)
WCG = Worldwide Church of God
WDSNT=Which Day is the Sabbath of the New Testament?, 1971
WWN = Worldwide News

Gerald Flurry Literature

COL = Colossians, 1992
DUAL = Daniel Unsealed at Last, 2001
EN = Ezra and Nehemiah, 1997
EZ = Ezekiel, The End-Time Prophet, 2002
FB = From the Beginning, 1996
GF = Gerald Flurry
HAG = Haggai, Proof of God's Work Today, 1996
HOS = Hosea and God's Adulterous Wife, 1996
ISA = Isaiah's End-Time Vision, 1994
LAM = Lamentations and the End-Time Laodiceans, 1993
LB = The Little Book, 1995
LR = The Lion Has Roared, 1991
MM = Malachi’s Message, 1999 version
MM 1990 = Malachi’s Message, 1990 version (8 ½ x 11 spiral bound)
MM 199x = Malachi’s Message, 199x version
PCG = Philadelphia Church of God
PH = The Prophecy of Habakkuk, 1995
PN = Philadelphia News
PT = Philadelphia Trumpet magazine
RBR = The Royal Book of Revelation, 2001
RV = Royal Vision magazine

TP = Who Is That Prophet, 2001

Other Literature

JD = Jules Dervaes
LTL = The Letter To Laodicea, 2001 booklet

pg. = Page
p = Paragraph
Example: paragraph 3 on page 47 of That Prophet would be abbreviated as TP pg. 47p3.
When counting paragraphs on a page, do not count a paragraph that starts on the previous page. Start counting with the first paragraph that begins on that page.

If You Want To Help

If you want to help others either get free of Gerald Flurry and the Philadelphia Church of God, or avoid being ensnared, here are some things you can do:

Send me documented or verifiable information having to do with Gerald Flurry, his teachings, or the Philadelphia Church of God. I cannot use hearsay or information that cannot be proved.

Send me current PCG publications, especially the Royal Vision and Philadelphia News. I will return them upon request after I scan them.

Send me copies of PCG sermons.

Send me PCG member names, addresses, emails, and phone numbers.

I do not need or request any financial support.

Spread the word about this web site.

All communications through this web site will be kept confidential. Again, this is not a Church or an attempt to start one -- it is nothing more than a warning.

Prove All Things

Scripture

Prove all things [I Thes. 5:21]

These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, ***whether those things were so***. [Acts 17:11]

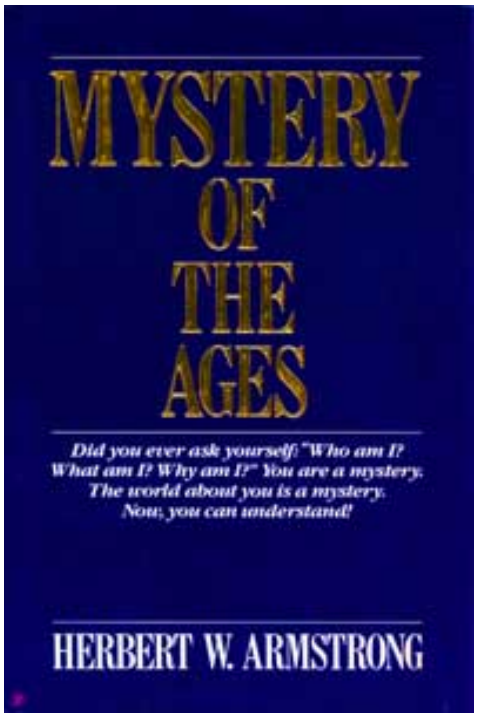
Beloved, believe not every spirit, but ***try the spirits whether they are of God***: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. [I John 4:1]

Thou hast ***tried them which say they are apostles***, and are not, and hast found them liars: [Rev. 2:2]

Read the books of I, II, and III John.

Herbert W. Armstrong Quotes

(from Mystery of the Ages)



Most people, I realized, accept or reject a belief on careless assumption due to whatever they have heard, been taught, or assumed without proof. I wanted to understand. And I wanted to be sure on positive proof, not on careless assumption or

wishful thinking.
After many months of virtually night-and-day intensive study, the answers were revealed to me with proof that was positive and absolute. [MA pg. x p1]

As you read and reread this book, compare constantly with your own Bible. See these truths with your own eyes in your own Bible. And open your mind to God's leading you into his TRUTH as you do. [MA pg. xi bottom]

They have assumed these false teachings to be the true teachings of the Bible. Instead of putting the various pieces of the jigsaw puzzle properly and sensibly together, it has become the practice and custom to read an already-believed false teaching into each particular scripture, taken out of its context. In other words to interpret the scriptures to say what they have already been taught and come to believe. The Bible needs no interpretation because it interprets itself. [MA pg. xii p4]

And now, in my 93rd year, I have been led to write this book before this event-packed life ends, to share with as many as care to know, the answers that the great supreme mind of God reveals in his Word -- if one is only willing to understand that Word. [MA pg. xiii bottom]

Most people do not realize it, but they have carelessly assumed what they believe without question or proof. Yet they will defend vigorously and emotionally their convictions. It has become human nature for people to flow with the stream -- to go along with the crowd -- to believe and perform like their peers around them. [MA pg. 11 bottom]

Further, most people stubbornly refuse to believe what they are unwilling to believe. [MA pg. 12p1]

The world is full of religions that originated in the imagination, reasoning and speculating of certain humans. [MA pg. 13p3]

But now I had to admit I had never pursued a thorough, in-depth research of the particular question. [MA pg. 19p9]

The dual challenge drove me into a determined almost night-and-day research. That intensive study continued for six months before I found the proved answer. Yet the study has never ceased to this day. [MA pg. 20p1]

But most who try to apply this principle in biblical understanding take each "little" verse out of its context, to "interpret" their own ideas into it. [MA pg. 100p1]

Apparently Adam completely underestimated him {Satan}. [MA pg. 119p3]

One deceived is not aware of the deception! Don't underestimate Satan! [MA pg. 128 top]

People have no realization of the tremendous power of Satan. [MA pg. 144p1]

They may be well meaning -- but nevertheless Deceived! And of course a deceived person does not know he is deceived -- he may be wholly sincere! [MA pg. 171p1]

Now Satan quoted Scripture. But he misapplied it, twisted its contextual meaning, just as Satan so frequently influences scholars to do. [MA pg. 218p5]

Those deceived are not aware that they are deceived. If so they would not be deceived! They may be ever so sincere in believing they are right! [MA pg. 250 top]

Satan is a great counterfeiter! He appears as "an angel of light" (II Cor. 11:13-15). And he has his counterfeit churches! His ministers are deceived by him into believing they are "ministers of righteousness" and of Christ (II Cor. 11:15; Matt. 24:5). [MA pg. 250p3]

Notice these deceived but false churches believe they are the true church, and their ministers "are transformed as the ministers of righteousness" -- in other words, appear to be the true ministers of Jesus Christ. And indeed, many of them may be entirely sincere, being themselves deceived. [MA pg. 250 bottom]

Men ought never to interpret the Bible. The Bible gives us GOD'S OWN INTERPRETATION! [MA pg. 299p4]

---------- (other hwa quotes) ----------

In God's Church, we ministers do not tell you what to believe, and command you to believe us, without even looking into your Bible. That is what the Roman Catholic Church does -- but not God's Church. … But suppose, when you study your own Bible, you come across something you feel is contrary to the teaching of the Church? Must you hide your eyes from what you see in your Bible? CERTAINLY NOT! … God's ministers will go into it with you. If you are right -- if you have found any place in the Bible where we are in error, then WE WANT TO KNOW IT. We hate error, and love truth, even though the truth correct and reprove us! Bring it to us. **If YOU are wrong, we will patiently show you, and explain it more perfectly to you**. If we are wrong, we will correct it BEFORE THE WHOLE CHURCH, so that ALL the Church may, with one mind, believe the TRUTH, and speak the SAME

THING! [Good News, May 1960, Should We Listen to OTHERS?] -- I was disfellowshipped the very next day without any response or attempted explanation from the ministry whatsoever.

Many False Prophets

Jesus warned that many false prophets would appear, deceiving many. So what is the TRUTH? How can we know?

Let's all remember each of us shall stand before the judgment seat of Christ! We shall be JUDGED, not by our sincerity in what we have always believed through careless assumption, nor by our sincerity in following some NEW teaching without proof! We shall be judged by the BIBLE, God's Word! [WDSNT pg. 5p4,5]

How to PROVE the Truth

"All scripture," we read in II Timothy 3:16, "is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction." Again, the command to us is "PROVE ALL THINGS" (I Thes. 5:21).

We must be willing to be corrected, if wrong. We must be careful not to be blown about "with every wind of doctrine." We must free our minds of all prejudice.

We must be able and willing to study BOTH sides honestly, laying our ideas and desires on the shelf, prayerfully asking God for guidance.

If we already are right, honest investigation will but confirm it.

If we are WRONG, WE SHOULD WANT TO KNOW IT. [WDSNT pg. 6p1-5] Let us, therefore, regardless of our own former convictions, study with open minds, without prejudice, proving all things. We want truth! [PHGHDW pg. 42p3]

Let us warn, too, that certain objections will be sure to come to the mind -- all of which, will be dealt with and explained later on. But unless the reader is careful to guard against it, the mere presence of this objection in his mind will, to him, overthrow each point as it's presented -- and then, when the objections are later explained, the points made will not come back to the mind, unless the whole exposition of the subject is carefully studied again from the first. [PHGHDW pg. 7 bottom]

Let us honestly open our Bibles, and prayerfully investigate. ... But remember that "he that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him" (Prov. 18:13). [PHGHDW pg. 7p1,4]

Gerald Flurry Quotes

Several ministers in the WCG have told their members it would be a sin to even read Malachi's Message to God's Church Today. Some ministers have told the people not to even open the envelope if it's mailed to them. That is because the ministers FEAR God's truth and try to intimidate God's people into FOLLOWING MEN. If the very elect CANNOT be deceived (Matt. 24:24), what is there to fear? [LR pg. 32p1]

Some ministers have told their congregations that to read this manuscript would be like drinking poison. Some ministers have refused to even read it. Yet God says we should prove ALL THINGS (I Thes. 5:21). [LAM pg. 35p2]

Many people in the WCG will not even take a glance at the PCG's literature. ... What are they afraid of? Maybe they are afraid to recognize that they could be wrong. [HAG pg. 20p3]

At times it is so easy for us to evade hard questions. Carnally, we want to let the hard questions slide. Facing, or not facing, hard questions generally marks a turning point in our lives. Being willing to face hard questions can turn our lives around spiritually. Evading hard questions can take us away from God. [EN pg. 4p1]

God reveals to those with an open mind ... [EZ pg. 69p1]

GOD COMMANDS—TEST YOUR LEADERS (MM pg. 8-11):

> SOME MEN WERE SAYING THEY WERE APOSTLES AND THEY WERE NOT.
>
> These false apostles were in God's Church -- or somehow affiliated with it! God says you either put them to the TEST or you can easily be deceived.
>
> If Christ isn't leading the Church, WE SHOULD NOT FOLLOW!
>
> If the Ephesus Church members, in a right attitude, tried those who said they were apostles, shouldn't you?
>
> Follow a man ONLY as he follows Christ. We can't do that unless we are testing and proving all things. It's very biblical to do so.
>
> "Beloved, believe not every spirit, but TRY THE SPIRITS WHETHER

THEY ARE OF GOD: because many false prophets are gone out into the world" (I John 4:1). John pleaded with God's "beloved" people to "try the spirits." Why? Because there are "many" false prophets and false leaders. Often these deceivers were in God's Church. We must always test our leaders with God's word. ***That certainly includes me.*** You MUST PROVE what I say in this book!

The Bereans approached their Bible study by investigating and examining the ***evidence***.

That includes examining our leaders -- as long as it is done with a Berean attitude.

There are probably more warnings in the New Testament about false teachers than any other subject.

Other quotes from Malachi's Message:

I beseech you brethren -- seek God as you never have before! "Cursed be the man that trusteth in man" (Jer. 17:5) -- ANY man, AND **THAT CERTAINLY INCLUDES ME**. [MM pg. 102 p4]

If you follow the WRONG messenger, you will be led into the Tribulation. [MM pg. 62p2]

Satan's greatest attack on the Church in the end time is FROM WITHIN. Our greatest test is to resist his deceit and seduction. Joshua failed -- Zerubbabel succeeded. The inset tells us HOW and WHY. REMEMBER, it's not possible to deceive the "very elect" (Matt. 24:24). Those who are God's "very elect" will discern Satan's deception today by USING God's Holy Spirit (Zech. 4:6). Only by using God's Spirit can we be saved from deception. [MM pg. 63p3]

Many of God's people are going to be captured by Satan's deceit, if they don't WAKE UP! GOD IS ALLOWING AND SENDING "THE FULL FORCE OF EVIL'S DELUSION" (II Thes. 2:11, Phillips transl.) and "powerful heresies among them" (Norlie transl.).
Can you understand "the FULL FORCE of evil's delusion"? [MM pg. 91p2,3]

How can Satan be so deceptive? Because the tree of the knowledge of GOOD and evil means you have both good and bad knowledge. Having SOME good knowledge deceives them into thinking ALL of their knowledge is good. [FB pg. 25p6]

You won't fight alongside someone who says he has a message from God if you don't really know God and know He sent that man. [TP pg. 116p4]

Royal Vision, Jan/Feb 2002:

> Read the first two sections (15 paragraphs) of the article starting on pg. 2, "Christ Is Coming In The Flesh." -- Who would suspect someone giving such a warning as this, of being the very one who needs to be warned about?
>
> You must test the spirits. You must TEST THE SPIRIT IN ME! (pg. 7p2) -- How many have done this?

Quotes from "Ezekiel, The End-Time Prophet":

> This principle applies to almost any time God's Church turns away from God. The deceivers routinely say they are building on the foundation laid in the past, when they are actually destroying the foundation by building a new, but false, work. This is how they deceive God's people. Throughout the Bible, God warns us of this danger. [EZ pg. 69 bottom]
>
> You must know your Bible and your pastor. Because it is through the ministerial office that most people are deceived. [EZ pg. 102p2]
>
> Satan is always working to get to God's ministers. He can deceive many sheep by first deceiving the pastor. [EZ pg. 103p2]
>
> Satan wants to get us away from strong Bible study and deep spiritual understanding. Then he can use ministers to deceive us! The whole Laodicean Church has experienced this tragic ordeal. [EZ pg.108p4]
>
> Satan has deceived the ministers and then led most of God's people astray. [EZ pg. 130p1]

When I was fired, it wasn't a matter of looking into the Bible for answers; they just had a magic interpretation of things and said, by implication, ***You follow our will***,

which happened to be Satan's will. "Will worship" essentially comes down to worshipping demons. [DUAL pg. 48p1]

{When} the people follow along with unquestioning obedience, brethren - that's a dictatorship. [G.F. sermon, FT 9/22/02, tape2:side1]

We're going to do what God says we must do, and that is expose those people. Expose them for what they are. ... We just totally lay it bare. This is the way it is. Now a lot of people have been deceived, they are blind after all, and there has been strong delusion. [G.F. sermon, FT 9/27/02, tape1:side2] -- God will eventually expose every fraud.

Don't look at the words or you will always be deceived. The devil has better words than anybody. [G. Flurry sermon, The Mantle of Elijah part II, 3/8/03, tape1:side1]

Prove Everything *From The Bible*

(says Gerald Flurry)

You can PROVE which group Jesus Christ is leading -- from your own Bible…But a statement like that must be backed by ample Bible proof. [MM pg. 7p1,2]

…without proper biblical support and proof…[MM pg. 57p2]

We must PROVE any changes from the Bible. [MM pg. 62p3]

Zerubbabel had the "plummet" or "plumb bob" -- a measuring device which is used to test any vertical structure for deviation from a true line. This symbolized Zerubbabel testing the accuracy of truth or departure from previously revealed truth. IF WE AREN'T TESTING OUR TRUTH VERY PRECISELY AND CAREFULLY, we can easily depart into a Laodicean attitude. If we don't look to HWA's method of building, we face disaster in the future. [MM pg. 64p5]

Brethren, you MUST PROVE FROM YOUR BIBLE who is right -- and you CAN do so! [MM pg. 100p1]

CHRISTIANS ARE IN GOD'S CHURCH IF THEY ARE FOLLOWING CHRIST!! (I Pet. 2:21; Luke 18:28-30). That is from God's word -- the Holy Bible! If you follow the Scriptures, you are in God's Church -- in spite of what any man says! Remember, the BIBLE IS FULL OF EXAMPLES WHERE CHURCH LEADERS HAVE LED PEOPLE ASTRAY. That is why EVERY spiritual step we take MUST be biblically based! [MM pg. 140 p3]

All these subjects I have discussed with you can be PROVED or DISproved from the BIBLE. [pg. 142 top] ; BELIEVE YOUR BIBLE -- NOT MEN! [MM pg. 151 p9]

… withstand the scrutiny of the word of God. … withstand the scrutiny and the evaluation of the Bible or what Mr. Armstrong taught. [G. Flurry sermon, Office Of A Prophet, 1/15/94]

You should diligently prove that our message is based on God's word. [EN pg. 39p2]

Again, the Bible interprets itself. [DUAL pg. 16p2]

It's your responsibility to get detailed in your Bible study, and prove it. [DUAL pg. 36p5]

That is because they try to interpret this book themselves. But the Bible interprets itself. [RBR pg. 4p6]

All we have to do is get into our Bibles and prove it. [G.F. sermon, FT 9/22/02, tape1:side2]

Comment: Gerald Flurry says, "The Bereans were ‘more noble’ than the Thessalonicans because they sought more diligently to *prove* God’s truth, not disprove it." [TP pg. 4p1] But how can you know it is "God’s truth" unless you first use the scriptures to put it to the test, as has always been taught by HWA? You cannot just "prove God’s truth." You must consider all views on a particular subject, and then determine which one the scriptures support. Gerald Flurry, however, does not put up with this. He responds to any questioning of Malachi’s Message or his "revelations" (even with a Berean attitude) with swift suspension or disfellowshipment. If you don’t believe that, just bring some of the questions raised in this document to your local minister and see what happens! We have all been Laodicean in the area of "proving ALL things."

Commentaries

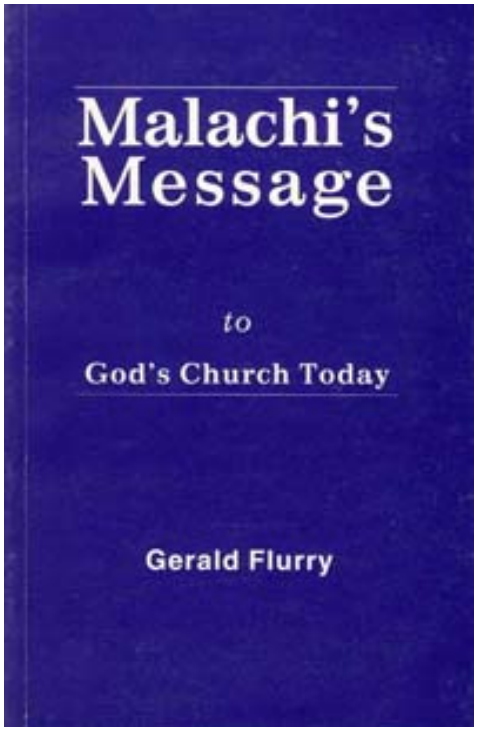
Please take notice that Gerald Flurry makes heavy use of worldly commentaries in establishing his doctrine. This can be seen throughout his writings, but especially more so as time has gone by. Two notable examples are in his trying to establish himself as "That Prophet" and in his interpretation of the book of Habakkuk. Here is what Herbert Armstrong taught about using commentaries to establish doctrine:

> In this in-depth study of the Bible, I had the use of all the biblical helps -- concordances, Greek-English and Hebrew-English lexicons, commentaries, Bible dictionaries and religious encyclopedias. The latter three of these, I found, were the works of scholarly but carnal minds. In historical facts and matters of a material and physical nature, they give help in research, but in God's revelation of spiritual knowledge I found them of little help. [MA pg. 23p2 **(L.M.)**]
>
> "Clarke's Commentary" and the commentary by Jamieson, Fausset and Brown are good reference works -- as is Halley's "Pocket Bible Handbook". Sometimes in the back of Bibles there will be sections called "Bible Helps." Even the marginal references in your Bible, which SOMETIMES prove to be very helpful, are often misleading. These "helps" often turn out to be the insidious instruction of Satan himself and they may lead you astray.
> Therefore, all of these Bible helps should be used ONLY to establish historical or grammatical facts related to the Bible and MUST NOT be used TO ESTABLISH DOCTRINE OR TO INTERPRET THE MEANING OF THE BIBLE ITSELF. [The Plain Truth, Sept. 1964, "Twelve Rules for Bible Study" by David Jon Hill **(L.M.)**]

And here is what Gerald Flurry himself even said about the WCG becoming too scholarly:

> They adopt the world's scholarly approach to the Bible which leads to one of the greatest disasters ever in God's Church. [MM pg. 65p3]
>
> More and more frequently Joshua's "fellows" are using the world's scholarly approach to understanding the Bible. [MM pg. 75p5]
>
> …caused by a priesthood that was relying more and more on human, SCHOLARLY reasoning. [MM pg. 75p7]
>
> God warns us not to put our trust in scholars who are going to be cut off! [MM pg. 78bottom]

Malachi's Message

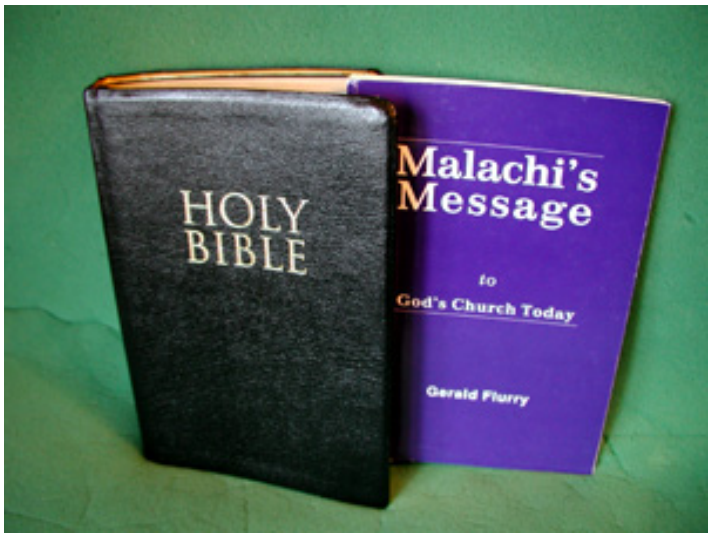


Gerald Flurry claims that his book, Malachi's Message, is a revelation from God (MM pg. 87 top, p1; pg. 104p2; pg. 151p2). As such, it is the foundation of the Philadelphia Church of God (TP pg.42p2) and the pedestal upon which he stands. It is the trunk of the tree which he claims establishes him as God's chosen leader today. If that is so, there must be honest, plain truth, biblical answers given to the objections listed below. His failure to address these issues point-by-point can only be construed as an admission that there are no such answers, and Malachi's Message will indeed be proven to be a fraud. The veracity of Malachi's Message is the trunk of the tree and THE ONLY ISSUE THAT REALLY NEEDS TO BE ADDRESSED! As Herbert W. Armstrong said:

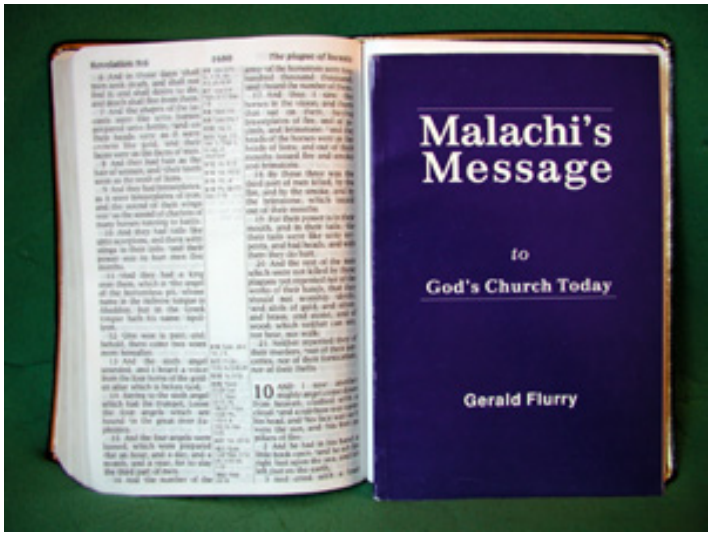
> That one claim, I finally determined, was the TRUNK of the tree ... If the trunk stood, the theory appeared proved. If I could chop down the trunk, the entire tree would fall with it. ... This TRUNK of the tree was carelessly assumed -- without proof. [Autobiography of HWA, pg. 298 bottom, 299 top,p1] -- i.e. If MM is a fraud, then Gerald Flurry and the PCG are not of God.

And regarding the false teachings of the Pharisees and Sadducees, God said through John the Baptist: "And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees." [Mt. 3:10; Lk. 3:9]

Adding Scripture



Gerald Flurry says Malachi's Message **IS** the little book of Revelation 10, revealed over 1900 years ago but not written until 1989. [LB pg. 2p1; pg. 4p3,4; pg. 8p5; pg. 14p3; pg. 20p2; pg. 21p3(2)] If we let the Bible interpret the Bible, there is in fact no "little book" due to come on the scene just before Christ returns. Revelation 10 plainly shows it is John receiving the little book from the angel. The Scripture does not say it is the angel over the Laodicean Church as Gerald Flurry claims (LB pg. 2 top; RBR pg. 31p1). A biblical interpretation of the little book is found in Revelation 1:1, where it plainly states that Jesus Christ gave the book of Revelation to his angel to give to John!



Gerald Flurry is putting Malachi's Message on the level of Scripture:

"MALACHI'S MESSAGE IS AN UNWRITTEN PART OF THE BOOK OF REVELATION"..."THE LITTLE BOOK IS A PROPHETIC SECTION OF THE BOOK OF REVELATION" [PT Sept./Oct. 1992, "The Little Book" article pg. 6, 7] -- These statements were removed in the 1995 booklet and RV Mar./Apr. 1998 article. Click on the images below to read the whole article and/or the two quotes.





PT SO 1992 pg 7.jpg (379755 bytes)

He says we should give Malachi's Message "the majesty it deserves." Look up the definition of "majesty" in several dictionaries – this adjective can apply only to Scripture!

> This new revelation is God's way of saying that we must give the little book a special importance and the majesty it deserves. [PT Sept./Oct. 1992, pg. 8 right col. p5; LB pg. 21p1]

He says Malachi's Message **IS** the little book of Rev. 10 (see above), which is to say it is on the level of Scripture, his denial of this (LB pg. 4p4) notwithstanding.

Gerald Flurry says it is "the centerpiece of God's work" [LB pg. 22p2] – OK?

And that it is "the centerpiece of our literature." [RV July/Aug. 2000, pg. 25 inset] – OK

And that Malachi's Message is "the centerpiece of our ***religion***, absolutely!" [G. Flurry sermon, How Important is MM, 7/1/00] – ABSOLUTELY NOT OK!

Comment: Gerald Flurry has also said that Mystery of the Ages is "the centerpiece of our ***religion.***" [PT Apr. 1997, pg. 3 left col.] Click the image below to read that quote. The written centerpiece of our ***religion*** should be the Holy Bible.



Also, in reference to the book of Revelation, Jesus Christ said, "For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, if any man shall ***add unto these things***, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book." (Rev. 22:18) I find it hard to believe that no one has ever brought this dire warning to Gerald Flurry's attention? What has been his explanation? How can he possibly get around the fact that he has "add*ed* unto these things?"



And Herbert Armstrong stated that the Bible was ***complete*** for us today, and that only ***false*** prophets would be claiming to have new revelation to add to it – a quote with which Gerald Flurry said he "agreed completely." [TP pg. 20,21]

In reference to the book of Acts, Gerald Flurry said, "This is one of three books in the New Testament that doesn't say 'Amen' – because the story is not complete" (sermon, Office Of A Prophet, 1/15/94). Then why did John end the book of Revelation with "Amen" if it was missing the contents of the little book?

The Seven Thunders of Revelation 10

In 1991 Gerald Flurry taught that the seven thunders of Rev. 10 were the seven mysteries revealed in Herbert Armstrong's book Mystery of the Ages. [PT Feb. 1991, "No More Delay" pg. 3] -- Click the images below to read the whole article.







Gerald Flurry now claims the seven thunders of Rev. 10 are the last seven chapters of his book Malachi's Message (LB pg.10 bottom). However, the original draft of MM was just a collection of notes with no chapters, and was compiled into the 1990 version, which also has no chapters, with significant assistance from Mr. Don Marshall and his wife. If you want to verify this, Mr. Don Marshall lives in Edmond,

Oklahoma, and his phone number is listed in the Yahoo Yellow Pages. Or contact me and I will send you a copy of the 1990 version of MM. Gerald Flurry, John Amos, Don Marshall, and Tim Thompson were the original four members (with their wives) of the PCG.

Comment: If MM were truly inspired, would there not have been seven chapters instead of none, and then nine? This is clearly an uninspired afterthought.

While I do not claim this is correct, there is a much better "Bible interprets the Bible" explanation for the seven thunders (W.D.): the Greek word ***bronte*** (strong's *1027*) translated "thunder(s)(ings)" occurs exactly seven times (excluding Rev. 10) throughout the book of Revelation (Rev. 4:5, 6:1, 8:5, 11:19, 14:2, 16:18, 19:6). These are "chapters" in God's book, not Gerald Flurry's. This also supports the above, that the "little book" **is** the book of Revelation.

The seven thunders, which could be the ***interpretation*** of the little book (the scripture does not say the seven thunders are the contents of the little book) were "sealed" because, as taught by HWA (BRUL pg. 8p3), the book of Revelation was not to be understood until the end time, just like Daniel's vision was "sealed." Again, the Bible interprets the Bible. Also supports the above, that the "little book" **is** the book of Revelation:

> And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not. [Rev. 10:4]
>
> But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, *even* to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased. [Dan. 12:4]
>
> And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words *are* closed up and sealed till the time of the end. [Dan. 12:9]

Comment: Herman Hoeh stated in a 1975 sermon that the seven thunders represented the messages of the seven Church eras, and that the little book was the Bible. In either case, they are not the last seven chapters of Malachi's Message which is not the little book.

The Very Elect

Gerald Flurry says the "very elect" cannot be deceived:

> MM pg. 63p3, 93p3, 97p3, 100p4
>
> All kinds of prophets were deceived.
> All kinds of God's leaders and ministers were deceived.
> There is something special about the very elect – nobody can deceive them.
> They can't be deceived. It's impossible to deceive them.
> They are simply people who cannot be deceived. And even prophets have been deceived. You read a lot in the Bible about false prophets. But that never happens to the very elect. [G. Flurry sermon, Office Of A Prophet, 1/15/94]

Comment: Gerald Flurry is not accurate here as he also makes reference in this tape to "a true prophet turned sour." There is no indication that any false prophet in the Bible was ever a true prophet of God. He even makes reference to HWA's June 25, 1979 Worldwide News article showing that God has never let a specially chosen human leader turn false.

The "very elect" cannot be deceived is contrary to HWA's warning:

> It is the true remnant people of God who keep the COMMANDMENTS that the Devil is wroth with today. It is US Satan is seeking to deceive. He will deceive even the very elect IF POSSIBLE. And it is possible if we are careless, and assume things without careful study of all sides, and ample PROOF from the Scripture. We must be continually ON OUR GUARD, never trusting any man, or even a board or group of men, but God alone, thru His Holy Word! [Good News, 1939, pg. 1]
>
> But listen, dear brethren of God's Church, Satan is MORE POWERFUL, MORE CUNNING, MORE SUBTLE, than any human being on earth! Unless you and I are constantly on guard—close to God in constant heartrending prayer—constantly close to God and His truth through Bible study—**Satan CAN deceive you**, blind your eyes to God's truth and USE YOU! [Good News, August 1979, 'How Satan Injects False Doctrine']

> Gerald Flurry quoted from this very article in Malachi's Message (pg.77,78), and then said, "Too many people today have drifted into a state of believing that God's Church cannot be deceived. Mr. Armstrong warned against that attitude." (pg. 78 bottom). Also MM pg. 11p1,2.

There is no scriptural distinction between "elect" and "very elect". HWA used the phrase "***very elect who cannot be deceived***" to refer to those true saints martyred in the great tribulation:

> This coming great martyrdom is THE GREAT TRIBULATION (Matthew 24:9, 21-22). This tribulation is not the wrath of God -- the last plagues. It is the wrath of Satan (Rev. 12:12), inflicted at the behest of HIS apostate church by the coming "United States of EUROPE" and against the true people of GOD! It is a persecution -- a torturing -- a martyring of the saints of God -- ***the very elect who cannot be deceived*** (Matt. 24:24). Except those days of Great Tribulation be shortened, no flesh would be saved. But, for THE SAKE OF GOD'S PERSECUTED SAINTS those days shall be shortened. [The Mark Of The Beast?, Herbert W. Armstrong, 1952 edition; last paragraph of section 'TWO Martyrdoms' / also included as Part Two of 'Who or What Is the Prophetic Beast', reprinted in 1985]

And the phrase "***very elect***" to refer to those who understand the Bible, and those who are called:

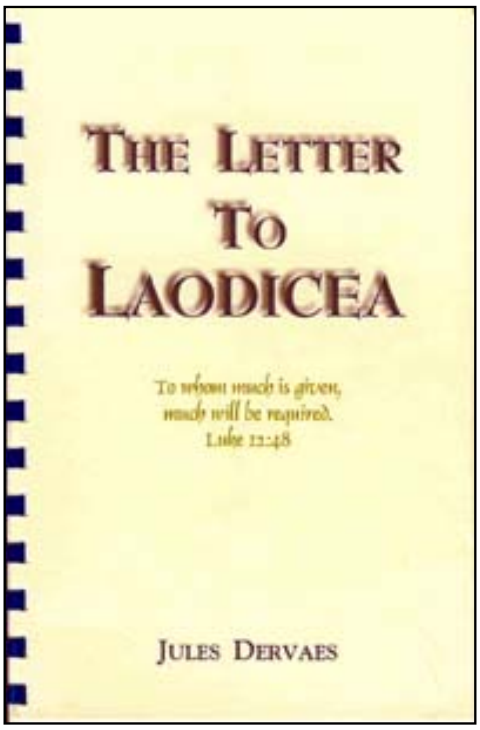
> MYSTERY Book of all the books! If the Bible as a whole is the Book that NOBODY understands (except **the very "elect"**), certainly the REVELATION is the one Book IN the Bible least understood of all! [KBR pg. 2p1 of booklet]
>
> The only ones who will not be deceived by the great miracles that Satan the Devil will perform through his false prophet will be those whom God is calling out of this world NOW -- **the "very elect"**! [1969 A.C. Bible Corr. Course, Test 10 letter from the staff]

The Bible itself makes no distinction between "very elect" and "elect" as seen in the following two parallel scriptures:

For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. [Mt. 24:24]

For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect. [Mk. 13:22]

The Letter To Laodicea



The Letter To Laodicea is a collection of seven letters written by a former WCG member, Jules Dervaes, to the late Pastor General of the WCG, Joseph W. Tkach, Senior. His letters contain the heart and core of Malachi's Message and pre-date it by almost two years. This is the single fact I discovered which forced me to reevaluate Gerald Flurry's claim that Malachi's Message was a revelation from God.

The evidence below positively establishes the dates of the two writings:

Gerald Flurry says he received his "revelations" in 1989 (DUAL pg. 27 top; 1995 letter). Click the image below to read the letter.



Malachi's Message was originally written in 1989 (MM pg. ix p4; LB pg. 4p3).

The Letter To Laodicea (request a copy at www.viadelrey.com) was written c. 1987 and delivered to Joseph W. Tkach, Sr. by certified mail. Click the images below to read the certified mail receipts. The fifth letter was sent, but not by certified mail.





Click the image below to read the receipts from the newspapers for placement of the ads.



The images below are photographs of page 14 of the Sunday, April 30, 1989 Tyler Telegraph newspaper. The ad in the lower right corner of page 14 was placed by Jules Dervaes as one of his last attempts to warn the WCG of what was happening. The seven points in the ad summarize the seven letters he sent to Joseph Tkach, Sr., and clearly contain the three primary "revelations" of Malachi's Message (Laodicean Era, Zerubbabel/Joshua = HWA/JWT, Man Of Sin). This ad positively

establishes that Mr. Dervaes' material was in existence prior to Gerald Flurry's so-called "revelations" which he said he had beginning around March 11, 1989 (DUAL pg. 27 top). I obtained this photocopy from the microfiche archives of the Tyler Telegraph newspaper, which you may verify by contacting the librarian yourself. Her business card is displayed in the last photograph below. Click to read.

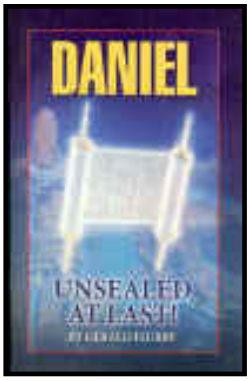


The images below are photographs of page 6-A of the Sunday, April 30, 1989 Longview News-Journal. The ad on the right side of page 6-A was placed by Jules Dervaes as one of his last attempts to warn the WCG of what was happening. The seven points in the ad summarize the seven letters he sent to Joseph Tkach, Sr., and clearly contain the three primary "revelations" of Malachi's Message (Laodicean Era, Zerubbabel/Joshua = HWA/JWT, Man Of Sin). This ad positively establishes that Mr. Dervaes' material was in existence prior to Gerald Flurry's so-called "revelations" which he said he had beginning around March 11, 1989 (DUAL pg. 27 top). I obtained this photocopy from Jules Dervaes' daughter. Click to read.



Comment: The scroll on the cover of the Daniel, Unsealed At Last booklet is strikingly similar to Jules Dervaes' scroll in the above newspaper ads.





The following image and caption are from the September, 1990 Ambassador Report #45. Although this publication was anti-HWA and the Worldwide Church of God, it does nevertheless provide further verification of the time frame for Jules Dervaes' material. The Ambassador Reports are available online.



Some current WCG members are not happy with the way Tkach is changing many of the doctrines taught by HWA. One couple, Mr. and Mrs. Jules Dervaes (P. O. Box 92322, Pasadena, CA 91109), have parked their sign-laden van near Ambassador College in Pasadena every Saturday for the last two years. Tkach saw to it that they were disfellowshipped.

Here is a personal email from WCG legal counsel Ralph Helge regarding Jules Dervaes.

Kuhne, Robert S.
From: Ralph K. Helge
Sent: Thursday, November 08, 2001 6:30 PM
To: robertkuhne
Subject: Jules Dervaes

CONFIDENTIAL
SUBJECT TO ATTORNEY/CLIENT AND
ATTORNEY/WORK PRODUCT
PRIVILEGES

Greetings.

As we are familiar with Jules Dervaes, Mr. Tkach has asked that we answer your e-mail. There were many communications and letters between the Church and Mr. Dervaes. At this date, we are not certain as to what they addressed and it would be impractical to attempt to search the archive for the same, because the chances are that they have been disposed of in the ordinary course of business. I do recall, however, from personal observation that Mr. Dervaes did, for a period of time, park his van about a block away from the Church, many times with minor children in it. He did hang with banners on his van. However, again, I don't recall, and the people I spoke with could not recall, what the different messages were on the banners. There were other issues between Mr. Dervaes and the Church, which we do not feel it would be appropriate to go into.

We sincerely regret that we cannot be of greater aid to you in being able to respond more definitively to your questions.

Sincerely,

Ralph Helge

Comment: I personally remember a banner being displayed at a feast site (it may have been Biloxi, Mississippi in 1990), and the telephone number: 1-800-LAST-ERA.

The Letter To Laodicea contains the heart and core of Malachi's Message (See the next section for a side-by-side comparison of selected passages from The Letter To Laodicea with Malachi's Message).

(c. 1987) **The Letter To Laodicea**	**(1989)** **Malachi's Message**
Identifies the Laodicean Era 1st and 2nd scrolls	Identifies the Laodicean Era MM ch. 3; LB pg. 10 bottom
Zerubbabel (hwa) / Joshua (jwt) 4th scroll	Zerubbabel (hwa) / Joshua (jwt) MM ch. 5; LB pg. 13p2
Zerubbabel (hwa) Betrayed 4th and 5th scrolls	Zerubbabel (hwa) Betrayed MM ch. 4
The Man of Sin 6th scroll	The Man of Sin MM ch. 6; LB pg. 13p3

Comment: It is interesting that both JD and GF identify JWT Sr. as Joshua, but neither seems to know who the man of sin is (MM pg. 90p2; pg. 102p2; LB pg. 13p3), only that he will be sitting in the temple, or Church of God. If the man of sin had to be revealed, as GF says (MM pg. 87p1,2), then either two men got an incomplete revelation, or it wasn't a revelation at all. Otherwise, how could Jules Dervaes know something that without a "special revelation by God" "cannot be known" (MM pg. 98p5)?

The Letter To Laodicea contains the "seeds" of other Gerald Flurry ideas:

Refers to the book of Malachi (LTL pg. 20).

Refers to the book of Amos (LTL pg. 15,20; LB pg. 3p2,3).

Talks of the Covenant with Levi (LTL pg. 20; MM pg. 30p4; pg. 53-54; LB pg. 15p2).

Discusses the Two Abominations (LTL pg. 23).

The Letter To Laodicea was sent to both Gerald Flurry and John Amos:

Click here to view Jules Dervaes' mailing list of ministers who received The Letter To Laodicea. Here is an excerpt showing the A and F ministers:

All these evangelists, pastors, local elders, deacons, and PT/GN writers, etc., received (subject to error in mailings, etc.) one or more mailings sent to their home addresses or offices. All names for unsolicited scrolls (excluding personal friends) were obtained from the church's WORLDWIDE NEWS--from the announcement and local church news sections. Then the addresses were found in the state phone directories at the public libraries.

ADAIR, Collin / Vancouver, CAN
ALBERT, David / AC-Pasadena, CA
ALBRECHT, Greg / AC-Pasadena, CA
AMES, Guy / Philippines office
AMES, Richard / AC-Pasadena, CA
AMOS, John / Columbus, OH
ANDRIST, B / Switzerland office
ANTION, Gary / AC-Pasadena, CA
APARTIAN, Dibar / AC-Pasadena, CA
AVERETT, James / Greensboro, NC
...
FAULKNER, Dexter / GN-Pasadena, CA
FENTRESS, Kent / Bowling Green, KY
FIELDER, David / Toledo, OH
FIELDS, Jay / Beaverton, OR
FIKE, Jack / Tampa, FL
FLURRY, Gerald / Edmond, OK
FLYNN, Ross / Dallas, TX
FOSTER, Roger / Ft. Lauderdale, FL
FRANKEL, Richard / Washington, DC

Here is a 1990 letter from Jules Dervaes to Gerald Flurry warning him of plagiarism. Click the image below to see the certified mail receipt that was signed by Barbara Flurry, his wife.



September 26, 1990

GERALD R. FLURRY
P.O. BOX 1787
EDMOND, OK 73083

RE: MALACHI'S MESSAGE To God's Church Today

Yesterday I received unsolicited in the mail the above publication along with Volume 1, Nos. 1-5 of The Philadelphia Trumpet. I wish to inform you that I challenge your copyright of 1990, printed on page one of MALACHI'S MESSAGE and other copyrights of this message in your other publications. Whether it was done unknowingly or deliberately, many of your ideas are a direct and clear plagiarism of my work The Letter to Laodicea which was in stages published from December '86 through January '88.

The first parts of what would be a seven part letter I sent to Mr. Tkach via registered/ certified mail beginning December 1, 1986 (see enclosed copy). Later, the entire seven part message was sent to--I believe--every evangelist in the Worldwide Church of God both here and overseas. And, not only to them, but this message was mailed to many, if not all, of the ministers at headquarters. Additionally, many local pastors or elders in the United States (a few overseas, too) were sent this information. I have the mailing list of the ones which were contacted. Furthermore, I sent The Letter to Laodicea to hundreds of WCG members living in the United States and also to a few overseas. I have kept the complete mailing list. Finally, every regional office of The PLAIN TRUTH was

sent this message. Thus, the files of the WCG are filled with the message that I delivered to it.

When the bulk of the mailings were finished, I began to proclaim this Laodicean message to church brethren on the streets of Pasadena, beginning the Last Day of Unleavened Bread in the spring of 1988. The WCG has a photo record of every banner, every sign, that I have displayed. More than a few of "your" ideas can be found on my signs. Not only have thousands of local church brethren seen these messages but also many thousands of American and foreign members have viewed them during the Feasts of Tabernacles of 1988 and 1989. It's now been two and one-half years that every Sabbath with few exceptions I have held the Laodicean message before the church's eyes on the streets around its headquarters.

For you to make the statement on page 67 that Dr. Hoeh "stated that the Church of God has entered into the Laodicean era" and that, having said this in the Spring of '88, this message "was quickly stopped by Church leaders" is absolutely ridiculous. Not counting the letters I sent him, I PERSONALLY delivered the Laodicean warning to him--via my ten foot banner--on a sidewalk outside the Imperial Schools. He said, "Good afternoon," as he walked on by.

Again, much of your material plagiarizes what I have written. You will not be allowed to claim it as your own. I would advise you to settle this according to Matthew 5:25-26.

Jules Dervaes, Jr.

Jules Dervaes' mailings came just before Gerald Flurry said he had his "revelations" in 1989 (DUAL pg. 27 top; 1995 letter - see above).

Gerald Flurry's 1995 letter - see above, states that he had "seven months of revelation." Was this the seven scrolls? He later changed this to nine months (DUAL pg. 27 top).

Gerald Flurry also seems confused as to exactly when he received his "revelations." Here is a quote stating that he was receiving revelations in 1987 and 1988 instead of 1989:

> When God was revealing Malachi's Message to me, I didn't know where it was leading. But I decided to have weekly Bible studies with my congregation in 1987 and 1988, as headquarters did. (Most field congregations had them bi-weekly.) I especially felt I needed it, because that was the time when God was revealing a lot from the book of Amos to me as well. [RV Sept./Oct. 2000, pg. 5 right col. p2]
>
> Comment: This is probably closer to the truth as 1987-1988 was when Jules Dervaes was mailing out The Letter To Laodicea to the WCG ministry.

Letter To Laodicea v. Malachi's Message

(side by side comparison)

1. The Letter To Laodicea (1st scroll 12/31/86)

For the seventh and final era of God's Church to come into existence there would be no violent upheaval or power struggle. What the transition to the Laodicean Era would require was a quiet and orderly transfer of leadership indicative of a very well-run organization. ... Then, with the passing away of Mr. Armstrong as he slept in his favorite chair, the final, peaceful transformation was complete. The very nature of the new Laodicean Church did necessitate that only such a natural transition as this would occur. [LTL pg. 2,3]

1. Malachi's Message (1989)

The Philadelphia era under HWA was a strong Church era. You would expect a peaceful transition of power and a smooth transfer of the "goods" to the Laodiceans. [MM pg. 39p3]

2. The Letter To Laodicea (2nd scroll 2/11/87)

For, protection from the Great Tribulation can never be a wholesale proposition. Proof will be required of each individual whether or not he alone has stood this TEST of love. Everything else will be irrelevant. [LTL pg. 8]

2. Malachi's Message (1989)

Salvation is not a GROUP affair. Each one of us has the INDIVIDUAL responsibility to RESPOND -- or not respond! Following Christ is an INDIVIDUAL matter. [MM pg. 41 top] … SALVATION IS AN INDIVIDUAL MATTER BETWEEN YOU AND GOD -- NOT YOU AND THE CHURCH! [MM pg. 128p1]

3. The Letter To Laodicea (6th scroll 11/12/87)

Naturally the most effective deception always works from the top, down. Deceive the leader and those under him will follow blindly and willingly all-the-way, as they tout passionately the virtue of LOYALTY. [LTL pg. 24]

3. Malachi's Message (1989)

Did you know that, historically, MOST of God's Churches or Church eras have gone astray? (Read Revelation 2 and 3.) Why were they deceived? Because the people BLINDLY followed HUMAN government -- NOT the government of Jesus Christ! [MM pg. 6p5]

4. The Letter To Laodicea (1st scroll 12/31/86, 2nd scroll 2/11/87)

The death of Mr. Armstrong—the Zerubbabel of the modern age—has settled the issue beyond any doubt. God's Apostle would indeed finish the work that God appointed for him to do; and that work that he did FINISH was the Philadelphian Era of God's Church. [LTL pg. 2]

God's Apostle Mr. Armstrong had often spoken of himself as the Zerubbabel of Zechariah 4:9. The work that he was commissioned to do was to raise up the Philadelphian Era of God's Church. And according to divine plan that was THE VERY SAME work that he would complete. It was Mr. Armstrong who began that sixth stage and it was he who would end it. [LTL pg. 6]

4. Malachi's Message (1989)

"The HANDS of Zerubbabel have laid the FOUNDATION of this house; his HANDS shall also FINISH it" (Zech. 4:9). ... Mr. Armstrong STARTED AND FINISHED AN ERA that "restored all things." HE STARTED IT AND FINISHED IT before he died, with the power of God's Holy Spirit (Zech. 4:6). His HANDS laid the foundation and HIS HANDS FINISHED THE HOUSE -- the Philadelphia era. [MM pg. 55,56]

"The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto you" (Zech. 4:9). HWA told all of the WCG members that he fulfilled this Zerubbabel office. When we look at his work -- his "fruits" -- we know that to be true.
God said he would "FINISH" building the house -- or the Philadelphia era Work. [MM pg. 130 bottom, 131p1]

5. The Letter To Laodicea (2nd scroll 2/11/87)

That part of God's WORK known as "the Church in Philadelphia" was, therefore, to be finished when its human leader died. In THE GOOD NEWS magazine of August '79, on page 27, Mr. Armstrong wrote:
God never yet has let one through whom He STARTED a great project turn wrong—and He has never yet let such an appointed leader of His die until his job was FINISHED! [LTL pg. 6]

5. Malachi's Message (1989)

Mr. Armstrong continues: "God has never removed a man called to a specific leadership assignment or commission UNTIL his commission is COMPLETED." Did Mr. Armstrong complete his mission? Did he finish "this house," "restore all things" and "turn the hearts of the fathers'? He most certainly did! [MM pg. 57p3]

6. The Letter To Laodicea (4th scroll 4/28/87)

Just before his death, Mr. Armstrong appointed Mr. Tkach as his successor. After this delegation Mr. Tkach was proclaimed as JOSHUA. This very popular analogy was well-documented with much acclamation. Even though the desired intent was to model the Moses/Joshua sequence ... [LTL pg. 15]

6. Malachi's Message (1989)

God commanded Joshua to speak "according to all that Moses commanded" him. … Shortly after HWA's death, the WCG even sent out a tape comparing this Joshua to Mr. Tkach. [MM pg. 71p2]

7. The Letter To Laodicea (6th scroll 11/12/87)

These, then, are irrefutable proofs that the New Testament Temple is none other than the Church, THE BODY OF CHRIST. ...
For an unbiased explanation of what specific temple is meant here, simply "ask" the author—Paul. Apply a cardinal rule of exegesis: LET PAUL INTERPRET PAUL! ... the "temple of God" SHOULD MEAN—consistently, uniformly—THE CHURCH OF GOD. [LTL pg. 22]

7. Malachi's Message (1989)

WE HAVE KNOWN FOR YEARS THAT THE TEMPLE OF GOD IS THE CHURCH. Paul meant exactly what he said. … We must be CONSISTENT. [MM pg. 79]

8. The Letter To Laodicea (6th scroll 11/12/87)

The NONEXISTENCE of the physical temple does ALSO mean the NONOCCURRENCE of the "abomination desolation" being set up within the PHYSICAL Jerusalem. For, no one can SIT as "God" in a temple that will not even be erected. And no Catholic pope (or anyone else) can DEFILE a "holy place" which NEITHER would exist, NOR would ever be holy! [LTL pg. 22]

8. Malachi's Message (1989)

First, let's take a look at what this does NOT say. It is NOT addressed to a worldly religious figure in a Jerusalem temple. Many of God's ministers already believe the Arabs will never let a temple be built in Jerusalem. EVEN IF A TEMPLE IS BUILT IN JERUSALEM, IT WILL NOT BE THE TEMPLE OF GOD! The Jews have not been commissioned to build God's Temple -- as Zerubbabel and Solomon were anciently. If they built a temple, it would be the JEWS' temple, NOT God's Temple. [MM pg. 80p3]

9. The Letter To Laodicea (6th scroll 11/12/87)

Here, then, is THE GREAT LIE—the heinous HALF-TRUTH—which is promulgated by the "man of sin": to obey him is to obey God, while to oppose his ways is to oppose the government of God. This warped, distorted PARTIAL truth will have been set in God's Church by "the son of perdition." Those members who go along in harmony with this satanic deception and rigidly hold to its wicked "fruits" will perish. [LTL pg. 23]

9. Malachi's Message (1989)

Some are PERISHING SPIRITUALLY because they don't discern this evil. [MM pg. 80p5] ... The "man of sin" is called "the son of perdition." [MM pg. 84p3]

10. The Letter To Laodicea (6th scroll 11/12/87)

The abrogation of this clear, God-given responsibility will open the way for what is prophesied as the GREAT APOSTASY. It is well-known that such a church-wide rebellion will occur. Here, then, is the answer to HOW it will occur. In order for the "falling away" to be "great," it must logically be UNSUSPECTING. [LTL pg. 24]

10. Malachi's Message (1989)

It is a "rebellion" or "falling away" from God's truth which must occur WITH the revealing of "that man of sin." It is A GIGANTIC REBELLION AGAINST GOD'S GOVERNMENT! [MM pg. 81p2]

11. The Letter To Laodicea (4th scroll 4/28/87)

One KEY segment was FIXED as the leader of God's Church plainly identified himself with Zerubbabel. ... Here was that key Zerubbabel [/Joshua] LINK which had already been established by Mr. Armstrong. ... What is fact, what is proven fact—not any supposition—is that Mr. Armstrong WAS "Zerubbabel"! The next leader IS that "Joshua" who was "dressed in filthy clothes." [LTL pg. 15,16]

11. Malachi's Message (1989)

Mr. Armstrong also taught us that he was the end-time fulfillment of Zerubbabel. He also believed there would be an end-time fulfillment of Joshua. ... Just as HWA was an end-time type of Zerubbabel, so there must be an end-time type of Joshua. [MM pg. 65,66]

12. The Letter To Laodicea (4th scroll 4/28/87)

The Bible states this man Joshua will be a "burning stick snatched from the fire." This metaphor signals that he will be put to the test as he carries "the baton" of the Seventh Era Church into the "FIRE" of the Great Tribulation. [LTL pg. 16]

12. Malachi's Message (1989)

A modern-day Joshua is also going to be a "brand plucked out of the fire" unless he repents before that time. ... It appears that this modern-day Joshua won't wake up until he is in the Tribulation. [MM pg. 66]

Comment: If Gerald Flurry did indeed copy Jules Dervaes' material, it is interesting that he also copied what would appear to be an error – that Joseph Tkach, Sr. would go into the tribulation, which of course he did not as he died in 1995.

13. The Letter To Laodicea (2nd scroll 2/11/87, 7th scroll 1/3/88)

One who strives to maintain the Philadelphian attitude will have to struggle against that lukewarm-malaise which he finds in himself and in others. One who truly would live the agape way will not—CANNOT—"go along" with the Church AS IT IS. One who is practicing deeds of love must be at variance with a complacent Church. ... Only the PHILADELPHIAN-TYPE member within the Laodicean Era can thereby qualify to be kept from the hour of trial (Rev. 3:10). [LTL pg. 7,8]

The price one must pay TO GAIN CHRIST is TO LOSE "the Church." [LTL pg. 28]

13. Malachi's Message (1989)

That means he or she REMAINS a Philadelphian -- by LEAVING THE LAODICEAN CHURCH. ... These verses tell us the Philadelphia Church remains alive and well in the Laodicean era, ... [MM pg. 41]

Before this is all over, I believe ANYONE WHO TRULY FOLLOWS CHRIST HAS TO LEAVE OR BE "CAST OUT" OF THE LAODICEAN CHURCH." [MM pg. 139]

14. The Letter To Laodicea (3rd scroll 3/15/87)

...And SATAN DID BLIND AND DECEIVE THOSE WHO, WITH HONEST HEARTS, HAD ACCEPTED GOD'S TRUTH!... Brethren, do we think we are so superior to those of the first, second and third centuries that Satan could not have tried to pervert God's TRUTH today?
These words of Mr. Herbert Armstrong were written, not to "the world," but to God's own people in The GOOD NEWS of August, 1979. They are just as true today! [LTL pg. 10]

14. Malachi's Message (1989)

In August of 1979, HWA wrote a "Good News" article entitled "How Satan Injects False Doctrines" (emphasis his): ...
This very thing happened in the days of the apostle Paul and the original apostles. And Satan DID BLIND AND DECEIVE THOSE WHO, WITH HONEST HEARTS, HAD ACCEPTED GOD'S TRUTH! Brethren, do we think we are so superior to those of the first, second and third centuries that Satan could not have tried to pervert God's TRUTH today? [MM pg. 77,78]

15. The Letter To Laodicea (1st scroll 12/31/86)

It is very, very logical that the Philadelphian era would evolve into the Laodicean one. [LTL pg. 3]

15. Malachi's Message (1989)

THE CHURCH HAS CHANGED FROM A PHILADELPHIAN STANDARD TO A LAODICEAN STANDARD ... [MM pg. 61p1]

16. The Letter To Laodicea (2nd scroll 2/11/87)

Please understand what God has already been telling us. It's there "IN BLACK & WHITE." Now the choice is up to you! You can either prove this is the truth or prove it is an error. The one thing that you cannot afford to do is to ignore the issue altogether. For that would indeed be for you a most tragic, and truly fatal, mistake. [LTL pg. 6]

16. Malachi's Message (1989)

GOD'S PEOPLE MUST GET THE TRUTH SO THEY CAN CHOOSE! They must have a choice! (Deut. 30:19-20). That is God's way. [MM pg. 108p6]

The Hidden Years

(read it at www.viadelrey.com)

The Hidden Years is a comprehensive chronology and compendium of everything Mr. Jules Dervaes wrote and did. He completely "steals the thunder" from Gerald Flurry.

Jules Dervaes' personal letters show the origin of the Letter To Laodicea. It is easy to see the progression, and there is no mystery as to where it came from.

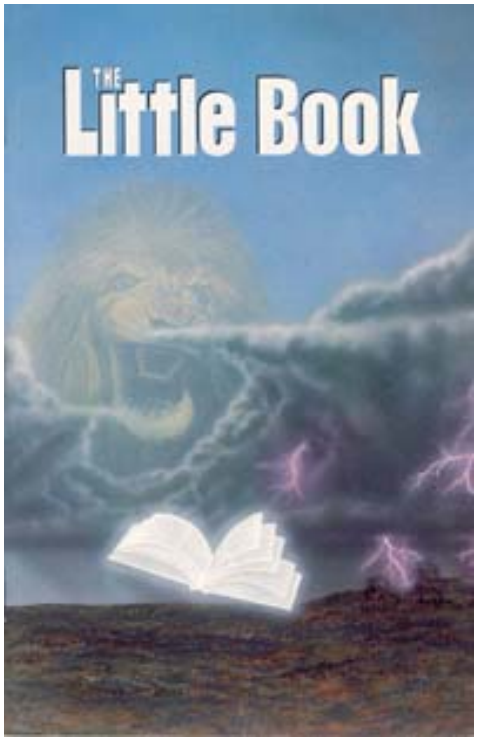
The mailing list of ministers shows the widespread distribution of Jules Dervaes' material, including mailings to Gerald Flurry's Oklahoma congregation. It shows the many possible sources from which Gerald Flurry could have gotten Mr. Dervaes' material.

Verifications of Jules Dervaes' mailings were received by personal correspondence from John Ritenbaugh (former WCG minister) and Ralph Helge (WCG legal counsel). The dates were verified by the newspaper ads above.

The Hidden Years was mailed to PCG headquarters men, Gerald Flurry, Stephen Flurry, Dennis Leap, Andrew Locher, and Joel Hilliker in 1998 (that doesn't prove they received or read the material). Why didn't Gerald Flurry answer this serious challenge?

Request a copy of The Hidden Years at www.viadelrey.com.

The Little Book



The Little Book booklet was written by Gerald Flurry to exalt Malachi's Message. Below are some quotes from that booklet, as well as some other things he has said about Malachi's Message.

Comment: The above image and the image in the next section both picture Malachi's Message as a little book. Books with pages as we know them today, however, were not invented until the 15th century. The "little book" of Revelation 10 was actually a little scroll, which Malachi's Message never was (i.e. Gerald Flurry never received a little scroll).

Gerald Flurry originally said the little book of Revelation 10 was the Bible:

> "The little book is the Bible." [PT Feb. 1991, pg. 3 center col. top] -- Click the image below to read the quote:



But he then later apparently changed it to be Mystery of the Ages:

> In the past, some of us have thought the little book was Mr. Armstrong's book, Mystery of the Ages. [LB pg. 3p5] -- What does he mean "some of us"? It was either what he taught, or else he got the idea from someone else.

Finally the little book ended up being Malachi's message (PT Sept./Oct. 1992, The Little Book, pg. 3). This was not put into booklet form until 1995.

Gerald Flurry says that Rev. 10 and Rev. 11 are all one vision (LB pg. 1p1, pg. 9p4) – he says he got this from Lang's Commentary (LB pg. 1p1), but where is his proof? Herman Hoeh did show in a 1975 sermon that Rev. 10:1 through 11:15 was all an inset, but here is what HWA officially taught (maybe he never got around to updating it):

> Mr. Armstrong's "CHAPTER OUTLINE" shows Rev. 10 as part of The Trumpets, and Rev. 11 as describing The Two Witnesses. [KBR pg. 9]
>
> Again, Mr. Armstrong says Rev. 11 describes the mission of The Two Witnesses, not Gerald Flurry's mission. [BRUL pg. 39]

"The angel over the Laodicean era had the little book in his hand." [LB pg. 2 top] – Where is the proof that this is the angel over the Laodicean era, and not the angel of Rev. 1:1 delivering the book of Revelation to John?

"The little book has seven thunders." [LB pg. 2p1] contradicts "The little book is speechless and silent." [LB pg. 2p7]

"John did write that the little book would be produced in this end time." [LB pg. 4p4] – Where did John write this?

"But we still would not have recognized this treachery for what it really is without 'Malachi's Message'." [LB pg. 4p5] – NOT TRUE – The Letter To Laodicea recognized it FIRST!

What "prophecies" are in MM? [LB pg.8 top]

Gerald Flurry says MM or the little book is used to measure (LB pg. 10p1), but Rev. 11:1 says a "reed" is used to measure. He has lately changed to say, "the reed" is the

government which does the measuring (TP pg. 97p5,6). He has also said that Mystery of the Ages is used to measure (G.F. sermon, FT 9/27/02, tape1:side1).

"Who in this very end time has a little book warning God's own ministers and people to stop polluting God's word? Who has a little book warning God's ministers to repent?" [LB pg. 14p2] – Jules Dervaes, and it is called The Letter To Laodicea!

"Do you know of any book on earth that teaches such a message in detail? No other book even comes remotely close. It is clearly 'Malachi's Message'." [LB pg. 15 top] – YES. FALSE. It is clearly The Letter To Laodicea!

"There is only one book on this planet that I am aware of which has a chapter -- or THUNDER -- about an 'End-Time Joshua'." [LB pg. 16p2] – NOT TRUE – The Letter To Laodicea had one FIRST!

Gerald Flurry says, "I've never even heard of anyone else claiming to deliver such a message from God." [LB pg. 16p3] -- However, the Letter To Laodicea, by Jules Dervaes, was mailed to him and John Amos in 1988, and Mr. Dervaes warned him about plagiarism by certified mail in 1990 (signed by Barbara Flurry his wife). It is simply not possible that Gerald Flurry has "never even heard" of Jules Dervaes and The Letter To Laodicea.

"The PCG has the only book on this earth which proves Mr. Armstrong was this end time Zerubbabel." [LB pg. 17p1] – NOT TRUE – The Letter To Laodicea proved it FIRST!

"I know of only one book that reveals this man in a great falling away from God's truth." [LB pg. 17p4] – NOT TRUE – The Letter To Laodicea revealed it FIRST!

"There is ONLY ONE LITTLE BOOK on planet earth that REVEALS THIS GREATEST CATASTROPHE IN THE END TIME! And that is 'Malachi's Message'." [LB pg. 20p2] – NOT TRUE – The Letter To Laodicea revealed it FIRST!

"Some of us may have known a few details of 'Malachi's Message' before it was printed. Two or three people have said they understood most of it before it was written. 'Malachi's Message' was revealed to me in 1989. GOD REVEALED IT! There was no reason for God to do so if a few already understood the message! I hope all of us would challenge such statements. 'Malachi's Message' is a new vision from God. It's a NEW REVELATION -- not something somebody already knew!" [LB pg. 20p8] – NOT TRUE – JULES DERVAES KNEW THE HEART AND CORE OF IT (not just "a few details") IN 1987, and wrote it in The Letter To Laodicea and

delivered it to Joseph W. Tkach, Sr. by certified mail, two years before Gerald Flurry had his "revelations."

Comment: LB copyright date is left at 1995 because several at Edmond headquarters know he is aware of LTL at least after 1998 (see above section on The Hidden Years).

"Do you know of any book besides Malachi's Message that teaches such a message? You do not! Malachi's Message is unique." [TP pg.63p3] – YES I DO – The Letter To Laodicea taught it FIRST! Malachi's Message is NOT unique!

Truth is revealed from God. God's truth is not something men can understand, apart from God. It must be revealed. ... God must reveal the "man of sin." God has done that through Malachi's Message. ... So the wicked plot is revealed and consumed with God's mouth -- His truth. This is done by the teaching and preaching of God's revealed truth (much of it through Malachi's Message). ... A TRUTH WHICH, WITHOUT SPECIAL REVELATION, WOULD BE UNKNOWN. [MM pg. 87 top,p1,2; pg. 104 top] -- Again, please explain how Jules Dervaes knew these things and wrote them in The Letter To Laodicea almost two years before Malachi's Message? There are only two alternatives: either God revealed it to Jules Dervaes, or it was not a revelation.

A Mighty Angel



The mighty angel delivering Malachi's Message to Gerald Flurry, Philadelphia Trumpet Sep./Oct. 1992.

Just as Mohammed claimed the Koran was delivered by an angel, and Joseph Smith, founder of the Mormons, claimed an angel revealed The Book of Mormon to him, so

Gerald Flurry claimed a mighty angel delivered Malachi's Message. This is simply a method of establishing one's own writings as unchallengeable. Here are some quotes:

> Malachi's Message was delivered to me and the PCG in 1989. **A MIGHTY ANGEL DIRECTLY FROM GOD REVEALED IT**. There was no need for the mighty angel to come if a few already understood the message. ... Malachi's Message is a new vision from a mighty angel. [PT Sept./Oct. 1992 "The Little Book" article, pg. 8] -- Click the images below to read the whole article and/or the two quotes.





> The little book is delivered by a mighty angel. [LB pg. 1p1]

But he also seems to have trouble getting his story straight. Here is a quote from a sermon he gave in 2001 as he was reading from an article that appeared in the Wall Street Journal:

> "He began preaching from an essay," we call it the little book, or Malachi's Message, "of his own that he said was revealed by a mighty angel directly from God." I didn't say that the mighty angel deliv-, revealed it to me. It certainly revealed it to John, and how God revealed it in this end time I'm not absolutely sure, but I know He did reveal it. [G. Flurry sermon, To Him That Conquers, 2/24/01]

Gerald Flurry's Message

Gerald Flurry claims to be the successor to Herbert W. Armstrong (see the section Like Mr. Armstrong), and hence the majority of his message consists of the teachings of Mr. Armstrong (most are taught accurately, but there are a number of fatal additions and omissions). The rest of his message consists primarily of elevating the PCG membership (God's "very golden elect," EZ pg. 130p2) and chastising the "wicked Laodiceans" (PH pg. 6p2, FB pg. 50p1). Almost all of Gerald Flurry's

literature, whether re-writes of Mr. Armstrong's material, or his own false teaching, is permeated with his belittling put-downs of all those Church members who did not choose to look to him as their deliverer from "Laodicean corruption." He seems obsessed with "warning the Laodiceans," (MM pg. 138p1,3,5; pg. 151p2) and imagines that all the prophetic books of the Bible contain newly revealed messages to, or about, the Laodiceans that God has commissioned him to deliver (TP pg. 78p2). You may visit the PCG website at www.pcog.org to order his literature and see for yourself that this is so.

His attempt at expanding his message to include warning the whole world with Mystery of the Ages suffered a setback when the WCG sued him for copyright infringement. See the section on the Court Case.

The Laodiceans

If you believe in Church eras as described in chapters 2 and 3 of the prophetic book of Revelation, and that Herbert Armstrong represented the Philadelphian era, then clearly every indication would suggest that we are now in the Laodicean era of God's Church. However, only God knows who has what attitude, and it is not determined by affiliation with any particular Church organization. Whether a person is Laodicean or not is entirely up to the individual, and is made manifest by whether one believes and lives by every word of God.

In his 1989 book, Malachi's Message, Gerald Flurry defined the Laodiceans as those WCG Church members who were turning away from the doctrines taught by Herbert Armstrong; and then as other groups began to leave the WCG in order to keep the doctrines taught by Herbert Armstrong (Global in 1993, United in 1995, and many other smaller groups), he expanded that definition to also include them. By 2000 a Laodicean came to be anyone who learned the truth from Herbert Armstrong but wasn't a member of the Philadelphia Church of God.

Here is what the Bible has to say - all it has to say - about the Laodiceans. Anything beyond this is pure conjecture which may or may not be true, but which cannot be taught as doctrine as Gerald Flurry does:

> For I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and for them at **Laodicea**, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh; [Col. 2:1]

For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them that are in **Laodicea**, and them in Hierapolis. [Col. 4:13]

Salute the brethren which are in **Laodicea**, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house. And when this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the **Laodiceans**; and that ye likewise read the epistle from Laodicea. [Col. 4:15,16]

Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto **Laodicea**. [Rev. 1:11]

14 And unto the angel of the church of the **Laodiceans** write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;
15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.
16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.
17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:
18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.
19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.
20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.
21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.
22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. [Rev. 3:14-22]

Following are quotes from Malachi's Message showing the characteristics that Gerald Flurry attributed to the Laodiceans during the period from 1989-1992. Some are correct, but notice that many are his own ideas and are simply unbiblical. **His major**

fundamental error is that he confuses the Laodiceans (Rev. 3:14-22) with those in the falling away (II Thes. 2:3). Herbert Armstrong taught that those who fall away from the truth are no longer part of God's Church, and therefore cannot be Laodiceans.

The Laodiceans are prophesied to turn away from the trunk of the tree. [MM pg. 10p2] -- Where is this prophecy?

The book of Malachi has a commandment for the Laodicean Church and its ministers to 'remember' what Christ taught and repent (Mal. 4:4). It is a commandment to get back to the law of God. [MM pg. 31 top] -- The book of Malachi is addressed to Israel (Mal. 1:1), not the Laodicean Church.

They show PARTIALITY or favor to those who move AWAY from the instructions God gave through Mr. Armstrong. This causes people to "stumble at the law" (v. 8). They don't stop keeping the law, they just STUMBLE. It leads them into a "lukewarm" attitude.
Many of the Laodiceans keep the law (Rev. 12:17). They also STUMBLE at the law. **(The Laodiceans are comprised of the WCG and other groups that have left the WCG -- except the PCG.)** [MM pg. 31p3,4] -- **Green words added since MM 1992.**

The Laodiceans don't want to follow the Philadelphia Standard. THAT IS PRECISELY WHAT A LAODICEAN IS! A person revolting against the Philadelphia understanding. That is because THEY WANT TO BE THE STANDARD! They are too often SETTING THEIR OWN STANDARD. A Laodicean is nothing more than a person who strives to get the focus off the Philadelphia attitude. That is what makes a person Laodicean. And that is precisely and specifically what Revelation 3:14-20 is all about. [MM pg. 34p3] -- The scripture doesn't say they revolt or strive to do anything; it says they are lukewarm.

The Laodiceans "fall away" from the truth and many Philadelphians are cast out or leave. [MM pg. 40 top] -- No! That is the falling away, not the Laodiceans.

They too were sealed at baptism but they didn't break their seal as the Laodiceans did by rebelling against God. [MM pg. 44p3] -- The scripture doesn't say the Laodiceans rebel; it says they are lukewarm.

It says by strong implication, that many of the Laodiceans repent of their

rebellion toward the Elijah (Mr. Armstrong) work. **All of the Laodiceans reject the government God taught through Mr. Armstrong!** [MM pg. 45 bottom] -- **Green words added since MM 1992.** They reject Gerald Flurry.

All of God's saints are protected, UNLESS THEY BREAK THEIR SEAL by rebelling. This is another sign that the Laodiceans broke their seal given at baptism. [MM pg. 50 top,p1] -- Unbiblical! G.F. interpretation.

Paul marveled that the Galatians so quickly turned to "another gospel" (Gal. 1:6). Today the Laodiceans have committed the same sin. [MM pg. 50p2] -- No! That is the falling away, not the Laodiceans.

God's first criticism of the Laodiceans in the book of Malachi concerns the sin of forgetting the Father. ... This is where the Laodiceans began to get off track. They started preaching another gospel. [MM pg. 50p3] -- The book of Malachi is not addressed to the Laodiceans, it is addressed to Israel.

God says Zerubbabel (Mr. Armstrong) built the house with God's Holy Spirit, but the Laodiceans REFUSE TO FOLLOW. They have a great example to follow, but they REFUSE. God considers this a rejection of HIS AUTHORITY AND GOVERNMENT! [MM pg. 61p4] -- G.F. interpretation.

Betrayal and falling away from God's truth is also what the Laodicean Church is all about. [MM pg. 84p4] -- No! That is the falling away, not the Laodiceans.

All of these scriptures refer to the Laodiceans who turn away from the "trunk of the tree," much of which was established by Christ -- through Mr. Armstrong. [MM pg. 88p5] -- No! That is the falling away, not the Laodiceans.

Several translations call II Thessalonians 2 the "GREAT AND FINAL REBELLION." Revelation 3, Zechariah 3, and the book of Malachi reveal that it has to be the Laodicean Church. To understand II Thessalonians 2, our main focus needs to be on the Laodiceans. [MM pg. 91p1] -- No! That is the falling away, not the Laodiceans.

The point is, we are talking about REVELATIONS FROM GOD that are

being rejected by the "man of sin." That is precisely what the Laodicean Church does. [MM pg. 97p2] -- G.F. interpretation.

The WCG isn't DRIFTING into a Laodicean attitude -- it is being forcefully and deceitfully "driven away" from God with cruelty! [MM pg. 99p1] -- No! That is the falling away, not the Laodiceans.

This trial revolving around the "man of sin" is all a part of GOD'S MASTER PLAN TO SEPARATE HIS PHILADELPHIAN ELECT FROM THE LAODICEANS. [MM pg. 100 bottom] -- G.F. interpretation.

We are told in II Thessalonians 2 how the change occurs from the Philadelphian era to the Laodicean era. [MM pg. 102 top] -- No! That is the falling away, not the Laodiceans.

Then, the "man of sin" is either the leader of the Laodicean Church, or he is someone who is given great power by the leader. [MM pg. 102p2] -- G.F. interpretation.

Remember, the Laodiceans are "lukewarm." They are rebelling against God. They CAUSE people to "stumble at the law," or at keeping the commandments of God (Mal. 2:8). [MM pg. 107p4] -- G.F. interpretation.

The Laodiceans keep saying "prophesy not," or don't prophesy as we did in the past (Amos 2:11-12). [MM pg. 107p4] -- G.F. interpretation.

Remember that the primary time for this prophecy about the Laodicean Church not prophesying is AT THE VERY END. [MM pg. 108p2] -- G.F. interpretation.

In all of these major end-time prophecies, we see a Laodicean Church moving away from the "trunk of the tree." [MM pg. 119p2] -- No! That is the falling away, not the Laodiceans.

Malachi 2:10, 14-16 is about the Laodiceans being "treacherous" to the Philadelphians. That treachery comes just before and after the two groups split. Persecution of the Philadelphians by the Laodiceans is also discussed in II Thessalonians 2 and Zechariah 3 and 4 by strong implication. [MM pg. 140p1,2] -- G.F. interpretation.

A big part of the work of the Philadelphians is helping God separate the Laodiceans from the Philadelphians (Mal. 3:17). [MM pg. 141p2] -- G.F.

interpretation.

Laodicean ministers are treacherous to the wife [Church] of their youth (Mal. 2:14-16). [MM pg. 142p1] -- G.F. interpretation.

Mr. Armstrong TURNED us to the family of God. The Laodicean sin involves TURNING AWAY from the family of God and what God did through Mr. Armstrong. [MM pg. 143p4] -- No! That is the falling away, not the Laodiceans.

The Laodiceans fail to remember. They don't just lack "drive and energy." They are TREACHEROUS because they are part of a Judas-like betrayal! (II Thes. 2). This is the epitome of what a Laodicean is! [MM pg. 143p5] -- No! That is the falling away, not the Laodiceans.

The "man of sin" is also a story of REBELLION FROM THE TOP. The Laodiceans are rebelling against what Christ taught in the Philadelphia era. [MM pg. 150p3] -- No! That is the falling away, not the Laodiceans.

The Worldwide Church of God (WCG), the modern-day Laodiceans, are being warned in the 1990s by the Philadelphia Church of God (PCG). [COL pg. 2p2] -- G.F. interpretation.

The Laodiceans were guilty of the "worshipping of angels." Angels are not to be worshipped. Only God should be worshipped. This is referring to fallen angels or demons! ... As a result, Satan is "forcing" them to worship him and reject Christ! [COL pg. 19p3, 24 bottom] -- Unbiblical!

During 1993-1998 Gerald Flurry expanded his description of the Laodiceans to include the groups which had left the WCG in order to keep the doctrines that were taught by Herbert Armstrong, but had not come with him. Again, please note that the following Gerald Flurry quotes simply do not fit with the biblical description of the Laodiceans given above, but are rather his own ideas:

And that includes the Global Church of God. That group has left the Worldwide Church of God. But they have rejected Mr. Armstrong as God's end-time "Elijah" as well as the government God established through Mr. Armstrong. Other doctrines God established through Mr. Armstrong have also been rejected by the Global Church of God -- as they falsely profess to follow what Mr. Armstrong taught! They are also Laodiceans.

[LAM pg. 21 bottom] -- Some aren't sure whether Mr. Armstrong was the Elijah to come, but to say that the group as a whole has rejected him is simply not true. What "other doctrines" have they rejected?

EVERY GROUP OF LAODICEANS HAS REBELLED AGAINST GOD'S LAW. [ISA pg. 4p4] -- No! That is the falling away, not the Laodiceans.

The only other two significant groups to leave the WCG during the Laodicean era are the United Church and the Global Church. We have proven clearly how they have rejected God's government and their Head -- Jesus Christ. ... Spiritually, THESE TWO CHURCHES ARE ILLEGITIMATE! [HOS pg. 3p5] -- G.F. has "proven clearly" that they have rejected him as representing God's government.

The Worldwide Church of God and all these groups who left that Church -- except the Philadelphia Church of God (PCG) -- HAVE REJECTED THE GOVERNMENT GOD ESTABLISHED THROUGH MR. ARMSTRONG! And that is the precise reason why GOD WILL NOT DO HIS WORK THROUGH THEM. What they offer to God is unclean -- even those groups who still keep many of the doctrines Mr. Armstrong taught. [HAG pg. 4p2] -- No! What has been rejected is Gerald Flurry's government.

Since Mr. Armstrong's death, all of the Laodicean groups have rejected the restored knowledge about the government of God. They no longer believe in government from the top down. They no longer accept the fact that God leads through one man at a time. They have set up their own forms of a "committee" type of government. They no longer have God's government. [EN pg. 16p2] -- No! What has been rejected is Gerald Flurry's government.

All of the Laodicean groups have rejected Mr. Armstrong as God's end-time Elijah. And they all have rejected the truth that God works through one man at a time. Rejecting this truth is rebellion against government. [EN pg. 17p2]-- No! What has been rejected is Gerald Flurry's government.

Now all of the Laodicean groups have rejected these scriptures. ... The Worldwide Church of God (WCG), the Global Church of God, and the United Church of God have all turned away from this revealed form of government -- but they act like they still have God's government! [EN pg.

18p2] -- The WCG still has one-man from the top down government. The others have rejected Gerald Flurry.

Where are those who are skilled in the law today? This is the big issue for God's people in this end time. Who is skilled in the law? Is the Worldwide Church? Is the Global Church? The United Church? No! The PCG has the only people of God who are truly skilled in the law! The Laodiceans are no longer skilled in the law. [EN pg. 34p1] -- G.F. Opinion.

Can the Laodiceans really do God's work? No. Even though they talk much about God, love and spirituality, they are far away from God. In Revelation 11:2, God says they are in the outer court. The Gentile political powers are going to trample them for 3 1/2 years because they have rejected God and His laws. [EN pg. 37 bottom] -- Rev. 11:2 doesn't say anything about the Laodiceans. Unbiblical.

No Laodicean group has a full understanding of God's law any more. [EN pg. 69p3] -- Unbiblical.

Beginning around 1999 to the present, Gerald Flurry's statements regarding the Laodiceans have become even more severe and unbiblical.

If you are a Laodicean, or lukewarm, you are part of the abomination of desolation! [DUAL pg. 37p2] -- This is not biblical at all!

Though 50 percent of the Laodiceans will still become a part of the bride of Christ, they won't qualify to rule at headquarters. [RBR pg. 51p3] -- Where does the Bible say that?

Those saints who follow God's new revelation are Philadelphians. Those members who do not are Laodiceans. [TP pg. 97p3] -- Unbiblical.

Every single Laodicean has rejected the government God taught through Mr. Armstrong (one man), and most of them admit it! [TP pg. 97 bottom] -- How does G.F. know what "every single Laodicean" believes?

The other Laodicean churches have also rebelled against major doctrines of God. Their walls of doctrine appear to be strong, but examine them closely and you see they are like mere Hollywood props! [EZ pg. 69 top] -- What are these "major doctrines"? The only one I ever see G.F. mention is government -- because they reject him.

The Laodiceans today invite the world into their church and commit adultery. [EZ pg. 77p4] -- Spiritual adultery is worshipping another god, not sitting next to an unconverted person in church services.

Why won't the Laodiceans be at headquarters in God's kingdom -- even if they repent in the Great Tribulation? Because they are not qualified! They don't have a headquarters mentality today! [EZ pg. 113p3] -- Where does the Bible say this?

I have written before about one Laodicean leader who said that it was a mistake to believe, as we did in the past, that Christ directly leads His work. That is the master lie of an antichrist ... Unlike these antichrist leaders ... Is it too harsh to call that antichrist? [RV Jan./Feb. 2002, "Christ Is Coming in the Flesh" pg. 3] -- Plain contradiction of scripture. Laodiceans are Christians -- antichrists are not.

Antichrist is one of the most terrifying words in the Bible! ... Other Laodicean leaders have candidly spoken of experimenting with a form of government different from the one Mr. Armstrong established in the Church. That too is saying that Christ is not coming in the flesh. ... The Laodicean antichrists are destroying true doctrines. [RV Jan./Feb. 2002, "Christ Is Coming in the Flesh" pg. 4] -- "Laodicean antichrists" is a contradiction of terms. Laodiceans are Christians -- antichrists are not.

We can easily see that we are in the last hour, because of the Laodicean antichrists. ... These antichrists are after you! [RV Jan./Feb. 2002, "Christ Is Coming in the Flesh" pg. 6] -- "Laodicean antichrists" is a contradiction of terms. Laodiceans are Christians -- antichrists are not.

Final points on Gerald Flurry and the Laodiceans.

In a similar vein, we must also be on guard against being condemning and critical of each other. Do we have the right to judge, criticize or put down another one of God's people? Let's all work hard to stop this abuse of the brethren. [EN pg. 63p1] -- But apparently this quote doesn't apply to Gerald Flurry "being condemning and critical" of the Laodiceans!

Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his

brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge. There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another? [Jas. 4:11,12]

I personally know current WCG members who love the truth they learned from Herbert Armstrong just as much as any PCG member. They value and collect Mr. Armstrong's material with a passion. If you really take the time to look into it, you will find that the Laodicean question is not quite so simply answered as Gerald Flurry's "PCG inner court -- everybody else outer court" idea would have you believe.

The Synagogue of Satan

The Bible clearly says, and God's Church has always taught, that the synagogue of Satan is the devil's church:

I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan. [Rev. 2:9]

Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee. [Rev. 3:9]

Those who drove them out became the FALSE church -- the church of the god of THIS world -- "the synagogue of Satan." [THTC pg. 8p2]

Notice, this is a SYNAGOGUE of Satan. A synagogue is merely the Hebrew word for church. Then Jesus is not speaking of a RACE, but of a CHURCH that belongs to the devil! [THTC pg. 16 right col. bottom]

This synagogue of Satan is the great apostate church which developed after 70 A.D. and ultimately became recognized as the State Religion of the Roman Empire. That Church has had many Protestant daughters which are also Satan's churches (Rev. 17). [THTC pg. 17 right col. p2]

"The Synagogue of Satan," composed of those who said "they are Jews and are not" is none other than the great false church founded by Simon

> Magus. They CLAIMED to be the true "spiritual Jews" -- true Christians -- but WERE NOT! They CLAIMED to be the Church "founded upon Jesus Christ," but Almighty God calls them the "synagogue" or church of SATAN THE DEVIL! [BCC Lesson 33 pg. 9 (1964)]

And Gerald Flurry agreed with this teaching as evidenced by his one and only usage of the term "synagogue of Satan" in Malachi's Message (all versions 1990-1999). He is using the term here to refer to worldly churches:

> WE HAVE KNOWN FOR YEARS THAT THE TEMPLE OF GOD IS THE CHURCH. Paul meant exactly what he said. If he had meant the "synagogue of Satan" (Rev. 3:9), he, like John, would have said so! We must be CONSISTENT.
> If we look at II Thessalonians 2 carefully, we can see that the ENTIRE FOCUS IS ON GOD'S CHURCH -- not the world. [MM pg. 79p3,4]

But around 1993 he seems to have come up with an entirely new teaching on the synagogue of Satan, one which is contrary to the previous teaching, and contrary to scripture **(D.R.)**:

> He removed Mr. Armstrong to let the "synagogue of Satan" quickly blossom into the Laodicean Church. [LAM pg. 5p4]
>
> But there still remained a synagogue of Satan in the midst of that era (v. 9). When Mr. Armstrong died, that synagogue became the end-time Laodicean era of God's own Church (II Thes. 2:7; Rev. 3:14-19). [LAM pg. 11 bottom]
>
> This refers to the synagogue of Satan, which is the Laodicean era in embryo (Rev. 3:9). [ISA pg. 44p1]
>
> It means the "synagogue of Satan," which later became the Laodiceans, must humble themselves and repent of rejecting God's government established in the Philadelphia era! [HAG pg. 8p3]
>
> The synagogue of Satan was the Laodicean era in embryo! ... God inspired the word synagogue to be used in Revelation 3:9 because they ***are*** spiritual Jews, but they have been led astray by Satan. [PT Apr. 1997, pg. 21 right col.] -- No! Read the verse - the Bible says they ***are not*** spiritual Jews!

Click below to read Gerald Flurry's statement in context.



Rich And Increased With Goods

Gerald Flurry says this applies to the WCG in a physical sense (MM pg. 37-40, TP pg. 81), and here are his own comments about the PCG's physical condition:

> Over the past year, The Philadelphia Church of God has SUBSTANTIALLY STRENGHTENED IT'S BALANCE SHEET, laying a solid foundation for future GROWTH & EXPANSION. God's people have truly shown their deep seated faith, in supporting the work of the Living God! Strong income growth, coupled with cut backs in a number of areas - primarily television - has allowed OUR NET WORTH TO INCREASE BY OVER 60% in just 13 months. Income for the first six months of this year is ahead of last year by a very welcome 20% (roughly 1 million), representing the MOST SIGNIFICANT INCOME GROWTH in a number of years.
> Since the acquisition of our original 40 acres, just 13 months ago, THE CHURCH'S NET FIXED ASSETS HAVE GROWN AN INCREDIBLE 325% to 4.7 million of land, equipment and buildings! [Gerald Flurry, Co-worker letter, 8/2/01 (L.M.)]

The actual meaning of Rev. 3:17, however, is spiritual not physical, which can be easily seen by reading the context, and which Gerald Flurry admits when talking about "blind" and "naked" (MM pg. 53p2). Here is what HWA said about being "rich and increased with goods" on a World Tomorrow radio broadcast:

> And unto the angel of the Church of the Laodiceans, write ... Now here are people that know the truth, here are people that think they have everything spiritually that they could want ... because thou sayest I am rich and increased with goods – in other words spiritually rich – we have knowledge that the people have not had before. ... These are commandment keeping people or they wouldn't be called the Church of God in the first place. But these are the lukewarm commandment keepers. These are the people that have known the truth. They are the people that realize that knowledge is being revealed today that was not known by the apostles. ... Now here are people that have this knowledge. Here are people that know things that the apostles couldn't know. Here are people that look down on the other people in the world ... and they say, well, we're better than they are. We're spiritually rich and increased with goods – speaking of spiritual goods, in other words knowledge, understanding – we have the knowledge. We are very important because we have these things. And in their own conceits they have grown spiritually lukewarm. They're not exactly cold, but neither are they very hot. They're losing out on zeal. They're not really doing the work of God at all. ... Now here are people who have the knowledge of the commandments of God and still they are not obedient, they are careless ... anoint thine eyes with eye salve that thou mayest see – so they don't see as well as they think they do!
> [Herbert W. Armstrong, The World Tomorrow radio broadcast on The True Church / Laodicea (copy available upon request) **(L.M.)**]

And here is what Gerald Flurry says about himself and the PCG in a spiritual sense:

> We have everything brethren, WE HAVE IT ALL!
> We have WEALTH that those people didn't even know about in the 1st century.
> What RICHES the Philadelphia Church of God has today, plus Mystery of the Ages, what Mr. Armstrong had & ALL that God has given since that time, WHAT RICHES WE HAVE. I'm telling you, WE HAVE IT ALL! [Gerald Flurry sermon, "To Him That Conquers" 2/24/01 **(L.M.)**]

You will become spiritually rich and very inspired! [DUAL pg. 4 bottom]

The miracles in this church are astounding! [RBR pg. 74p2]

Gerald Flurry believes he is spiritually "rich and increased with goods."

Place of Safety

From the very beginning, fear of the great tribulation and a promise of the place of safety has been one of Gerald Flurry's primary means of control and getting people to send him money:

GOD IS NOT GOING TO TAKE HIS PEOPLE TO A PLACE OF SAFETY UNLESS THEY SUPPORT THOSE WHO SERVE GOD! You must determine who they are and ACTIVELY support them. [MM pg. 135p3]

Backing and supporting this message is your **ticket to a place of safety** and a magnificent reward. [MM pg. 144p6

YOU MUST BE ABLE TO DISCERN "who serves God and who serves him not" (Mal. 3:18). THERE IS NO REASON TO DISCERN WHO SERVES GOD UNLESS YOU SUPPORT THAT SERVICE! "Faith without works is dead." How else can you be one of God's "jewels" who goes to a place of safety and into God's Headquarters' Temple? Those who cannot discern one work from the other are destined to go into the worst time of suffering ever on this planet! And remember, when it talks about those who serve God, it is in the same chapter and context as tithes and offerings (Mal. 3:9-10, 18). [MM pg. 146p4]

Anyone who reads Malachi's Message and heeds its warnings will be spared from the events of the Great Tribulation. If YOU reject it now -- you will have to accept it in the Tribulation or LOSE YOUR SALVATION! IT IS THAT SERIOUS! [LAM pg. 35 bottom]

Only PCG members will escape this unparalleled holocaust! [TP pg. 75p5]

You have "delivered thy soul" if you deliver this warning message! This is

how you save your life! It's your **ticket to a place of safety**! If you don't support God's warning to the Laodiceans and Israel, you will **pay with your blood!** [EZ pg. 25p3]

Those who fight and win in court, and do the work of getting all of God's truth to the world, are going to go to a place of protection, when things get really bad. [G.F. sermon, FT 9/22/02, tape1:side1]

Gerald Flurry promotes real "fear religion" by threatening his followers with loss of salvation if they do not back and support him:

I don't think we're going to receive a reward, and I don't think we're even going to make it, I have to honestly tell you this, if we don't fight, in court or any other way, for God's daily, and His truth, brethren. I don't think we're going to make it. I've said before that I don't think - I think I'd lose my salvation if I didn't, fight in this court case, or anything else like that, and I really believe that's true of all of us. I, I have to tell you that. [G.F. sermon, FT 9/22/02, tape1:side1]

He wants every soldier to pray his heart out, and give his tithes and offerings to back and support this work, and this court case. [G.F. sermon, FT 9/22/02, tape1:side2]

Miscellaneous

THE HANDS OF ZERUBBABEL [MM pg. 55-60] -- Gerald Flurry makes the distinction between "temple" and "house," "temple" referring to the Church and "house" referring to the Church Era. On page 56 he quotes a March 19, 1981 HWA letter in support of Mr. Armstrong's having built the Philadelphia Era, but Mr. Armstrong uses the word "temple" throughout the letter -- not "house."

Joshua's salvation is conditional (Zech. 3:7). [MM pg. 68p2] -- While this statement is not contained in The Letter To Laodicea itself, it is found in a personal letter from Jules Dervaes to Joseph W. Tkach, Sr. dated 9/22/86. See The Hidden Years at www.viadelrey.com .

If Malachi's Message is revealed knowledge – it must be from God! [MM pg. 104p2] -- This is faulty logic – Satan can reveal things, especially things that he is doing.

NO MORE DELAY

LR pg. 2, 3, 15, 26, 30, 32 and LB pg. 5-7p4 and early Trumpet articles indicated that the PCG work would be very short, yet now Gerald Flurry has acquired 160 acres of property and is building a college and ministerial homes (for himself, his son, his daughter, and others) for the long haul. A farm with crops and livestock is also in the making.

End time / Last end / Last hour (must be less than Last end). 1989–2003 is a 14 year delay so far! How long will Gerald Flurry be able to string people along?

REVISIONS

For a revelation from God "delivered by a mighty angel" (LB pg. 1p1), a lot of revisions have been made to Malachi's Message. The first major overhaul of MM was done in 1991 as described below:

> The PCG's main publication, Malachi's Message, was drastically improved in 1991. Much of that summer was spent on adding sections, editing, and giving it a new format like most small books. The improvement was astounding. It was given as a gift to all the members at the 1991 Feast of Tabernacles. It is now a 153-page book with many photos and color. ... A revised sixth edition of Malachi's Message is also in the works. [PT Feb. 1992, pg. 17 left col. p2,4]

While many of the alterations could be claimed to be merely cosmetic, several were quite more than that (see **bold** below). Here is a list of some of the differences between the 1990 and 1999 versions:

> MM 1990
> pg. 7p4 "elect" -- Changed to "very elect" (MM 1999 pg. 11 top).
> pg. 12 bottom **Reference to HWA prophesying again.** -- Removed. See the section on the PCG Commission.
> pg. 22p5 -- Last three sentences deleted (MM 1999 pg. 35p3).

pg. 30p5 -- Sentence five changed to "7000 members" (MM 1999 pg. 48p4).
pg. 51 bottom "two-fold plan" and next sentences -- Changed to "three-fold plan" and expanded (MM 1999 pg. 86 bottom, pg. 87).
pg. 61p6 "Are they one and the same?" -- Removed (MM 1999 pg. 118p3).
pg. 68 & 80 **References implying that Gerald Flurry is a prophet.** -- Removed. See the next section on That Prophet.
pg. 81p1 -- Deleted (MM 1999 pg. 146p4).
pg. 61-67 -- Moved into ch. 8.
pg. 67-70 -- Became ch. 7.
pg. 71-74 -- Became ch. 8.
pg. 75-83 -- Became ch. 9.
There were no chapters in MM 1990. -- Broken into nine chapters in MM 1991.

Notice that MM 1991 acknowledges the revisions, but in MM 1995 that acknowledgment has been removed. Click below.





"In the original version of Malachi's Message ..." [MM pg. 149p4] -- Gerald Flurry has never said who authorized these revisions to a revelation from God "delivered by a mighty angel."

Defending Malachi's Message

If, as claimed by Gerald Flurry, "Malachi's Message is an unwritten part of the book of Revelation" (see Adding Scripture) revealed directly to him by a mighty angel (see A Mighty Angel), then it must be inerrant (i.e. it is not the work of a man, but is rather a divine work and therefore cannot contain any errors). In attempting to answer some serious questions about apparent errors contained in Malachi's Message, one top headquarters minister gave a Bible study in which he made some most revealing statements. Statements which in fact show that he did not consider Malachi's Message to be on the same level as does Gerald Flurry. This Bible study was immediately recalled, the minister no doubt strongly rebuked, and a follow-up sermon was given by Gerald Flurry in which he said he was "very offended" by what had been said. Here are some quotes from that Bible study, and you may request a copy of the tape if you wish. [D. Leap, Defending Malachi's Message, c. Pentecost 1998]

> Tonight what I'm going to be doing is I'm going to be defending the veracity of Malachi's Message. It's still the little book, and it still is foundational to our phase, or our time right now. [side 1] -- A revelation from God doesn't need to be defended by anyone.
>
> Now, Mr. Flurry just so, so everyone knows, he does believe that there are parts of Malachi's Message needs to be updated. And I'm going to show you the parts that I believe he, he understands that. [side 1] -- But Gerald Flurry can never admit that because it is supposed to be a revelation from God.
>
> Malachi's Message is the little book, it's not perfect. I mean we, we understand that. ... There are some things we do have to admit. ... I'm trying to add it all together so you can see where Malachi's Message could be somewhat misleading. [side 1] -- A revelation from God is perfect and not misleading.
>
> And the point I'm trying to make here brethren, is, that Mr. Flurry was really trying not to be dogmatic, in fact he was trying hard not to be dogmatic. And he was letting the door open, because, if you think about it, when was Malachi's Message written? It was written in 1989. People that worked on the original version are sitting in this room. And it was updated in 1990. It was updated again in 1995. And so, so begin to get that

impression in your mind. Um, you know, um, we couldn't see everything clearly then, could we? Not as clearly as we do now. ... Now we know there are parts of Malachi's Message that really could be updated. [side 1] -- MM was the work of men and not a revelation from God.

If you will go back to page 66, just put this in your notes, and if you took the two statements out that I read about the Joshua, and you just took them out completely, most of all that page is still absolutely accurate. It's those two statements that aren't accurate. If you take them out it clears up all misunderstanding that could be there. And really, it, it's just some subtle things are changed, or just subtle things are tweaked; you know, if, if we, a, get some of those things out that maybe shouldn't be there, then, then really the questions are cleared up. [side 1] -- How could anyone even suggest editing a revelation from God. Clearly, he does not believe that it is. In all probability he knows that it is not.

When you read Malachi's Message you have to, you have to have these scriptures firmly in your mind. And you have to have the story flows firmly in your mind. You have to have the settings firmly in your mind. And then you can begin to understand what Mr. Flurry is writing. And the one thing that we didn't understand in 1989, is we didn't understand, brethren, the potential for prophetic time lapse. ... But when **WE wrote that book**, and, and Mr. Flurry, I mean God really, you know, Christ worked, you know, with Mr. Flurry and got that Malachi's Message written, we didn't know Mr. Armstrong was going to die, I mean not Mr. Armstrong, Mr. Tkach was going to die in September of 1995. We didn't see that then. We see that now. [side 2] -- Clearly he is not talking about a revelation from God.

We now have time in, we now have experience in, and we see things a little better now than we did before. Dealing in prophecy is not an easy thing. ... We do know better today than we did in 1989. ... And so we understand, you know, a lot more today than we did before. [side 2] -- Yes, "dealing in prophecy is not an easy thing" for men trying to fake a revelation from God.

God has given us the big picture in prophecy and that big picture is accurate, brethren. Some of the details we did not have. Some of the details we could not know. ... And there are some details that we're going to take some stabs, we're going to write some things that may not be

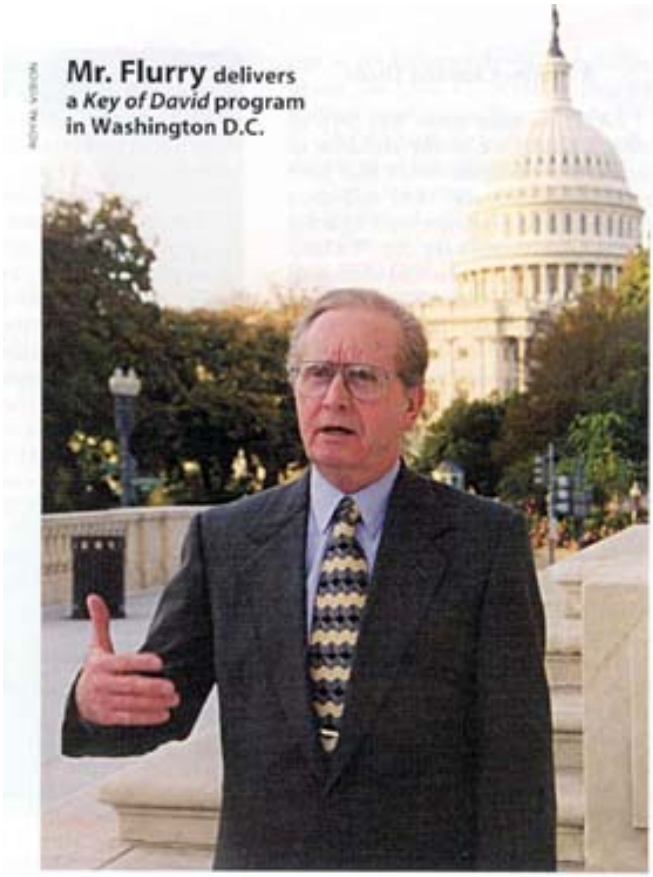
completely accurate. But as events unfold we will get more accurate. [side 2] -- A revelation from God doesn't "take stabs" or lack accuracy.

Malachi's Message, is, it's unique, it's one of a kind. There isn't anything else like it. Now, it's not an epistle. You know, it's not canonized scripture, we've always said that, brethren. We've never called it canonized scripture. [side 2] -- Malachi's Message is NOT unique (see The Letter To Laodicea), and Gerald Flurry HAS called it scripture (see Adding Scripture).

Maybe it was off on a few points like the tribulation. Maybe it was written a little unclearly, or maybe the punctuation wasn't perfect. [side 2] -- A revelation from God wouldn't be "off on a few points."

I'm going to answer these other questions like I said in the PMR. [side 2] -- There can be no answer to errors in a "revelation from God" other than, **it is not a revelation from God**.

That Prophet



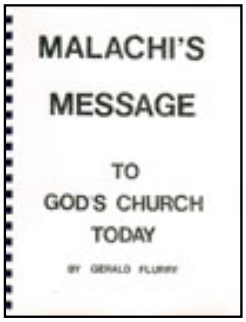
The following statements from the 1990 version of Malachi's Message strongly indicate that Gerald Flurry has believed he was a prophet from the very beginning of the PCG:

> Prophets arise in a time of crisis (in this case, both a Church and a world crisis). ... Prophets or submissive leaders are going to respond to that frightening, lion-like warning! ... Prophets speak out when they are told to prophesy not! They listen to God - not men. So must we. [MM 1990 pg. 68p9,10] -- The above words in blue were added later (MM 1999 pg. 108p7; pg. 109p1). It appears that G.F. was trying to make these statements more palatable.
>
> There are no prophets in the Laodicean Church today, but God can always have prophets in embryo - ready to use when He needs them. [MM 1990 pg. 68p11] -- This was removed in the 1991 version (pg. 110 top), 1995 version (pg. 109p1), and 1999 version (pg. 109p1).
>
> Prophets have not played a major role from Christ's first coming until

now. That could change very soon unless leaders in Pasadena repent. Malachi's Message is going to be delivered. [MM 1990 pg. 80 block 1] -- This was deleted (MM 1999 pg. 144 bottom).

If they receive a prophet in the name of a prophet - they receive a prophet's reward. [MM 1990 pg. 80p2] -- This was deleted (MM 1999 pg. 145p2).

Click the images below to see the date and read the above quotes in context:

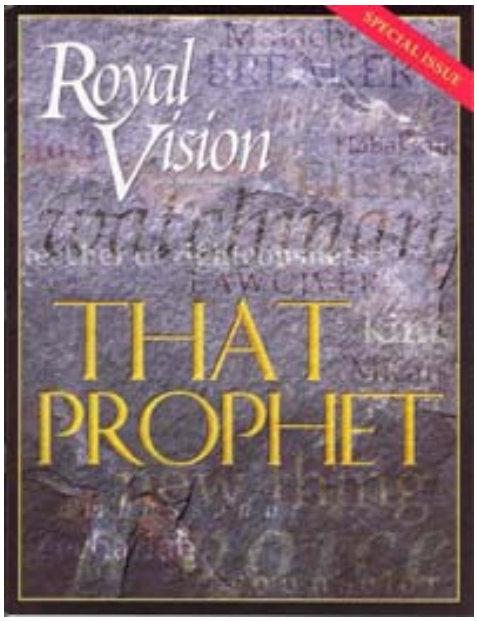






Apparently, though, he had second thoughts about revealing that he was a prophet so early on, and as indicated above, those references were removed or altered, and the subject wasn't reintroduced until his Jan. 15, 1994 sermon, "Office of a Prophet." It was later fully expounded at the 1999 ministerial conference, and then written up in the Royal Vision magazine discussed below.

Royal Vision Article



First of all, the correct translation in Jn. 1:21,25 is "the prophet" not "that prophet"

(Check any Greek interlinear Bible or just about any other translation). The same Greek word is used throughout the gospels, there is nothing different or special about the usage in Jn. 1:21,25. And Gerald Flurry knows the significance of using "the" instead of "that," as can be seen by reading his discussion of "The Prince" in his Ezekiel booklet [EZ pg. 143]

Comment: The **mis**-translated title foreshadows the **mis**-interpretations inside.

In the first two sections of "That Prophet" (Royal Vision Jul/Aug 2000), Gerald Flurry offers ***no scriptural proof whatsoever*** to support his thesis, yet he has stated that, "no Scriptures were given," when criticizing Mr. Tkach for changes he was making (MM p. 14). His "proof" consists solely of what he says several commentaries say the Jews believed, and what he thinks. Again, no scriptural proof is given – read it closely – there are ***no scriptures given as proof of anything***. These first two sections are the foundation for the rest of the article – this is where he "proves" he is "That Prophet." Click the images below to read the first two sections of the article.





Gerald Flurry does not even accurately represent what the commentaries DO say, and what the Church has always taught, which is that Jesus Christ was "that prophet."

"That Prophet" IS ***distinct*** from "Christ" – it refers to His first coming as the prophet (Jn. 6:14), while "Christ" refers to His second coming in power as Messiah (see The Fourfold Gospel commentary on Jn. 1:21, note #3 – available online at Bible.crosswalk.com). Here are some scriptures that should leave no doubt that Jesus at his first coming was "The Prophet" (Greek ***prophetes***, strong's 4396) a few of the Jews were looking for:

> And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee. [Mt. 21:11]
>
> But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. [Mk. 6:4]

Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets. [Mk. 6:15]

And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country. [Lk. 4:24]

And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people. [Lk. 7:16]

Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. [Lk. 13:33]

And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people. [Lk. 24:19]

The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet. [Jn. 4:19]

Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world. [Jn. 6:14]

Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet. [Jn. 7:40]

They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet. [Jn. 9:17]

For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you. And it shall come to pass, *that* every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people. [Acts 3:22,23]

This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear. [Acts 7:37]

Comment: Gerald Flurry now admits that the last two quotes above apply to Jesus Christ (TP pg. 3 top). For so said Christ Himself -- "For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me." (Jn. 5:46, most likely referring to Dt. 18:15,18).

Gerald Flurry seems deceptive in his handling of Deuteronomy 18:15,18. In his Royal Vision article, "That Prophet," he ignores it altogether, and makes no mention of other New Testament references to "that prophet." I cannot see ignoring Dt. 18:15,18 as anything but dishonest. Also, in 1994 he tried to apply Acts 3:22 (Dt. 18:15,18) to himself (see the section on A Prophet Like Moses)!

What did the WCG teach under HWA regarding "that prophet"? (underlining mine)

> "4. Is Moses therefore referred to as a TYPE of Christ? Acts 7:37. The word 'prophet' refers to Christ. Note the words, 'Like unto me.' Also see Acts 3:20-22. What did God send Jesus Christ to deliver us from? Rom. 3:24-25.
> COMMENT: Moses, sent by God to deliver Israel from PHYSICAL bondage, was a TYPE pointing to Christ -- whom God sent to deliver repentant believers from SPIRITUAL bondage! A Wonderful analogy." [1960 A.C. Bible Correspondence Course, Lesson 25, pg. 3]
>
> "Yet Moses was a figure and a type of **the** Prophet to come -- Jesus the Messiah or Anointed of God." [A Tale of Two Prophets, pg. 9 bottom, 1978 booklet by Jon Hill -- Click the image below to read the inset]

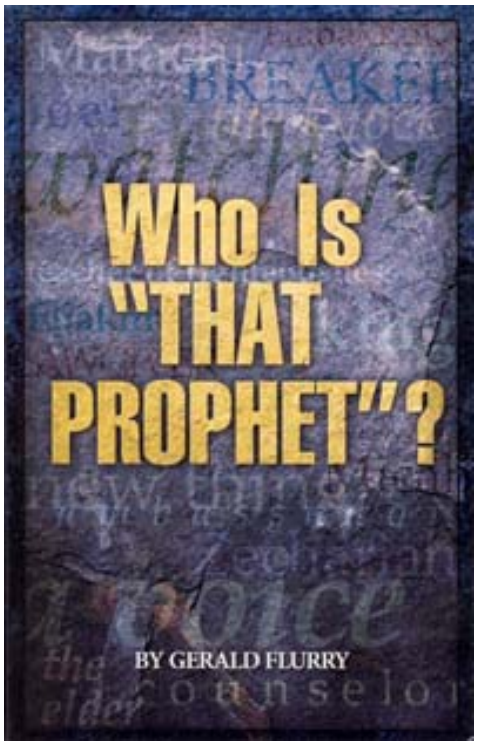


> "We do not have room to explain how Moses, the author of the first five books of the Bible, anticipated the coming of Jesus Christ when he was inspired to write, 'I will raise them up a Prophet [Jesus] from among their brethren, like unto thee [Moses], and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him' (Deut. 18:18). Moses even knew that there would come some individuals who would have the gall to preach in the name of God and claim that they were His prophets, and yet speak lies in His name -- 'But the prophet, which shall PRESUME TO SPEAK A WORD IN MY NAME, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods,

even THAT PROPHET SHALL DIE' (Deut. 18:20)." [The Gospel In The O.T., D.J. Hill, Plain Truth July 1963]

Comment: Why did Gerald Flurry ignore Dt. 18:15,18? Why did he ignore all the other NT scriptures which refer to "that prophet"? And why did he misrepresent what the commentaries say? Gerald Flurry knows what "twisting scripture" is (MM pg. 127).

Booklet



Now he does mention Dt. 18:15,18, apparently though only after someone pointed out his omission, but again with ***no scriptural proof*** – only what he thinks makes sense (TP pg. 2p4,5).

Prophecies, and even miracles, mean nothing if the man is leading you away from God (Dt. 13:1-3), yet Gerald Flurry makes the following biblically inaccurate statements:

> You will not know a prophet by how many followers he has. Or how much property he purchases. You will know him by the prophecies God reveals to him. [TP pg. before contents]
>
> The fruits of new prophetic revelation and a work to declare the message

prove who I am. [TP pg. 21 bottom]

The rest of Gerald Flurry's book is a beautiful house of "private interpretations" built upon the sandy foundation of the first two sections (TP pg. 1-4). This is not how Herbert Armstrong proved Bible truths, yet the book ends with a long quote by HWA (TP pg. 118-120), apparently in an attempt to put HWA's stamp of approval on it.

Gerald Flurry got this "revelation" from a Church member (TP pg. 1p1).

Again, as in the July/August 2000 RV article, read TP pg. 1-4 and note especially:

The lack of scriptural proof for anything.

So-called proof based on human reasoning – "it shows," "it appears," "there must have been," "but that doesn't make sense," "should be able to see," "it is like saying," etc.

Heavy reliance on commentaries – "Thayer's Lexicon says," "The International Critical Commentary says," "According to these commentaries," "Lange's Commentary says," "The Jamieson, Fausset and Brown Commentary says," "All the commentaries I have studied," "several commentaries say." Read what HWA said about using commentaries to establish doctrine in the section on Commentaries.

Reliance upon what the Jews believed (as if that can even be reliably known almost 2000 years later) – "the Jews knew," "the Jews also knew," "the Jews…it shows that they understood," "the Jews…never thought," "the Jews knew," "the Jews also knew," "the Jews believed," "the Jews held that," "the Jews thought," "the Jews believed," "the Jews expected," "…people who knew the Scriptures," "…because of their knowledge of prophecy."

Gerald Flurry asks, "Why should anybody ever refer to Christ as 'that prophet'…?" [TP pg.3p1] – ANSWER – because Jesus Christ himself does! (see previous section)

Gerald Flurry presumes to know God's mind:

"why didn't God inspire" [TP pg. 5 bottom]

"God would undoubtedly have called" [TP pg. 7p2]

A Prophet Like Moses



Regarding Acts 3:22, which refers to the prophet spoken of by Moses in Dt. 18:15,18, Gerald Flurry today states the following:

> Scriptures like Deuteronomy 18:15-19 and Acts 7:37-38 clearly refer to Jesus Christ. 'And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began. For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you. And it shall come to pass, that every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people' (Acts 3:20-23). These verses refer to Jesus Christ. He is the God who restores all things to this world. What He says, each one of us must hear. Anybody should be able to see this applies to Christ." [TP pg. 2-3]

Yet back in 1994, he applied Acts 3:22 (which refers back to Dt. 18:15,18) to himself, making him a prophet like unto Moses! Here is the exact quote (he first reads Acts 3:22):

"***For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.***"
"You should hear him in all things brethren, that's what God says. And he's going to raise up a man, that's just like you, but he's going to have a commission. He's just like other church members, but he does have a commission from God. And your job of course, as always, is to back him and support him, and you're, God says you're the same as a prophet or a righteous man if you support him and back him, and involve yourself in that work. It's the same for all of us. It's the same for all of us. But I'll tell you this, God's top physical office is very important to you brethren, because how you think about that office, does reflect how you think about God. I'm not talking about following a man in error. You never want to do that. But you do want to love and respect God's office, because it does reflect on how you think about God, and your attitude toward God." [G. Flurry, sermon: Office Of A Prophet, 1/15/94 (on tape 2, copy available upon request) **(L.M.)**]

Comment: It would appear that Gerald Flurry must also be a prophet like unto Moses in respect to authorship of the Bible. As Moses began the writing of the Bible with the book of Genesis, so Gerald Flurry finished it with his writing of the little book of Revelation, or Malachi's Message. "**MALACHI'S MESSAGE IS AN UNWRITTEN PART OF THE BOOK OF REVELATION.**" [G. Flurry, PT Sept./Oct. 1992 "The Little Book" article, pg. 6 -- See section on Adding Scripture]

Like Mr. Armstrong



The following quotes show how Gerald Flurry subtly elevates himself to be like Mr. Armstrong, all the while saying that he is not on his level:

> We must fight to keep Satan and transgression out. That means you must have God's government – headed by a leader like Mr. Armstrong – to implement God's law. [DUAL pg. 29 bottom]
>
> So where is there "a man" teaching more and more depth about David's throne today? God has revealed much more depth about these two covenants since Mr. Armstrong died. [TP pg. 9 bottom]
>
> Mr. Armstrong did not understand this covenant with God's ministers regarding David's throne. That would obviously have limited his message to the British royal family. He also never got as specific in his message to the royal family as I do today and shall do in the future. Mr. Armstrong's message did not emphasize a warning about David's throne as my message does. [TP pg. 16p2]
>
> This prophecy does not apply to Mr. Armstrong as specifically as it does to me. ... It {the pot} was never boiling when Mr. Armstrong was around. [TP pg. 17p2]
>
> Though Mr. Armstrong understood a great deal of the book of Jeremiah, there was also a lot that couldn't be revealed until after his death. That is when this watchman {Gerald Flurry} came on the scene. [TP pg. 18p2]

God spoke to Mr. Armstrong through the pages of the Bible. ... He communicated with God through the pages of the Bible. God gave him an abundance of new revelation – making the hidden truths of the Bible plain before all. God has worked with me in the same way. [TP pg. 21p1-3]

All of their leaders have rejected Herbert W. Armstrong as God's end-time Elijah – God's new thing. That also means the Laodiceans would reject the man {Gerald Flurry} who would follow in his footsteps. [TP pg. 28p10]

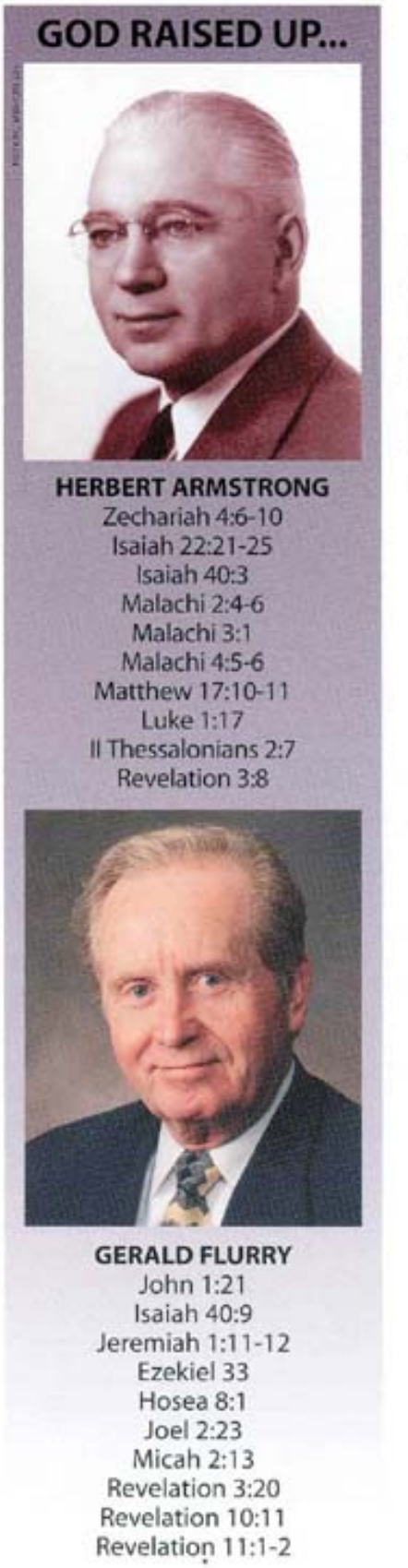
Mr. Armstrong fulfilled the watchman work in a general way. The PCG fulfills it specifically. I emphasize the warning, as the Ezekiel watchman was prophesied to do. [TP pg. 39p4]

In a Plain Truth article in 1961, Mr. Armstrong wrote a personal in which he referred to the News Bureau staff as "your watchmen." ... "your watchmen" is somewhat misleading. It is not really consistent with Ezekiel 33. That is not the way God expresses it. ... Perhaps Mr. Armstrong regretted saying "your watchmen." [TP pg. 44 bottom, 45 top,p3]

And since Mr. Armstrong died in 1986, God has given me the responsibility of continuing in that same law he established. [TP pg. 52p2]

Is there a reason why Mr. Armstrong and I both can follow our roots back to David's kingly line – to the tribe of Judah? [TP pg.52p3]

Mr. Armstrong and I each have been used to fill the role of lawgiver to God's Church and



4 ROYAL VISION November/December 1999

the world. [TP pg. 52p5]

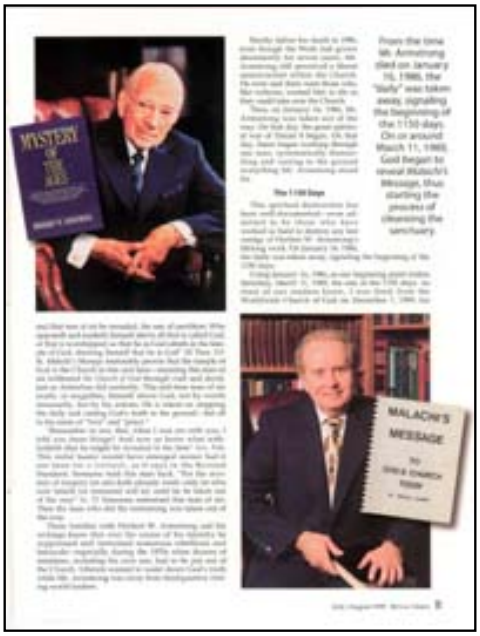
God has given me that same advantage He gave Mr. Armstrong. [TP pg. 55 bottom]

I didn't receive this message from man! I was taught it by revelation from Jesus Christ! The same was true with Mr. Armstrong. [TP pg. 61p1]

Now another man {Gerald Flurry} follows Mr. Armstrong's example, a man who receives much revelation as well. [TP pg. 72 bottom]

Today we follow the God of the end-time Elijah, Herbert W. Armstrong. And God performs the same miracles for us. [TP pg. 73p6]

I am the only Church of God leader who looks to Mr. Armstrong as our spiritual father. [TP pg. 74p3]



Today, even if you had all of Mr. Armstrong's material, could you come to God and do His work with just that understanding? Some today say yes. But the answer is no. You need also to come into God's true Church with Malachi's Message and other new revelation God has given me. In that sense, I am a father. [TP pg. 86p5]

The word came to Joel, as the **interpretation** comes to me today. ... This work was never done by Mr. Armstrong. [TP pg. 106p1,3]

He is sending it [rain from heaven] today even faster than He did to Mr. Armstrong. [TP pg. 110p5]

Mr. Armstrong did not understand "all that is written in this book." He only understood these prophecies in a general way. [TP pg. 113p7]

I've written a booklet on Nahum, and we understand this message more deeply than Mr. Armstrong did. [TP pg. 117p6]

At every single Feast of Tabernacles since the Philadelphia Church of God began, God has given me new revelation! Do you understand what a thunderous miracle that is? Herbert W. Armstrong received new revelation for only a small percentage of the Feast of Tabernacles. [RV Sept./Oct. 1998, pg. 2p4,5]

The Lawgiver

Does Gerald Flurry Reveal The Law ?

In spite of the fact that Exodus 20:1,18,22 and Dt. 5:4, say that God revealed the law, the ten commandments, one of the greatest revelations ever given to mankind, directly to the people, Gerald Flurry says below that God reveals only to prophets, and paints himself as a revealer of the law:

But even the law, there, was revealed by prophets.
But just the law was revealed by prophets, it says there.
The prophet was the revealing agent. ...
You'll never find, ever in the Bible, never in the Old Testament will you ever find, revelation being given to anybody except a prophet. You just simply won't find it. ...
But even the law was set before them by a prophet. And he said now, to the people, you better hearken to my prophet. If you want to save yourself, you better hearken to my word from this man. ...
When God has something to reveal, brethren, you will find no place in the Bible where anybody does that except an apostle or a prophet. It just isn't there. [Gerald Flurry sermon, "Office of a Prophet", Jan. 15, 1994]

The above references are to instances where God used a prophet to restore some books of the law which had been lost or forgotten by the people, but they are not revelations of the law. He is here putting a spin on scripture in an attempt to place himself between you and God. This tape has probably been pulled from your local library, but you may contact me and I will send you a copy.

Is Gerald Flurry Part of Genesis 49:10 ?

Once again Gerald Flurry twists scripture and uses faulty logic, this time in an attempt to show that he is an end-time "lawgiver."

Genesis 49:10 contains a very interesting end-time prophecy. It reads, "The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be." ... So, in the last days, God said there would be a scepter, or a ruler on a throne, at the same time there is a lawgiver. [TP pg. 51p2] -- It is not an "end-time" prophecy - it spans the whole time period from Jacob to Christ's return. And he has not established that the "lawgiver" is separate from the "scepter" (see below to see that, in fact, they are one and the same).

There is to be a scepter **AND** a lawgiver in the "last days."
This is the same twofold covenant referred to in Jeremiah 33:17-18: "For thus saith the Lord; David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel [the scepter promise]; Neither shall the priests the Levites want a man [the lawgiver] before me to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to do sacrifice continually."
The kingly line of the tribe of Judah continues to this day in Westminster Abbey in London. God said in Genesis 49:10 that a lawgiver would parallel that scepter promise. Both would be of the tribe of Judah. [TP pg. 51p5-7] -- He is trying to create a separate line of "lawgivers" into which he can insert himself as the last fulfillment before Christ (Shiloh) returns. While Jeremiah 33:17 is the same covenant as Genesis 49:10, Jeremiah 33:18 is not. It pertains to the Levites not Judah!

Shiloh refers to Christ, so this "lawgiver" must refer to another individual. Hasn't God always worked through one man at a time? Again, Jeremiah 33:18 says that God made this covenant with the ministry, but also that one man would direct this work. [TP pg. 51 bottom; pg. 52 top] -- Jeremiah 33:18 does not say God made this covenant with the "ministry," it says He made it with the Levites. It is not part of the Genesis 49:10 covenant.

Is there a reason why Mr. Armstrong and I both can follow our roots back to David's kingly line - to the tribe of Judah? Does it have anything to do with this "lawgiver" coming from Judah's feet - or Judah's descendants - in

the last days, "until Shiloh come"? ... Mr. Armstrong and I each have been used to fill the role of lawgiver to God's Church and the world. [TP pg. 52p3,5] -- Please show me where HWA ever said he was a "lawgiver." A man who knew HWA personally for many years and served as his personal assistant, recently told me he would emphatically deny this.

Remember, Genesis 49:10 says the scepter and the lawgiver would not depart from Judah in the "last days." ... Both the kingly line and the lawgivers have descended from Judah physically. [TP pg. 54 bottom] -- He has not proven that there are two separate lines here; HWA never taught that.

His man, His lawgiver – that prophet. ... God will not force you to follow His lawgiver. ... But He can give His lawgiver something you don't have ... God has given me that same advantage He gave Mr. Armstrong. [TP pg. 55p2,3,6]

There is only one lawgiver - God. [PT Jan. 1998, pg. 19 under title, click below] -- Then why is **he** claiming to be a lawgiver?


The Jewish Lawgiver

"Scepter" and "lawgiver" are two aspects of a single covenant fulfilled by a single succession of descendants. If you look up the Hebrew, "lawgiver" is not the best translation. "Scepter" refers to the throne or office, and "lawgiver" refers to the descendant who sits on that throne or occupies that office. Here are some alternate translations to the King James:

The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, Nor the ruler's staff from between his feet, Until Shiloh come; And unto him shall the obedience of the peoples be. [1901 American Standard Version]

The rod of authority will not be taken from Judah, and he will not be without a law-giver, till he comes who has the right to it, and the peoples will put themselves under his rule. [1965 Bible in Basic English]

> The scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor the ruler's staff from between his feet, until he comes to whom it belongs; and to him shall be the obedience of the peoples. [1947 Revised Standard Version]
>
> The scepter or leadership shall not depart from Judah, nor the ruler's staff from between his feet until Shiloh [the Messiah, the Peaceful One] comes to Whom it belongs, and to Him shall be the obedience of the people. [1965 Amplified Bible]
>
> The scepter shall not depart from Judah, Nor the ruler's staff from between his feet; ... [1985 New JPS Translation]
>
> Judah will hold the royal scepter, and his descendants will always rule. ... [1976 Good News Bible]

And here is what Herbert Armstrong taught about it. Note that there is no mention of the "scepter" and "lawgiver" being two separate lines of descendants. It is David's descendants ("lawgiver" or ruler) sitting upon David's throne ("scepter").

> "Sceptre: kingly office; royal power; badge of command or sovereignty" -- Standard Dictionary. [USBIP pg. 29p3]
>
> Notice, now, how binding is God's covenant with David. "Thus saith the Eternal; If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season; then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne ..." (verses 20-21). [USBIP pg. 56 bottom]
>
> Continue, next verse: "Thus saith the Eternal; If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth; then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed [dynasty] to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them" (verses 25-26). [USBIP pg. 57p3]
>
> Strong words, those! Unless you can stop this old earth from turning on its axis -- unless you can remove the sun and the moon and stars from heaven, says the Almighty, you cannot prevent Him from keeping His covenant to maintain continuously, through all generations, forever, from the time of

David and Solomon, a descendant of David in one continuous dynasty on that throne! [USBIP pg. 57p4]

Remember again the sceptre promise, which includes this line of kings until it culminates in Christ at His second coming: "The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver [margin, ruler's staff] from between his feet, UNTIL SHILOH [Christ] COME; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be" (Gen. 49:10). [USBIP pg. 58p2] -- "Sceptre" signifies the throne, and "between his feet" signifies the descendants who sit on it.

Is Jesus Christ A Lawgiver ?

Gerald Flurry says that He is. This conclusion follows from the erroneous assertion that Genesis 49:10 refers to two different people (the scepter and the lawgiver) as he has claimed above. This whole prophecy does culminate in Jesus Christ (Shiloh), which would imply that the "lawgiver" does too - making Christ a lawgiver. I cannot find where HWA ever taught this.

Connected with the scepter promise is the lawgiver. Who is this lawgiver? It is obviously Jesus Christ. [PT Jan. 1998, pg. 20 right col., click below]



Traditionally, we have believed this lawgiver to be Christ. In principle, that is true. Christ always gives the law. He is the source. [TP pg. 51p8] -- Who's tradition, and who is "we"? - I have never heard this. God the Father is the lawgiver or source of the law.

But the Church is ruled by Christ, that great lawgiver ... [TP pg. 52 bottom] -- Where does the Bible say that? This is heading back towards Protestantism with Christ being emphasized over the Father.

But here is what the Bible and Herbert Armstrong say about the lawgiver:

There is ONE lawgiver - God the Father. [Where Is The True Church?, 1984 booklet, pg. 20 bottom]

God the Father is head over Christ - the **sole** Lawgiver and supreme authority. [MA pg. 242 bottom]

God Almighty - the Father of Jesus Christ - is Supreme Lawgiver, and Head over Christ, and over all that is. [MA pg. 335p1]

For the LORD is our judge, the LORD is our lawgiver, the LORD is our king; he will save us. [Isa. 33:22] -- The Father was unknown in Isaiah's time.

There is **one lawgiver**, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another? [Jas. 4:12]

HWA On Scriptural Dishonesty

"If you find me being dishonest with the Scriptures, you reject me as God's apostle." [HWA 12/6/80, taped Bible study on II Cor. 2] -- Shouldn't this apply to Gerald Flurry as well?

How Many Prominent End-Time Leaders ?

Originally Gerald Flurry said there was only ***one*** prominent end-time leader in God's Church, only ***one*** man in the spotlight:

Only ***one*** man of God is in the spotlight to prepare the Church for Christ's second coming. [MM pg. 18p1]

MM 1990 pg. 8(2); pg. 10; pg. 12

MM 1999 pg. 12p5; pg. 14p6; pg. 17p5

But now with the "rise of That Prophet" (TP pg. 101p1) there are ***two***:

There are only ***two*** prophesied leaders in this end time who do God's work – ELIJAH AND THAT PROPHET. [TP pg. 7p2] -- Notice the difference in

size of print Gerald Flurry uses: "ELIJAH AND THAT PROPHET."

Gerald Flurry says That Prophet is "***prominently mentioned*** in the former prophets, all of the major and minor prophets, plus Lamentations, Daniel and Revelation" (TP page before contents). In fact, there seem to be considerably more references to him than to even HWA – so many more that it takes a 120 page book to point them all out!

Gerald Flurry's Titles, Types, and Offices



A Prophet Like Moses

Bold titles belong to God!

1. ***That (The) Prophet*** **[Deut. 18:15,18; Jn. 6:14] (TP pg. 1-4)**
2. A Voice (TP pg. 5-8)
3. A Man (TP pg. 8-11)
4. A Watchman (TP pg. 16-19)
5. A New Thing (TP pg. 28p5,6)
6. The Breaker (TP pg. 33p2)
7. Micah (TP pg. 33p3)
8. ***King*** **[Rev. 15:3] (TP pg. 34p1)**
9. ***Counselor*** **[Isa. 9:6] (TP pg. 34p1)**
10. Ezekiel (TP pg. 40p6; pg. 42p4)
11. Habakkuk (TP pg. 47p2; pg.48p3-5)
12. ***Lawgiver*** **[James 4:12] (TP pg. 52p5; pg.53p4; pg. 55p2,3; pg.56p4; pg. 62p4)**
13. ***The Knock*** **[Rev. 3:20] (TP pg. 56p5; 57p1)**

14. ***God's Chief Ruler*** **[I Chron. 5:2] (TP pg. 61p5)**
15. Malachi (TP pg. 62p6)
16. Elisha (TP pg. 67p4; pg. 68p6; pg. 74p4; pg. 78p2)
17. Amos (TP pg. 78 top)
18. Eliakim (TP pg. 80p2; pg. 83p7)
19. ***Father*** **[Isa. 9:6] (TP pg. 86p5; pg. 87top,p1)**
20. The Elder (TP pg. 94p1,bottom)
21. The Voice (TP pg. 103p4)
22. Zechariah (TP pg. 105p1)
23. Joel (TP pg. 106p1,4)
24. ***Teacher of Righteousness*** **[Jer. 23:5,6; Heb. 7:2] (TP pg. 109; pg. 110p3,4)**
25. Obadiah (TP pg. 115p2)
26. Ambassador (TP pg. 115p2,3)
27. Messenger (TP pg. 115p3; pg. 116p3)
28. God's Anointed (RV Sep./Oct. 2002, Habakkuk article, pg. 13 'Victory' p2)
29. Mantle of Elijah (G. Flurry sermon, The Mantle of Elijah part II, 3/8/03)

Magnifying Himself



In fact, "king" and "counselor" apply to the office I hold.
There is a spiritual Throne of David in God's Church today.

None of God's true servants magnified themselves as Gerald Flurry is doing.

John the Baptist didn't magnify his office (Jn. 1:19-28).

Jesus Christ didn't magnify His office (Heb. 5:5), and said, "**For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased**; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted." (Luke 14:11)

Yes, Paul said "I magnify mine office" (Rom. 11:13), but that was in defense of an office Christ had already put him in (Acts 9:1-15), not magnification in order to establish an office. Paul also said, "For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake." (2 Cor. 4:5)

HWA only reluctantly admitted he had fulfilled certain offices after many, many years of fruit. He never wrote a 120-page book trying to establish his office. Here are a number of quotes showing what Gerald Flurry thinks of himself:

> Mr. Armstrong had an intimate relationship with God too -- in a way we do not have. Presently, I am intimate with God in a way no one else is directly; you are, however, indirectly. This has to do with the man to whom God is giving the revelation. God gives the revelation to a man and has the Church look to that man. Then God holds that man very accountable. Because it is through him and the revelation God gives him that we get to know God intimately. [RV Sept./Oct. 2000, pg. 6]

> Following God's Man is actually following God. [TP pg. 11p5]

> The Church today will truly unify only by rallying around this throne through a man. ... There is a spiritual Throne of David in God's Church today. [TP pg. 12 bottom, 13p1]

> Why would God want to focus more on the office of "that prophet" now? [TP pg. 19p5]

> So I also believe it is now time that God wants to magnify my office. [TP pg. 20p2]

> God placed me into the office of a prophet. The fruits of new prophetic revelation and a work to declare the message prove who I am. [TP pg. 21 bottom]

> In fact, "king" and "counselor" apply to the office I hold. [TP pg. 34p1]

> Today, there is a watchman whom God Himself set, and to whom God gave words from His own mouth. [TP pg. 38 bottom]

> This prophet ... He speaks for God. Here is a clear statement that God sends a "thus saith the Lord God" through one man – His watchman, or prophet. The man speaks for God! [TP pg. 43p2]

> God's most important office on this earth. [TP pg. 45 bottom]

We must elevate ourselves to where God exalts us. [TP pg. 46 bottom]

Mr. Armstrong and I each have been used to fill the role of lawgiver to God's Church and the world. [TP pg. 52p5]

His man, His lawgiver – that prophet. ... He can give His lawgiver something you don't have ... God has given me that same advantage He gave Mr. Armstrong. [TP pg. 55p2,3,6]

That prophet – one voice. I began to knock for Christ. He was speaking to them through me. [TP pg. 57 bottom]

That spiritual food, however, comes only through that prophet and Malachi's Message. ... It is only through me that the Laodiceans can hear Christ's voice today! [TP pg. 58p4]

I didn't receive this message from man! I was taught it by revelation from Jesus Christ! [TP pg. 61p1]

Remember, when God places a man in charge, He gives that individual something extra spiritually – an added power to lead God's people. That places him at an advantage, prompting the people to look to him. [TP pg. 62p4]

My office must be a type of the Elisha office. But God does not refer to me as Elisha. I believe that is because that prophet is typed by so many other prophetic offices. [TP pg. 68p6]

If we magnify God's office, then we can do this work and save people! [TP pg. 69p4]

Like Paul, I will continue to magnify my office that I might save some. ... The ministers have to magnify this office ... God's ministers must understand this concept deeply and lead God's people to magnify my office – which is really God's office. [TP pg. 70p1,2,3]

He would be an inspired prophet – that prophet, to be more specific. I am fulfilling that office today. [TP pg. 74p5]

You can hear God's voice spoken through a man – that prophet. [TP pg. 76p6]

He's called "that prophet" because he gives new prophecy from every prophetic book in the Bible! ... And I have been the conduit for revelation from all the major and minor prophets, Colossians, Lamentations, Daniel, Revelation, the former prophets and other books. All this prophetic revelation has come from God through THAT PROPHET. [TP pg. 78p2]

Eliakim is actually a type of my office. ... Eliakim is a father...
You need also to come into God's true Church with Malachi's Message and other new revelation God has given me. In that sense, I am a father. Given the importance that God places on the father in the God family vision, doesn't it seem logical that He would give us a father-type today? ... The job makes that man a father to those people. [TP pg. 80p2, 86p3,5, 87p1]

"And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house" (Isa. 22:23). ... God will make this Eliakim as a "nail in a sure place." ... "And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house"... All the glory hangs on Eliakim ... That is quite a lot of glory! We have it all! ... It also says that all of this glory hangs on the office of one man. We must make sure God has established that man. If He has, there is a lot of glory there. [TP pg. 88p4,5,6, 89p3,5]

There is abundant rain coming from a teacher of righteousness – or that prophet. ... It says God has spoken to this man. That does put me in a different category. [TP pg. 110p4, 111p5]

A man must deliver this message, and cause the whole world to drink it. ... I must cause all the nations to drink this message. [TP pg. 113 bottom, 114 top]

Think on "the feet of him" – some man ... We need to see the beautiful feet of "him" – the one bringing revelation ... God actually wants us to focus on this "him"... Not only should we see the man ... but also notice his feet. ... Look at the beautiful feet of him. [TP pg. 117p4,6,7, 118p3]

So it is very important that we all fully support that prophet. But at the same time, deeply understand we are following God, not a man. [TP pg.

120p4]

The whole world ought to be looking to God's man. [EZ pg. 7p1]

Who is this watchman -- this prophet? Haven't I given you revelation about Ezekiel and all the prophetic books? Almost every book and booklet I have written is filled with revealed prophecy. Has anyone else done that? Is revealed prophecy present in any of the Laodicean churches? Do they even have a smattering of the new revelation which God has rained down on His people through me? They have no new revelation. [EZ pg. 27p3]

That means you must have God's government -- headed by a leader like Mr. Armstrong...[DUAL pg. 29 bottom]

After all we <u>are</u> right, God <u>is</u> with us, and everybody else is wrong and they're going to have to see that. [G. Flurry sermon, The Mantle of Elijah part II, 3/8/03, tape2:side1]

I don't care what you think or what you believe -- I'm eating from the tree of life. I'm going to rule with Jesus Christ, and it doesn't make one whit of difference to me what you believe, or what you think of me. [June 1995 Ministerial Conference -- From the Beginning; also on 1995 FT video]

If you get enough pride into your head, you will be deceived. [RV Nov./Dec. 1998, pg. 6 left col. p3]

Allegiance

Here are a number of quotes showing the allegiance or loyalty that Gerald Furry appears to be seeking. Loyalty to God and His truth are positive qualities, but that does not seem to be the emphasis here. I think this is reason for concern.

You, as a member of God's Philadelphia Church, must develop deep respect and love for the PCG ministry. The PCG ministry is made up of faithful, dedicated men. There are not many of us. [EN pg. 21p2]

This means that each minister and member must also develop a strong

headquarters focus. Division begins once the focus is taken off headquarters. [EN pg. 33p1]

The prophecies show that the PCG is moving into more difficult times. The times are going to require that we all have a more refined sense for government and authority. We must not forget that we are in a war with Satan and wickedness in high places (Eph. 6:12). The time coming is going to require that orders be completed speedily. When an army is in the heat of battle -- under intense fire -- there is not a lot of time for negotiating and debate! Soldiers who want to debate and negotiate while in a fight become casualties. [EN pg. 38p4]

The Bible is clear on the fact that the PCG is going to be surrounded by enemies. We need to set our hearts now to not be afraid or flee from the fights ahead of us. Should such people as we flee? We are God's special treasure (Mal. 3:17). We have a great job to do for God. Whom should we fear? [EN pg. 67p2]

Following God's Man is actually following God. [TP pg. 11p5]

God's Ministers have the responsibility not only to support God's prophet, but also help God's people see that they also need to support him – passionately! [TP pg. 11 bottom]

The people urgently need to back that one man ... [TP pg. 18 bottom]

God's people must understand this office so they can support it. [TP pg. 19p5]

And my job and your job is to passionately support this office of God. [TP pg. 22p3]

They rejoice in the honor of following the man whom God is using. [TP pg. 29p5]

Remember, when God places a man in charge, He gives that individual something extra spiritually – an added power to lead God's people. That places him at an advantage, prompting the people to look to him. [TP pg. 62p4]

As we get into more trouble, they will really think we are crazy! But we simply are giving ourselves passionately to God ... [TP pg. 88p5]

There will be decisions made where we'll have to know that God is using "the elder."... I am "the elder" in this end time. How much will you rely on "the elder"? [TP pg. 94p9,10, 95p1]

What is *wrong* with people who don't really want to be close to God and His ministry? If you're not close to them, how can they help you remain loyal and loving toward God's government? [TP pg. 95p1]

You have to know God to recognize the messenger he sends, and to believe in him. Because it takes deep conviction to stand up and do battle! You must know this is the man God has sent. [TP pg. 116p3]

You won't fight alongside someone who says he has a message from God if you don't really know God and know He sent that man! [TP pg. 116p4]

So it is very important that we all fully support that prophet. But at the same time, deeply understand we are following God, not a man. [TP pg. 120p4]

They don't have a <u>headquarters mentality</u> today! The people who will be at headquarters in God's kingdom are the people who have a strong headquarters focus now. [EZ pg. 113p3]
They will stay with God even if it gets them killed. [EZ pg. 116p2]

Ministers and members in far-flung areas must keep their headquarters focus. Losing that focus is their biggest danger. [EZ pg. 116p4]

Can we clearly see how having a <u>headquarters mentality</u> today leads right into being part of the headquarters temple in the world tomorrow? [EZ pg. 116p5]

Look at the work God is now raising up! God has given us 160 acres because He wants us to build! Christ is preparing us to build throughout the world tomorrow – and we will one day finish building the universe! We can raise up these ruins because we are empowered by the great God! This is a prophecy about us! We're raising up the tabernacle of David like it was in the days of old, the days of Herbert W. Armstrong. We keep on

raising up those ruins even if we have to fight in court to do so! If we have to go so far as to face death, I hope and pray that we remain loyal to this cause. [EZ pg. 117p3]

You can be absolutely sure that there still are sons-of-Zadok ministers to lead you to God ... Follow those men ... [EZ pg. 118p1]

God wants us to deeply understand how highly He values our unswerving loyalty! [EZ pg. 129p3]

God uses one-man leadership. He reveals to only one man. Then "they" who follow this man keep the truth that God reveals. [RBR pg. 7p1]

Our lives must revolve around that great cause – to the extent that we would die for it if necessary. ... We must conquer our fears. We win in the end – regardless of what happens to us today! ... A martyr is one who dies for a cause. ... It is conceivable that you could also become a martyr. [RBR pg. 8p2,5,7,8]

So when you decide to be a “witness” for Jesus Christ, you need to know what that means. ... These servants of God were loyal unto death. [RBR pg. 9p4,5]

It says those who held this testimony, "after [Christ's] example have proved the strength and genuineness of their faith in Christ by undergoing a violent death." [RBR pg. 9p6]

You're not going to be the same person after we get through this. [G. Flurry sermon, The Mantle of Elijah part II, 3/8/03, tape1:side2]

We really have to love this world and be willing to sacrifice our lives for it. Just give our lives to it. That's why we're here. [G. Flurry sermon, The Mantle of Elijah part II, 3/8/03, tape2:side1]

The court case is gonna make us a changed people and we're going to know, because of this miracle and all of these wonderful, amazing outcomes God has given us, that He will give us anything, if we fight - anything! [G. Flurry sermon, The Mantle of Elijah part II, 3/8/03, tape2:side1]

HWA On New Testament Prophets

In these days prophets came from Jerusalem to Antioch. These prophets ranked second to the apostles in the framework of God's Church. (Eph. 4:11.) Their mission seems to have been to receive messages or prophecies direct from God, and to convey these messages from God to the apostles or evangelists or elders. God's Word had not yet been completely committed to writing. The New Testament was still in process of being written. **There is no evidence of the existence of any prophets in the Church since the New Testament was written**. … Every example in the New Testament, however, shows that Christ carried on affairs in His Church according to HIS GOVERNMENT, and in definite order. There is no doubt, therefore, that **THESE PROPHETS WERE SENT** from Jerusalem **BY AUTHORITY OF THE APOSTLES**. [Good News, January 1960, Vol. IX, Number 1, Must God's Ministers Be Ordained BY THE HAND OF MAN?, by Herbert W. Armstrong]

Emphatically I am NOT a prophet, in the sense of one to whom God speaks specially and directly, revealing personally a future event to happen or new truth, or new and special instruction direct from God -- separate from, and apart from what is contained in the Bible. And I never have claimed to be. **THERE IS NO SUCH HUMAN PROPHET LIVING TODAY!** … The Bible is the written Word of God -- and, for our time now, it is COMPLETE! Never have I believed or claimed that God reveals to me new truths not contained in the Bible -- in addition to, or apart from the Bible. … Let's take a look at the Church of God of the first century, as we find it revealed in the Book of Acts, beginning from the day of Pentecost, 31 A.D. The Bible was not fully written -- only the Old Testament -- in 31 A.D. God then was still communicating new truth, instruction and knowledge directly and personally to prophets. As the Church progressed, **it was the function of a prophet to communicate to the apostles** special messages which God had personally revealed to them. Others were inspired in the writing of the books of the New Testament. … So we read, in Acts 11:28 and 21:10-11, of the prophet Agabus. But today we have the COMPLETE Word of God, for our time, in the Bible. **There are no such prophets -- except false ones**. [The Good News of Tomorrow's World, Personal from the Editor (Herbert W. Armstrong), February, 1972]

Gerald Flurry himself quotes the above (TP pg. 20), and in reference to it says, "I agree completely with this quote." [TP pg. 21p1]

That is, except in the case of chosen prophets for the writing of the Bible, ... [MA pg. 122p1]

The prophets set in the foundation of the Church are those of the Old Testament, whose writings were used to form a considerable part of New Testament and gospel teaching and functioning. No prophets are mentioned as having either administrative, executive or preaching functions in the New Testament Church. [MA pg. 244 bottom]

There was no such doctrinal committee in the first century Headquarters Church at Jerusalem. All teaching came from Christ through the apostles -- and a few times Christ communicated to apostles via the prophets (of which there are none in God's Church today since the Bible for our time is complete). God's Church today, as in the first century, receives its teachings from the living Christ, through an apostle, just as in A.D. 31. [MA pg. 350p3]

What God Says About False Prophets

Deuteronomy Ch. 13:1-5

1 If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder,
2 And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;
3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.
4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him.
5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

Deuteronomy Ch. 18:20-22

20 But the prophet, which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.
21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?
22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath

spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him

Jeremiah 14 & 23

Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesy lies in my name: I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart. [Jer. 14:14]

Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you: they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD. [Jer. 23:16]

I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed. How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart; [Jer. 23:25,26]

Behold, I am against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by their lightness; yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD. [Jer. 23:32]

Ezekiel 13:3

Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing!

Matthew 7

15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.
16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?
17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.
18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.
19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.
20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.
21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.
22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name?

and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?
23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

Matthew 24

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.
5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.
11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.
23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not.
24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.
25 Behold, I have told you before.
26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not.
27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

Mark 13

5 And Jesus answering them began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you:
6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.
21 And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ; or, lo, he is there; believe him not:
22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.
23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

Luke 21

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

Ambassador College Bible Correspondence Course, Test 10, an open letter from THE STAFF ... This is a long letter detailing how Satan deceives -- using false ministers, false prophets, and false apostles, who twist Bible scripture and even perform lying wonders. And it shows the one main doctrine you can use to identify them. Here are some quotes, or you can click here to read the whole article:

When His disciples asked Him concerning future events and what would happen between their time and the coming of the end of the world, Jesus' first and continued warning was about individuals who would come claiming to be His representatives, using His NAME, but deceiving the world because they were actually the servants of Satan the Devil! "And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed THAT NO MAN DECEIVE YOU. For MANY SHALL COME IN MY NAME (using the name of Christ, calling themselves Christian), SAYING I am Christ; and SHALL DECEIVE MANY" (Matt. 24:4-5). He repeated His warning concerning false prophets saying, "And MANY false prophets shall rise, and shall DECEIVE MANY" (Matt. 24:11).

Satan has appropriated the TITLES of the servants of God and called his chief leader an apostle, when actually God labels this individual as a FALSE apostle and prophet.

God's plain warning to you is not to be gullible. Don't ASSUME somebody is right because he has a pious face -- because he has a soft and smooth voice, or because he dresses differently from you! Don't assume somebody is God's messenger even if he brings fire down from heaven! Don't assume somebody is God's messenger -- and Satan the Devil's tool -- because he says, "The Bible says." Satan the Devil and all his henchmen have been quoting the Bible since time immemorial. They are still quoting it out of context and adding on Satan's favorite expression that God does not really mean what He says -- and then adding THEIR OWN interpretation, ...

Do as the Bereans did in Paul's day when he was explaining to them the truths of the Gospel of God (Acts 17:11). Receive this understanding with all readiness of mind, but CHECK EVERY LAST SCRIPTURE and find out if it's according to God's Word -- and do the same thing with any OTHER religious instruction you receive. If you have been deceived, don't continue to be deceived.

Other Problems

By What Authority ?

Today, people often ask, "Where does Mr. Flurry get his authority? Where does Mr. Flurry and the PCG get the authority to rebuild a temple?" Zerubbabel's experience typifies the PCG today. In a similar vein, we get our authority from some original signed documents. Ours are not civil, legal documents. The documents authorizing the PCG and our work are the writings of Herbert W. Armstrong. The PCG is the *only* Church that holds onto all of what Christ established in the Church through Mr. Armstrong. No other Church associating themselves with the name of Herbert Armstrong can truthfully make that claim! [EN pg. 29 bottom] -- There are no "original signed documents" or "writings of Herbert W. Armstrong" authorizing G.F. and the PCG to do anything. Neither does the PCG hold onto "all of what Christ established in the Church through Mr. Armstrong." Just read the rest of this web site to see the many departures from, and contradictions to, "what Christ established in the Church through Mr. Armstrong." The last statement above also is not true. There are in fact a number of other groups holding onto at least as much of what HWA taught as the PCG, and without the spurious additions.

Gerald Flurry also believes that God transferred authority from Joseph Tkach, Jr. to himself on the night he and John Amos were fired from the WCG. But what authority did Joseph Tkach, Jr. have to be transferred? If what Gerald Flurry says below it true, then the answer is frightening! First read what Gerald Flurry says about Joseph Tkach, Jr. (Shebna), and then what he says about how the transfer of authority occurred:

> **Shebna Tossed**
> "Thus saith the Lord God of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, even unto Shebna, which is over the house, and say" (Isa. 22:15). Here is a man over God's house who is also a treasurer. ...
> God is telling *someone* to "get thee unto this treasurer:' God has a great controversy with this treasurer. He is elsewhere called the "son of perdition" (II Thes. 2:3-4).
> This passage never talks about Satan. But we know that Judas, the first-century son of perdition and the only other one mentioned in the New Testament (John 17:12), was possessed by the devil (John 13:26-27). ...

This end-time Shebna or son of perdition is likened to a treasurer because he led God's Church to be "rich and increased with goods." He put money and things ahead of God. He is the ultimate treasurer, motivated by evil. Judas and Shebna were treasurers who misused God's money; This end-time son of perdition followed in the same path. ...

God reinforces this point with Shebna, who apparently is so mentally and spiritually off track he doesn't even consider himself a man! That is precisely what II Thessalonians 2:4 states. He acts as if he were God! Is he possessed? The scriptures certainly indicate that he is. ... [TP pg. 81p2-6; pg. 82p2] -- Gerald Flurry has also referred to Joseph Tkach, Jr. as "the antichrist" and "the man of sin" (RV Sept./Oct. 2002 pg. 8, 13).

The Transfer of Authority

When John Amos and I were summoned to Pasadena headquarters over Malachi's Message, the one who dealt with us was Joe Tkach, Jr.. Though his father was in town, he never showed up.

At the time, I didn't know just what God would do, but I knew that He was behind me. I had thought that God might use this meeting to help straighten out the Church. But after I saw the direction everything was going, I realized that was not going to happen. That was terribly discouraging to me.

On December 7, 1989, Joseph Tkach, Jr. was already in charge of the WCG in spirit. Two ministers were being fired, and would later be disfellowshipped, and the top leader of the Church (Joseph Tkach, Sr.) didn't even show up! I believe that indicates he had already lost control. We were dealing with Shebna.

I have already fulfilled Isaiah 22:15-16 in part-delivering a warning to this end-time Shebna. As we left, I told Mr. Tkach, Jr., "This is only the first sip of a very bitter cup you're going to have to drink." I may as well have told him he was carving himself an eternal tomb! But the warning didn't stop there. Mr. Tkach, Jr. was one of the first to receive a copy of Malachi's Message, in which there is a chapter about a **man of sin** inside God's own Church acting like he is God! (II Thes. 2:3-4).

There was something I didn't understand then, but do now. According to these verses, I was given Shebna's authority-his priestly vestments. When did that happen? It must have happened that very night when I was fired-December 7, 1989. Joe Tkach, Jr. was given a final chance to repent. He did not, and God stripped him of his authority. From that time to the present, God has been using me to resurrect and do His work! The fruits prove that statement absolutely.

Conversely, look at the free-fall the WCG has experienced since that night! I don't believe that Church will even exist in ten years! And that is just logically following the trajectory they have been on from that momentous night.

When God started the PCG, He transferred Shebna's priestly vestments and His government over to Eliakim. [TP pg. 84p1-7] -- Since Joseph Tkach, Sr. was still living and in office at this time, his son Joseph Tkach, Jr. did not have any legitimate authority or priestly vestments to be transferred over to Gerald Flurry. According to Gerald Flurry's own statements above, the only office he had was that of Shebna, the demon-possessed, "son of perdition", whom he has also called "the antichrist" and "the man of sin" (RV Sept./Oct. 2002 pg. 8, 13)! If what Gerald Flurry says above about a transfer is true, I shudder to think about what was transferred.

No Elisha Work To Follow Elijah

Just as Elisha followed Elijah, Gerald Flurry says he is following HWA (Elijah) and doing an Elisha-type work today:

Elisha followed Elijah anciently. So it should be no surprise that there is an Elisha type who follows the end-time Elijah.

The Elisha work has some great examples for us, because Elisha was always grounded in Elijah's instructions, and he carried on the Elijah work. Where on earth is there someone who points you back to the end-time Elijah and continues the end-time Elijah work? [TP pg. 67p4,5]

My office must be a type of the Elisha office. [TP pg. 68p6]

That is also a prophecy that the same evil will surface in this end-time -- in the Elisha work. ... Elisha continued God's educational work, which indicates that our work will do the same, at least in a limited way. [TP pg. 70p4,8]

Elisha promised never to leave Elijah. That is what the Elisha work is like today. ... He was being prepared to carry on the Elijah work. ... I was chosen to lead God's Elisha remnant. ... This is the attitude we must have in continuing Elijah's work! [TP pg. 71p2,3,4,5]

This strikes at the heart of how we continue the Elijah work today. ... God

has to have a man fulfill the Elisha role today. [TP pg. 74p3,4]

We continue the Elijah work. [TP pg. 78 bottom]

Herbert Armstrong, however, said there would NOT be an Elisha succeeding him to finish the work God gave him to do. Below are two HWA quotes followed by the WWN page on which they were printed. Click the image underneath to read the quotes in context.

> And brethren, I have to say to you, no one is going to succeed me. God has called me to a job, to a commission. Mr. Rader has said time and again publicly that he doesn't expect anyone to succeed me, that God has never let anyone die until what God has called him to do is completed. I think that when God lets me die, the thing He's called me for will have been completed, preparing the way for the Second Coming of Christ carrying that Gospel of the Kingdom to the world for a witness to all nations. [WWN March 6, 1981, pg. 12 (L.M.)]

> But I think God has called me for a job to do. If I have been someone in the power and the spirit of Elijah, remember there is no prophecy that God will have an Elisha following Elijah. There is no one in the Church that has the qualifications, the experience that could carry on the work that God has given me to do. ... But the job God has called me to do is a prophesied job. [WWN March 6, 1981, pg. 12 (L.M.)]



"Regardless of the outcome of my present illness, the work will continue right on to the second coming of Jesus Christ." And you know which work he's talking about, don't you? Yes, I know you do, brethren. You know. And he said it must continue right on to Jesus Christ. That's what God's apostle said to us. [G.F. sermon, FT 9/27/02, tape2:side1] -- Yes, God's work will continue right on to the second coming,

but it cannot be Gerald Flurry's work because his being Elisha completely contradicts what HWA stated above.

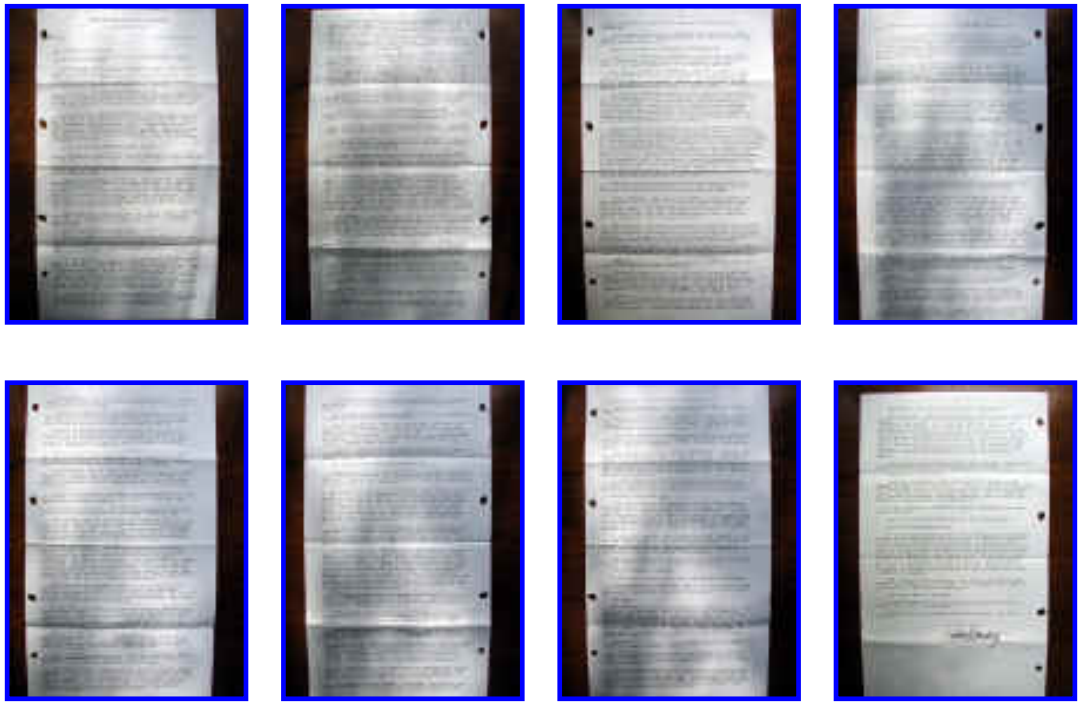
PCG Commission Contradicts HWA

Gerald Flurry's original, supposedly "inspired," commission was to "warn the Laodiceans about their sins." [MM pg. 138p1,3,5; pg. 151p2]

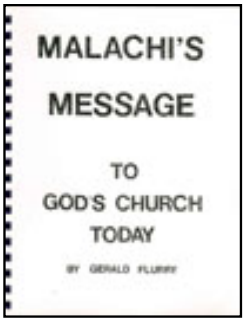
But sometime between 1992 and 1995 he changed his commission to "Prophesy Again" to the world. [LB pg. 3p4; pg. 9-10; pg. 11p4; pg. 12p1,4; TP pg. 39p3,4; pg. 96p2; EZ pg. 21p1]

Problems with the "Prophesy Again" commission:

Here is Herbert W. Armstrong's Nov. 19, 1976 letter in which he says it was "direct from God" that he had fulfilled the "Prophesy Again" commission of Revelation 10. You only need to read the first paragraph and the last two pages to see that that was the whole purpose of the entire letter. Click on the images below left to right, top to bottom.

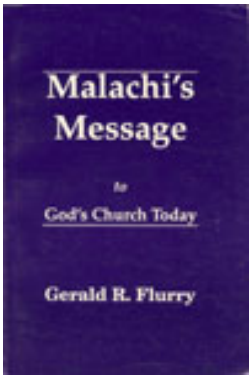


Gerald Flurry attributed the "prophesy again" commission to HWA in MM 1990 (pg. 12). Click the images below to see the date and the quote (right bottom).






And he still attributed it to HWA in MM 1991 (pg. 19). Click the images below to see the date and the quote (right top).






Gerald Flurry was quoting above from a Jan. 1984 Good News article by Mr. Armstrong entitled "What Lies Ahead Now?" Click the images below to read.

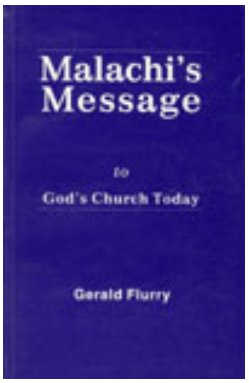




But in 1992 Gerald Flurry said, "Mr. Herbert Armstrong had to PROPHESY AGAIN -- but only in *type*." [PT Sept./Oct. 1992 "The Little Book" article, pg. 7] -- Click the image below to read quote (middle of right column).

PT SO 1992 pg 7.jpg (379755 bytes)

The above reference attributing the "prophesy again" commission to HWA was removed by MM 1995 (compare MM 1995 pg. 18 below, with the above two references in MM 1990 and MM 1991). Click the images below to see the date and the page with the removed paragraph (right).






Gerald Flurry continues to quote from HWA's 1976 letter (e.g. EZ pg. 9p5-pg. 11), but ignores the main purpose of the whole letter – HWA saying that he fulfilled the "prophesy again" commission of Rev. 10.

He also quotes again from the 1984 Good News article (where HWA says he "prophesied again"), but does not give the reference. [DUAL pg. 84p3] -- Why doesn't he give the reference? Because he doesn't want you to read the letter so he can apply the "prophesy again" commission to himself, which he does on the next page. [DUAL pg. 85p4]

Other HWA quotes:

For four or five years, now, God has been OPENING NEW DOORS -- to meetings with kings, emperors, presidents, prime ministers, and many high officials under them -- giving me ASTONISHING and providential FAVOR, even to the point of AFFECTION, in their eyes. He has caused this to lead to groups of 57 to 100 -- high in those governments -- to listen, with respect, to me, proclaiming to them Christ's GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM. He then caused it to lead to massive PUBLIC MEETINGS, endorsed by the governments or high government officials, starting with Manila, Saigon, and Addis Ababa, Ethiopia. Officials in Manila expected an audience of more than 50,000 to hear that Message Sunday night March 3rd -- and I mean 50,000, including top-ranking people -- the cream of the Philippine responsible citizenry. [HWA letter to brethren, March 18, 1974]

The following HWA letters also state that he was fulfilling the "prophesy

> again" commission: Aug. 19, 1976; Jan. 28, 1979 (in Autobiography, vol. II); Jan. 3, 1980; Jan. 20, 1981.

Ambassador For World Peace, 1985 Behind The Work video – Nobody, but nobody, "prophesied again" like this!!! I hope to make this available on DVD.

Comment: HWA said it was "direct from God", so either HWA's revelation from God was wrong, Gerald Flurry's revelation is wrong, or Gerald Flurry is "prophesying again" – AGAIN!

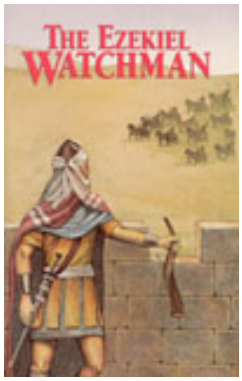
Comment: Why didn't Gerald Flurry address Herbert Armstrong's 1976 letter when he appropriated this commission for himself?

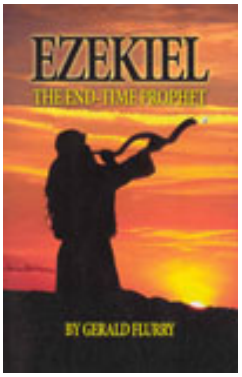
At first Gerald Flurry said "prophesy again" applied to warning the Laodiceans with Malachi's Message after HWA's death (LB pg. 9p1,3; TP pg. 96p1; pg. 97p1), but now he says it applies to warning the world with Mystery of the Ages after seven years of warning the Laodiceans (EZ pg. 14p2; pg. 15p3; pg. 17p1). Which is it? Or does he "prophesy again" twice after HWA "prophesied again" the first time?

And he has yet even a third application of "prophesy again"—making Mystery of the Ages available again after buying the copyright from the WCG. Here are quotes from his FT 2002 satellite transmission:

> The very fact that is says "prophesy again" implies that it was stopped. We prophesied with Mystery of the Ages or we proclaimed it - then it was stopped. And then God says "prophesy again." So, we're going to "prophesy again." [G.F. sermon, FT 9/27/02, tape1:side1]
>
> We are going to "prophesy again," but first we're going to have to get the message to prophesy. It is that important, brethren. This court case is that important. [G.F. sermon, FT 9/27/02, tape2:side1]

Ezekiel Watchman





Gerald Flurry believes he is fulfilling the Ezekiel Watchman commission today, contrary to what HWA taught. Here are some quotes from Gerald Flurry (statements below first appeared in the earlier 1992 booklet, "The Ezekiel Watchman," on pages 1-3):

> Herbert W. Armstrong taught the prophecies of Ezekiel in a general way for many years. But now, for the first time, they are fully revealed to you through this exciting book. [EZ page before table of contents]
>
> Herbert Armstrong fulfilled the watchman role in a general way, but there is a more specific fulfillment today for the PCG. [EZ pg. 19p1]
>
> Mr. Armstrong fulfilled the watchman work in a general way. The PCG fulfills it specifically [EZ pg. 21p2]
>
> Mr. Armstrong saw prophecies about the sword and the direction world events were moving. But did he actually see the sword coming? The answer is no; only we can fully see that happening today. [EZ pg. 21 bottom] -- "Fellow Co-workers, I SEE THE SWORD COMING! ... Our people MUST BE WARNED! God has commissioned US to shout that warning as certainly as He commissioned the prophets of old!" [HWA, Bulletin Vol. II no. 3, 12/24/41 (L.M.)]
>
> God did not reveal to him many of the specifics of Ezekiel's book. For example, Mr. Armstrong didn't understand about the Laodicean Church era in these prophecies. [EZ pg. 22p1]

But here is what HWA said about the Ezekiel Watchman commission:

Since the original writer, Ezekiel, was not able to go to the people of the house of Israel, God showed me years ago that it remained for God to raise up "modern Ezekiel" to carry this prophetic message to the modern Israel today -- and that means, primarily, the English-speaking people. I have proclaimed the Ezekiel messages to our peoples by radio, television and by personal appearance and in print for more than 40 years. NO ONE ELSE HAS! [The Good News, Oct./Nov. 1979, "Now God Speaks To You Ministers," section 'A modern Ezekiel raised up']

I saw clearly, back in those early days -- and especially during World Wars I and II, that Ezekiel's prophecy was a message to be taken by some MODERN TWENTIETH CENTURY servant of God -- a "modern Ezekiel" to America, Britain, Canada, Australia, New Zealand and South Africa. I dwelt in hundreds of broadcasts on this book of Ezekiel and its WARNING of things IMMINENTLY NOW to HAPPEN TO Britain, the United States and Western Europe. [HWA Co-worker letter, Nov. 19, 1976]

Tabernacle of David

Gerald Flurry claims that he and the PCG are raising up the tabernacle of David:

"In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old" (Amos 9:11). This verse is about the sons of Zadok being loyal to David's throne. This happens *before* the tribulation. The *tabernacle* of David is a *temporary* structure, and it has fallen it this end time. Ninety-five percent of God's people have been toppled by the devil in their spiritual lives.

But there are some pillars still standing, surviving in the midst of spiritual ruins all around. These pillars, these sons of Zadok, are the only people on Earth who can raise up these ruins.

Look at the work God is now raising up! God has given us 160 acres because He wants us to build! Christ is preparing us to build throughout the world tomorrow – and we will one day finish building the universe!

We can raise up these ruins because we are empowered by the great God. This is a prophecy about us! We're raising up the tabernacle of David like it was in the days of old, the days of Herbert W. Armstrong. We keep on raising up those ruins even if we have to fight in court to do so! If we have

> to go so far as to face death, I hope and pray that we remain loyal to this cause!
> What a beautiful prophecy this is. The sons of Zadok simply won't let go of the tabernacle of David, which is attached to a monumental vision of God. These are our fruits. [EZ pg. 117p1-4]

But Herbert Armstrong taught that only Jesus Christ could raise it up:

> "After this" -- after this dispensation of taking out of the Gentiles a people for His name -- "I will return," promises the Eternal. What for? "And will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I [Christ, not men] will set it up." [PHGHDW pg. 34p4 (L.M.)]
>
> Now, in this dispensation, Israel has not believed, and the tabernacle of David is fallen down (Rom. 11:31-32), that, through the mercy of the Gentiles and the small "elect" in Israel, picked out in this age, acting as kings and priests with Christ, they, also, then, may obtain mercy! [PHGHDW pg. 35p1]
>
> As soon as the work of gathering in the firstfruits (pictured by Pentecost) is completed at the end of this present age, then Christ will begin to set up again the tabernacle of David (Acts 15:16) -- to set His hand again the second time to recover the remnant of His people (Isa. 11:11) [PHGHDW pg. 39p4]

The scripture is plain, if you read the context, that Christ raises up the tabernacle of David AFTER He returns, not before. Gerald Flurry reasons that since "tabernacle" is a temporary structure, it must be raised up before the tribulation. But notice Isaiah 16:5, where "tabernacle of David" is used to describe Christ's millennial reign:

> And in mercy shall the throne be established: and he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David, judging, and seeking judgment, and hasting righteousness. [Isa. 16:5]
>
> In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old: [Amos 9:11]

After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up: [Acts 15:16]

Revelations ?

Although Gerald Flurry claims he has been "the conduit for revelation ... from God" (TP pg. 78p2), the facts, a little research, and a few easily made observations seem to indicate otherwise:

The earlier section on The Letter To Laodicea proves without question that Malachi's Message has as its main themes the observations of another man (Jules Dervaes), and therefore cannot be a revelation from God as claimed. It has also been verified that the primary writing and editing of MM was done by parties other than Gerald Flurry (1990 MM by Mr. & Mrs. Don Marshall and Tim Thompson, 1992 MM by Stephen Flurry & others).


Satan Attacks God's Truth

Gerald Flurry says, "John's epistles are prophecy for this last hour. That prophecy was revealed to and delivered by that prophet." [TP pg. 95] But in fact Gerald Flurry's series on "The Epistles of John" (RV Nov./Dec. 2001, Jan./Feb. 2002, Mar./Apr. 2002, May/June 2002) is based on a four part series entitled "Satan Attacks God's Truth – A Study of John's Epistles" written by Colin Sutcliffe over ten years ago in the Philadelphia Trumpet (PT Sept./Oct. 1992, Nov. 1992, Feb. 1993, Mar. 1993). Read it for yourself and see where Gerald Flurry probably got his "revelation" (full series available upon request).

Gerald Flurry's 1996 "new revelation" on "The Daily Sacrifice" also appears to be the work of another man. Mr. Fred Elliott, one of the first 100 members of the PCG, told me that it was his research into that subject that Gerald Flurry approved, and then used himself as "new revelation."

Mr. Elliott said he had also given him his research on "Measuring the Temple" and "Two Men in the Field," also used by Gerald Flurry as "new revelation." You may contact me and I will put you in touch with Mr. Elliott who can give you the story first hand.

Gerald Flurry has preached how God preserved the name "Philadelphia Church of God" just for use by the PCG today. This idea also came from someone else, Colin Sutcliffe, and is in fact not true. The name "Philadelphia Church of God" was in use by a local Edmond church, from which Gerald Flurry had to obtain permission to use. There is a legal document in the Edmond Court House (?) granting this permission, and the story can be verified by contacting Mr. Fred Elliott or Mr. Don Marshall (he may even have a copy of the document). Please write me for contact information.

Further study would undoubtedly provide more evidence of Gerald Flurry's practice of turning the research of others into "revelation from God."

"If you do not have any revelation, it follows that you do not have a true prophet." [TP pg. 60p2]

"If you don't have revelation, God is not with you." [G.F., RV Sept./Oct. 1998, pg. 4p1]

Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing! [Ezekiel 13:3]

Comment: Not an insignificant number of Gerald Flurry's "new revelations" seem to contain corrections or changes to previous "revelations" (e.g. Prophesy Again, Eliakim, The Little Book was Mystery Of The Ages, etc.).

Comment: In addition to using other people's research as the basis for "new revelation," Gerald Flurry also clearly uses other people to do his actual writing. This can be seen by comparing his "personals" in the Philadelphia Trumpet with other articles that bear his name. A very clear example can be found in the May/June 2002 RV. Compare his "personal" about the "prayer rock" (his true writing style) with the article by him on pg. 2 – there is no similarity in writing style or proficiency whatsoever! Then compare this same article on pg. 2 by Gerald Flurry, to the article on pg. 13 by Stephen Flurry – the styles and technical writing proficiencies are very similar! I believe Stephen Flurry to be his father's primary ghost writer today. In any

case, it is my opinion that almost all of Gerald Flurry's articles and booklets are written with a talent that he simply does not possess. While this is of itself not a terribly important issue, it is just one more area where Gerald Flurry is not what he appears.

Gerald Flurry Interprets The Bible

The word came to Joel, as the **interpretation** comes to me today. [Gerald Flurry, TP pg. 106p1]

The Laodiceans

Almost all of Gerald Flurry's writings are filled with his private interpretations regarding the story of the Laodicean era of God's Church. Below is a quote summarizing his interpretation, and you can read the section on The Laodiceans for more details.

> Isn't the Laodicean story really about the Laodicean messenger rejecting the Philadelphian messenger? The LAST specific warning to the Philadelphia Church era was to let "NO MAN TAKE THY CROWN" (Rev. 3:11). Why would that be God's LAST SPECIFIC WARNING to the Philadelphians unless it is about a SPECIFIC MAN who would be the "messenger" of the next era? Is the Laodicean messenger THE MAN who tries to take your crown? [MM pg. 35p5] -- Or maybe the man is Gerald Flurry.

Ezekiel's Temple Sacrifices

Regarding the millennial temple sacrifices described in Ezekiel chapters 40-48, Gerald Flurry writes the following:

> God took the sacrificial system away. He didn't remove it so it could be reinstated in the Millennium. That would bring confusion. ... When Christ was sacrificed, the physical sacrifices became obsolete. The sacrificial system was replaced by Christ's sacrifice. ... Because of what is stated in Ezekiel 40 through 48, I thought for years that physical sacrifices would be offered in the millennium. That is simply not true. Those sacrifices were to deal with carnal people only. ... It doesn't make sense to go back to

physical sacrifices that can never take away sins. ...When Christ stopped the physical sacrifices, it was forever. [EZ pg. 136p2,3,4, pg. 137 top, pg. 138p2] -- This is a very old and perplexing question which cannot just be spiritualized away as Gerald Flurry is doing here. There is incredible physical detail in this prophecy which he doesn't even begin to explain the symbolism for, and there are certain aspects which absolutely ARE physical which he simply ignores -- for example the fact that there will be BOTH physical and spiritual circumcision practiced in the millennium (Ezek. 44:7,9). Of course we know that Christ was the fulfillment of the animal sacrifices (Heb. 10), but Gerald Flurry offers no convincing scriptural evidence that there will not be occasion to go through the physical rituals once again -- he just says "It doesn't make sense."

I have never read or heard where any man taught that the sacrifices in Ezekiel 40-48 were spiritual. But God has revealed this truth to us now to expand the great vision of our future jobs. ... He is the royal author who has revealed this new truth about Ezekiel's temple -- the very subject you are reading about right now! This revelation and all the other revealed truths of the PCG prove that this great God is with us! Such revelation is found only in God's spiritual temple, the Philadelphia Church today. [EZ pg. 137p3, pg. 141p1] -- Gerald Flurry is always stretching and straining to come up with "new revelation." He is probably right that this has never been taught by "any man," including Herbert Armstrong, because it simply doesn't fit.

"Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin" (Heb. 10:18). There is "no more offering for sin" -- either physical or spiritual sacrifices! "No more" means no more. ... We will not go back to the old way. [EZ pg. 137p2] -- Gerald Flurry tries to use Heb. 10:18 to show that there will not be animal sacrifices in the millennium. However, Heb. 10:18 is not talking about animal sacrifices at all, but rather the fact that Christ will not have to be sacrificed again. See Heb. 10:26.

Christ's Marriage Consummated on Pentecost

Although I never heard Gerald Flurry claim this as "new revelation," he has begun talking about Pentecost picturing Christ's marriage, and the marriage being "consummated" on Pentecost:

The Feast of Pentecost pictures the firstfruits' future marriage to Christ.

[PH pg. 2 top]

In his 1999 Pentecost sermon he said Christ's marriage would be "consummated on this day."

Mr. Armstrong said that on Pentecost of 1985, the day picturing the marriage of Christ's bride to her Husband. [RBR pg. 44p4]

That day of Pentecost pictures Christ marrying His wife -- who is to help Him rule the world. [EZ pg. 72p3]

I am not aware of Herbert Armstrong ever teaching that, but here is what he (HWA) did say Pentecost pictures:

Pentecost pictures the first part of the spiritual harvest -- the calling out of the Church -- [PHGHDW pg. 31p5]

This dispensation, and the picking out of these people to bear His name, began on the day of Pentecost. This feast annually pictures this great event -- this great "mystery" dispensation -- in God's redemptive plan! [PHGHDW pg. 35p3]

The idea of the marriage supper occurring on Pentecost is an old speculation which was not taught by Herbert Armstrong because it cannot be scripturally proven. Mr. Bob Ardis also teaches this speculation with much supporting scripture and logic -- but NOT PROOF!

Zechariah's Flying Scroll and the Two Women Prophecy

This is one of Gerald Flurry's better attempts at using scripture to support his private interpretation. He does do a decent job of putting some scriptures together, but still requires an unscriptural leap to arrive at his conclusion that he is Zechariah and the flying scroll is Malachi's Message (Zech. 5:1-4). And concerning the two women prophecy (Zech. 5:5-11), how one woman "becomes two women" is not what the Scripture says – just read it. Two women put the wicked woman in a basket and carry it away. This "revelation" appeared in the July/Aug 2000 Royal Vision. Click the images below to read the article.





The Book of Habakkuk

This is perhaps Gerald Flurry's most bizarre interpretation of scripture to date. He basically says the entire book of Habakkuk is about Jesus Christ returning prematurely to help him win his court battle with the Worldwide Church of God over Mystery of the Ages. He even appears to recognize how way out this is, because he says, "If you don't read this message and apply these words in faith, I guarantee that you won't understand." (pg. 2) And he warns, " If you don't look at these verses with faith, you'll think this is nonsense." (pg. 8) You can read his interpretation in the section on Habakkuk Reveals the Outcome of Our Court Case.

An internet search on the words "Habakkuk" and "court case" together reveals that Gerald Flurry's interpretation is not even completely original. Other church groups have applied the book of Habakkuk to different legal situations as well.

Most commentaries state that the language of the book of Habakkuk does appear to be a legal setting, and so with his heavy reliance on commentaries to support his "new revelations," it is only a small step to apply the book to the WCG v. PCG legal battle. It is not "new revelation from God" at all.

What's Next?

As time has gone by, Gerald Flurry's interpretations of scripture have required more and more stretching of the imagination (he would call it faith) in order to accept them as the intended meanings. He is only a small step away from claiming to receive prophecies direct from God that are not in the Bible. I believe the following statements indicate he is heading in that direction:

> How did Amos know that Amaziah's wife was going to die as a harlot? How did he know that his children were going to die by the sword? He didn't get it from the Bible. God must have revealed it to him. [RV Nov./Dec. 1998, pg. 4 center col. top; also RBR pg. 72 bottom]

> Elisha was given a vision of what this evil man {Hazael} would do to Israel. It was a prophecy that was not a part of the Bible at that time. [TP pg. 75p1]
>
> Incidentally, that's not in the Bible, brethren, January 16th - there's nothing about that in the Bible, but I simply made those predictions based on principles from the Bible. [G. Flurry sermon, The Mantle of Elijah part II, 3/8/03, tape1:side1] -- What principles?
>
> And I wrote here, "Yes, we are going to get Mr. Armstrong's writings." Is that a prophecy? Did that fail, or did it come to pass? Now that's what I said. You won't find that in Malachi 3 and verse 2, or 4, or whatever, any verse in the Bible. But I said here that we're going to get Mr. Armstrong's writings because all of that was prophesied in the book of Habakkuk, but people have said, "Well now, I just can't see that as being prophecy about the court case." Well how about now? You think they could see it now? [G. Flurry sermon, The Mantle of Elijah part II, 3/8/03, tape1:side2]

Mr. Armstrong made this statement in the Tomorrow's World magazine, June 1972 (emphasis his): **"Emphatically I am NOT a prophet, in the sense of one to whom God speaks specially and directly, revealing personally a future event to happen or new truth, or new and special instruction direct from God - separate from, and apart from what is contained in the Bible. ... Never have I believed or claimed that God reveals to me new truths not contained in the Bible - in addition to, or apart from the Bible ..."** ***I agree completely with this quote. ... He communicated with God through the pages of the Bible. ... God has worked with me in the same way. He has not spoken to me directly in vision. But He has given me all kinds of new revelation from the Bible. [TP pg. 20p3,5; 21p1-3]***

The God Category

Herbert Armstrong taught that converted members of God's Church were now, in this life, begotten, potential, but not yet born, children of God. He taught (according to the two great commandments) that we were first to love God above all else, and then second to love our neighbors, all other human beings, as ourselves. Now, however, it would seem that Gerald Flurry has been given a deeper understanding regarding the status of converted Church members and the application of the two great commandments. Here are some quotes from an article entitled "Loving God and Your Neighbor" which appeared in the Jan./Feb. 2001 Royal Vision magazine:

> There is a big difference in how we are to love God, which includes His converted saints, and how we are to love people in the world. [RV Jan./Feb. 2001, pg. 1 bold inset]
>
> When someone is called into God's family, he or she moves from the "love toward neighbor" category into the "love toward God" category. That person moves into the God category -- into the realm of the first great commandment. [RV Jan./Feb. 2001 pg. 17 bold inset]
>
> You are to have the same love toward those who are begotten as you do toward God, the one who begat. [pg. 17 center col. p3]
>
> But when someone enters the God family, the Father wants them to receive the same love He receives. To love them with all your heart, soul, strength and mind -- more than you love yourself. [pg. 17 center col. p4]

Here is the entire article in case you wish to read it. Click on the images below.






At first reading Gerald Flurry's reasoning might seem to make some sense, but with some further meditation a logical contradiction soon arises: The second great commandment states that we are to love our neighbor AS OURSELVES. If **I** am a converted member of God's family who is to receive the same love that the Father receives, then so is my neighbor because the second great commandment says so -- LOVE MY NEIGHBOR AS MYSELF! In addition, the same Greek word, ***agapao***, is used for both 'love toward God' and 'love toward neighbor' (Mt. 22:37-39; Mk. 12:30,31; Lk. 10:27,28; Rom. 13:9; Gal. 5:14; Jam. 2:8; look it up in the concordance, **A.L.**).

Comment: Gerald Flurry has gotten a little ahead of himself with this. We are not yet in this life full members of God's family -- that process is not completed until the resurrection. What Gerald Flurry is teaching here is nothing less than the BORN AGAIN doctrine, he's just not calling it that. If you don't think so, please tell me what

the difference is.

Comment: Also with this teaching, Gerald Flurry is saying that we should love him (and other church members) with all our heart, soul, mind and strength—to love him the same as we love the Father. This is nothing less than asking to be WORSHIPPED. If you don't think so, please tell me what the difference is.

Eliakim

"God has given revelation in every book or booklet I have written. That includes the major prophets -- Isaiah, Jeremiah and Ezekiel. God has revealed new truth to us ..." (ISA pg. 59p3). In 1994 "God revealed" to Gerald Flurry the new truth that the twenty second chapter of Isaiah was a prophecy about God's Church today. Herbert Armstrong was Eliakim and Joseph Tkach, **Sr.** was Shebna (ISA pg. 41-48). Read these pages -- it is very clear what he said.

But six or so years later he changed the revelation to say that he was Eliakim and Joseph Tkach, **Jr.** was Shebna (TP pg. 79-83). Here are some quotes from Gerald Flurry admitting his error and thus proving his 1994 Isaiah truth was no revelation from God:

> God has now given me new revelation from the book of Isaiah. We have taught in the past ... [RV Sept./Oct. 2001, pg. 1 top] -- New revelation to correct a previous revelation that was wrong? This first sentence of the article was removed when it was incorporated into the Who Is That Prophet? booklet (see next quote).
>
> We have taught in the past that the reference in Isaiah 22:20 to an end-time Eliakim referred to Herbert W. Armstrong. We had even printed an explanation of that doctrine in our booklet on Isaiah. ... I was startled by something that I had not seen before -- something that didn't agree with our previous teaching ... This is different from the way I had understood this passage in the past. [TP pg. 79p1,2, pg. 80 top] -- Why does he use "we" and "our" -- is he trying to spread the blame, or did someone else give him the original idea? See the section on Revelations?
>
> I was wrong about two personalities and which era Isaiah 22 refers to. [TP pg. 92p1]

They were "errors in my understanding." [G. Flurry, sermon 4/7/01]

Gerald Flurry also makes the erroneous statement, "We have always taught that Shebna is a type of the present leader of the Worldwide Church of God." The "present leader of the Worldwide Church of God" was Joseph Tkach, **Jr.** in 2000 when he wrote that statement. But previously in 1994 he taught that Shebna was the then-present leader of the WCG, Joseph Tkach, **Sr.** (ISA pg. 44-46). He is trying to minimize his error, but in fact he got all three personalities and the Church era wrong.

This correction came when he received his new Anchor Bible Commentary (TP pg. 79p2).

Disfellowshipping

During the time period from about 1990 through 1993 when the Philadelphia Church of God was growing, contact with Church members outside the PCG was encouraged. From about 1994 to 1997 little was said about contact with non-PCG Church members, but it gradually became generally discouraged. In 1998 Gerald Flurry stated, "You could legitimately say that over 95 percent of God's people today have been disfellowshipped!" (PN May/June 1998 pg. 4 left col. p5)

And then in August of 2000 came a taped sermon, not by Gerald Flurry, but by another headquarters minister obviously at his direction, which explicitly defined a Laodicean as any current or former WCG member who was not a member of the Philadelphia Church of God. The sermon was entitled "Protecting God's Temple," and it was stated in this sermon that all such individuals had "disfellowshipped themselves by their own actions," and were to be treated as such -- members who had been disfellowshipped and marked (since this was done publicly). I just recently received a copy of this sermon which you may request to verify the following, but here are some points that were made (taken from my wife's notes of 8/19/2000):




Satan was cast out of God's government -- disfellowshipped from the government of God. God won't allow Satan to come into His presence. Should we do any less with the disfellowshipped?

Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers. We're God's people -- He's trying to keep us from pollution.

Be separate from the unclean and God will receive us. When we come in contact with them, we become in danger of being unclean also. Love is not allowing the unclean to come in contact with the clean.

95% of God's people have been disfellowshipped by their own actions. We have to look at them like that.

Mark them which cause division and avoid them, even if in your own family. Avoid those, even family members, which cause division.

Withdraw yourself from every brother who walks disorderly.

Just like the physically diseased are quarantined from the herd, we must quarantine the spiritually diseased.

Keep Satan out of the family.

Neither physical nor spiritual fornication is to be tolerated.

We are not to keep company with others who have forsaken the truth.

Don't let anyone come into your house who has not this doctrine.

In order to have contact with the outer court we have to step out, because they cannot step in. It is tempting God if we leave the inner court.

Gerald Flurry's mass disfellowshipping of the "Gerald-Flurry-defined Laodiceans" was biblically baseless. The scriptures clearly state the conditions under which one is to be disfellowshipped and/or marked as **1)** causing division by teaching false doctrine (Rom. 16:17,18; 2 Thes. 3:6) or **2)** living with unrepented of sin (I Cor. 5:11). The following articles by Herbert Armstrong explain these in further detail. Click images below to read the articles.







While it is obvious that many in the WCG have turned away from the doctrines taught by HWA, they were by no means trying to cause division within the PCG. They were not even in the PCG, and posed no threat whatsoever to PCG members who had already been exposed to, and rejected, their teachings.

There were also many WCG members who still held to the doctrines taught by HWA, and were not trying to cause division within the PCG. These certainly did not meet the criteria for being disfellowshipped / marked, as their only "crime" was not following Gerald Flurry—some because they didn't accept his claims, and others because they never heard of him or didn't read his literature.

And then there are the many groups that have left the WCG for the very reason of keeping the biblical doctrines taught by HWA. How can Gerald Flurry say they are causing division contrary to the doctrines we have learned? He says it is because they have rejected the government of God, but in fact what they have rejected is nothing more than Gerald Flurry's attempt to establish his own government.

There is clearly one reason and one reason only for Gerald Flurry's mass disfellowshipping – **he fears exposure, the very type of exposure you are reading now in this document. Gerald Flurry wishes to keep his followers isolated and under his control** (please read the section on Mind Control).

Comment: Through the wisdom of God, Gerald Flurry's pronouncement has returned upon his own head. It is he who causes division among God's people by teaching false doctrine, AND lives in unrepented of sin. And so in the larger scheme of things, it is he and those who follow him who are separated, quarantined, disfellowshipped from the rest of God's people. True, the rest do not have the unity of fellowship that they once had, but for the most part they do still have unity of spirit and doctrine.

The Last Hour

Where is the scriptural proof that the epistles of John are prophetic books? I don't see one word or phrase in any of them that has any end-time connotation at all. These books are epistles, which contain examples and principles that are valid through all ages, but they are not specific prophecies. I am not aware of even any commentary which says they are prophetic, nor that HWA ever taught that they are. Gerald Flurry offers no proof or explanation, just, "I believe this is a prophecy..." (TP pg. 94p6) and "John's epistles are prophecy…" (TP pg. 95 bottom) and "This is PROPHECY for today!" (RV Nov./Dec. 2001, pg. 2).

John did not say, "When you see many antichrists, then you will know it is the last hour," as Gerald Flurry interprets it (RV Nov./Dec. 2001, pg. 3p4). John said it was "now", in his time then, "**A**" last hour (the Greek article is "a" not "the"). John said there were "now", in his time then, many antichrists. I do believe we are extremely close to the final end, but Gerald Flurry's May 5th Last Hour "revelation" does not have any basis in Scripture. In fact it contradicts scripture, for Jesus Christ said, "But of that day and **hour** knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only." (Mt. 24:36)

Gerald Flurry gets technical regarding articles when it suits him ("a man of sin" vs. "the man of sin", MM pg. 101p6; "a lie" vs. "the lie", LB pg. 20p3), so why does he ***ignore*** the article here? Notice that Gerald Flurry quotes it as 'the "last hour" ' or '*the last hour*', rather than ' "the last hour" ' or '*the last hour*' (RV Nov./Dec. 2001, pg. 2 several times). He ignores the article hoping you will too.

Jesus Christ warned about false prophets saying we are in the last hour or the time was drawing near: "And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them." [Lk. 21:8]

Comment: In reference to Gerald Flurry's "new revelations" on the epistles of John and Jude, and the love of God – are prophets given deeper understanding than apostles?

Prayer Rock











click on images to enlarge

While there are a few biblical examples of non-idolatrous uses of stones (for markers, witnesses, or memorials, e.g. 1 Sam. 7:12), it can be a fine line as to when such use may appear to be, or actually turn into, idolatry. Witness the near-tragic example in Joshua chapter 22. In any case, the clear biblical example and instruction is that idols, and anything that could lead to idolatry, should be utterly avoided – the pole Moses made with the serpents on it was utterly destroyed (2 Ki. 18:4), God sent an angel to bury Moses (Dt. 34:5,6; Jude 9), idols were ground to powder or burned by 'righteous' kings (Ex. 32:20, 1 Ki. 15:13, 2 Ki. 23:6,15, 2 Ch. 34:7), and God has not allowed even one shred of physical evidence or any artifact of Christ's life to survive. Many biblical examples show that God wanted to keep His people just as far away from even the possibility of idolatry as possible

Mr. Armstrong taught that the second commandment "forbids the use of physical aids or helps in worshipping the invisible God," and "prohibits the use of anything which represents God or could easily become an object of worship." (The Ten Commandments, 1968, pg. 38).

For Gerald Flurry to bring a rock he claims is Mr. Armstrong's "prayer rock" (very doubtful that it is) to Edmond for inspiration and to "remind all of us of the power of prayer to our spiritual Rock," **is certainly not following the scriptural admonition to "flee idolatry" (I Cor. 10:15).**

And what about for the conscience sake of others (1 Cor. 8:7)? Gerald Flurry is certainly not taking that scripture into consideration.

What is the difference between Herbert Armstrong's "prayer rock" and a cross? Are not both "reminders" of Jesus Christ (our spiritual Rock) which religious adherents claim they do not worship? Answer: There is no difference – If Gerald Flurry teaches that a cross is an idol, then why doesn't he also teach that a "prayer rock" to "remind all of us of the power of prayer to our spiritual Rock," is an idol too?

A little research at the library or on the internet will reveal that "prayer rocks" are used by Catholics, Protestants, Jews, Mormons, Buddhists (e.g. at the Zhi Yun Temple), American Indians (e.g. the Cauchegan prayer rock), and witches (e.g. in 'prayer rock circles'). With the bait of Herbert W. Armstrong and God's truth, members of the PCG are being led into the SIN OF IDOLATRY! Note the picture above of Gerald Flurry kneeling before the prayer rock. What on earth was he thinking when he posed for such a picture?

Court Case



If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder, and the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them; Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of THAT PROPHET, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.
[Dt. 13:1-3]

Gerald Flurry's Prophecy

Though he says he "gives new prophecy from every prophetic book in the Bible" (TP pg. 78p2), what he actually gives is nothing more than his own (and others') private interpretations of the prophecies of God's true prophets. Since his coming on the scene in 1989, Gerald Flurry has in fact made only ONE prophecy. By his own authority (not God's) and in his own words, the following statements comprise his prophecy:

We are in a court battle over Mystery of the Ages. We won the first round. But we lost a split decision in the appellate court. Now there has been an injunction issued demanding that we stop printing and mailing the book. We are appealing to the U.S. Supreme Court. **I prophesy to you that one way or the other, God will provide a way to mail that book again. Read this chapter, and you'll understand why I make that prophecy!** [RBR pg. 30p1] -- Very vague and general - sounds like a prediction from a horoscope. There are half a dozen ways such a "prophecy" could be made to look like it was "fulfilled."

"**I prophesy**" statement was also made by Gerald Flurry in a sermon given on 2/3/01. -- This is Gerald Flurry's prophecy, not God's.

I believe we will not lose the court case. ... God has put it on hold temporarily. But Isaiah 22:22 says that when Eliakim {Gerald Flurry} opens a door, none can shut it. We must have faith in that. [TP pg. 86p2] -- The court case was lost almost a year before this was written! It was not "put on hold temporarily," it was lost! Nothing can change that fact. And the door was shut, regardless of whether or not it ever opens up again.

Those vessels are a type of Mr. Armstrong's books and booklets. ... I believe we are certain to receive those stolen vessels back. [TP pg. 90p6] -- God caused Cyrus to GIVE the vessels back to the Jews (Ezra 1:7-11). Will the WCG give Mr. Armstrong's books and booklets back to the PCG?

And we fully expect to win the right in court to mail it again. [TP pg. 116p1] -- He did not win anything in court. That is over.

In the midst of this court battle over Mystery of the Ages, humanly speaking our chances look extremely bleak. But I believe we cannot lose. [EZ pg. 17p3] -- They are not "in the midst" of a court battle. It ended almost a year before this was written with Gerald Flurry losing.

Do we have what it takes to win this battle in court and get God's message out to the world? ... those who fight and win in court ... [G.F. sermon, FT 9/22/02, tape1:side1]

This court case could explode on the world scene. [G.F. sermon, FT 9/27/02, tape1:side2]

> Beseeching Him to give us this victory. And do whatever we can to win it. [G.F. sermon, FT 9/27/02, tape2:side1]
>
> We must win this war. [G.F. sermon, FT 9/27/02, tape2:side1]

While the Harvard Law Review (April 2001) contends that Gerald Flurry should have won this case on the merits (which he did in the district court, PN March/April 1999), he was not afforded his expected victory in court (it was overturned in the appellate court and the U.S. Supreme court refused to hear an appeal, PN May/June 2001, RBR pg. 30p1, TP pg.80p3,90p4). So barring a "miracle," which would still not prove anything since Satan is able to perform "miracles" and lying wonders, it would seem that Gerald Flurry's one and only "prophecy" has failed! That is not to say he will never again be able to print MA, but the specifics of what he "prophesied" have not come to pass. And notice how he has tried to cover the possibility of this failure:

> I have faith that these verses show we will get Mystery of the Ages and those other works back. If I am wrong, I will change my views as God directs. [TP pg. 89p5]
>
> That must include Mystery of the Ages and Mr. Armstrong's other books and booklets. That is what I believe, and faith firmly dictates that I continue to believe that until God says otherwise. [TP pg.91p2]

Comment: Two questions need to be asked concerning Gerald Flurry's statements about winning the court case. First, why does he say "**I** prophesy…**I** make that prophecy" when God's true prophets say, "Thus saith the Lord," or in some way make it clear that the prophecy is from God? I am not aware of any true prophet who ever said "I prophesy." Second, a prophecy is not a prayer where you need faith in order to receive an answer – a prophecy is a sure thing! So why does he talk about having faith in winning, and say "If I am wrong…"? It appears that Gerald Flurry is prophesying out of his "own heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD," and trying to cover himself in case it doesn't happen.

Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing! [Ezekiel 13:3]

Court Case Lost

Although Gerald Flurry continues to lead his people to believe they are still fighting in court for Mystery of the Ages, "the court case," as he calls it, was lost almost two

years ago when the appellate court reversed the district court's initial ruling, and the U.S. Supreme Court refused to hear an appeal (RBR pg. 30p1, TP pg.80p3,90p4). While it is technically true that the PCG can resubmit their appeal to the U.S. Supreme Court after the damages trial is over, it is also true that anybody can submit anything anytime they want to. Being heard is another matter altogether, and Gerald Flurry's chances of that are virtually nil, even after a damages trial. Yet he uses this to mis-represent that the PCG still has a chance in court.

The 9th Circuit Court of Appeals' FINAL ruling can be found at their web site www.ce9.uscourts.gov/web/newopinions.nsf/. Or you can click here to read the ruling now. Here are some excerpts:

1 The district court granted WCG's motion to strike the RFRA defense and counterclaim before reaching PCG's summary judgment motion. The RFRA issue is before us, therefore, only by way of the appeal from the final judgment. ...

WCG appeals the order granting summary judgment to PCG (No. 99-55934), the denial of its motion for a preliminary injunction (No. 99-55850), and the denial of its motion to amend the judgment (No. 99-56005). On June 30, 1999, this court granted the motions to consolidate these three appeals. On July 23, 1999, the district court entered judgment for PCG on WCG's complaint pursuant to Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 54(b). WCG filed a notice of appeal with respect to that judgment (No. 99-56489), and this court granted appellee's motion to consolidate that appeal as well. Because all of the district court's orders are merged into the final judgment, we have jurisdiction pursuant to 28 U.S.C. S 1291. ...

IV. CONCLUSION

The undisputed facts establish as a matter of law that PCG is not entitled to claim fair use. Because infringement by PCG of WCG's copyright is undisputed, barring fair use, WCG is entitled to a

permanent injunction against the reproduction and distribution by PCG of MOA. Accordingly, we reverse the judgment for PCG in Nos. 99-55934 and 99-56489, and the denial of WCG's motion for a preliminary injunction in No. 99-55850, dismiss the appeal from the denial of WCG's motion for an injunction pending appeal in No. 99-56005 as moot, and remand for entry of a preliminary injunction pending a trial of any damages and final adjudication.
Costs on appeal to WCG.

SO ORDERED.

WCG legal counsel, Ralph Helge, wrote a letter giving the status of the case as of August 13, 2002. You can click here to read the letter. Here are some excerpts:

We have been advised that you are desirous of having accurate information about the case of Worldwide Church of God v. Philadelphia Church of God, as it pertains to the finality of the court decision regarding the *Mystery of the Ages*. We are pleased to be of aid to you in this regard so as to promote the truth of the matter and avoid the misimpression that Mr. Flurry is touting about the case. ...

The first Federal Court trial judge, Judge Letts, decided that PCG would have a right to copy the MOA because WCG was not publishing it at the time, and because it was allegedly central to PCG's religion to do so. As a consequence, WCG took an appeal to the 9th Circuit Federal Court of Appeals.

The case was heard by a 3-judge panel of the 9th Circuit. Two of the justices, who are viewed as the most intelligent by attorneys in general, decided the case in favor of WCG. The important factor regarding your question is that they instructed the Federal District Court to enter an injunction against PCG, enjoining them from copying or distributing the MOA and to set the matter for a trial to calculate damages.

PCG desperately attempted to reverse the Court's decision. First of all, they petitioned the panel of judges that heard the case to rehear the matter. Two of the three judges refused to do so.

In addition, they included a petition to the 26 judges of the 9th Circuit, requesting that they order what is called an en banc hearing. An en banc hearing is one in which 11 judges on the Court of

Appeals would conduct a rehearing of the matter. *None* of the 26 judges requested such a hearing.

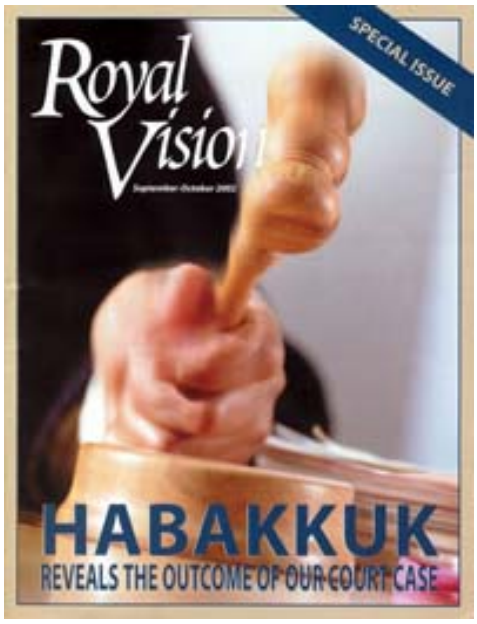
Then, in a last desperate attempt to reverse the Circuit Court of Appeals decision, the PCG petitioned the 9 justices on the U.S. Supreme Court, asking them to rehear the case. All 9 justices refused. ...

As a consequence, when Mr. Flurry tells his congregation that the case has been equally balanced with two judges finding for PCG and two judges deciding for WCG, it is blatant misinformation. If you want to take Mr. Flurry's approach, two judges decided for PCG and 35 judges decided in favor of WCG, and, if the above orders of Judge Snyder are included, 36 judges.

Further, Mr. Flurry has made representations to the PCG members, giving the misimpression that there is still the possibility in the case that the court is going to award PCG the right to pirate the MOA. This is simply, again, misinformation. The case has been finally decided and concluded regarding MOA, and Mr. Flurry, out of sheer desperation, has exhausted all legal remedies available to him. Any attempt of PCG to acquire any court ordered right to print the MOA is over, done, finished. Legally there is no place else for him to go on this issue. I don't know how else I can say it. PCG's only "right" is to stand before the bar of justice and have damages assessed against them and attorney's fees for the wrong that has been committed.

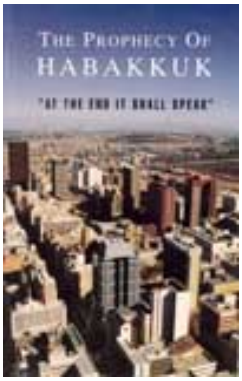
All that remains is a jury trial to determine the damages the PCG must pay to the WCG. The trial is currently scheduled for March, 2003. There is no possibility of any change in the outcome of the court case - this trial has only to do with the amount of the damages the PCG must pay.

"Habakkuk Reveals the Outcome of Our Court Case"
Royal Vision Sept./Oct. 2002



Here are some quotes from Gerald Flurry's twelve page interpretation of the book of Habakkuk. He believes that this entire book of the Bible is primarily about Jesus Christ making a special pre-second coming appearance on earth to help him win this court case. But again, the court case was over when this was written.

I want to prove to you that Habakkuk's prophecy revolves around our court case. This is new revelation from God. [pg. 2p3]



Comment: "God's revealed, new understanding, from the book of Habakkuk" (PH pg. 2p2) as previously taught by Gerald Flurry in his 1995 Prophecy of Habakkuk booklet was a totally different interpretation than what he is teaching today.

Referring to us today, Habakkuk is asking God to revive His work. ... This is a prophecy about God reviving us. So we need to prepare for a spectacular end! Yes - we are going to get Mr. Armstrong's writings. [pg. 3p7,11] -- He had doubts before, now he doesn't. What has happened behind the scenes that he is not sharing? Either he really did have a "revelation" from God or else this is what you could call "insider prophesying."

What is God preparing us for? I believe we are in for a significant and dramatic change in this Church. [pg. 4p2] -- "Insider prophesying"?

The new revelation in Habakkuk is a specific sign that shows where we are in prophecy. Be patient and wait - this prophecy will be totally fulfilled. It "will not lie"! [pg. 6 right column, p6] -- "Insider prophesying"?

Through Habakkuk, God is telling us not to be discouraged, because He is going to revive His work before our eyes! And it will be in the context of the court case. [pg. 10 right column, p5] -- PCG members have been misled to believe the court case is still going on. Whatever happens, it cannot be "in the context of the court case" as that was lost almost two years before this was written.

We lost a battle, but we will win the war. ... We need to watch for dramatic developments - I suspect quite soon. [pg. 12p2,3] -- Is something going on behind the scenes that he is not sharing with us?

God is speaking through new revelation. ... The whole earth should shut up and heed His warning. [pg. 12 right column, p4]

He is about to revive this work in the middle of the years. We must believe it! We are about to see miracles from God! [pg. 12 right column, bottom] -- Miracles are events that cannot be explained without invoking divine intervention. Whatever events Gerald Flurry may claim are "miracles," ask yourself if there might not be more plausible alternative explanations - even ones involving deceit.

It must happen in the middle of our crisis years -- not at the very end. The new revelation is proof that God will revive our work. [pg. 13p1] -- It is already "at the very end." All that remains is the damages trial.

That means that Christ comes from Mount Paran in the middle of this court case. What was He doing in Mount Paran? Why would He be there now? [pg. 13p6] -- Impossible to happen now, the court case was lost almost two years before this was written.

He came or is coming from Mount Paran today for some purpose. These verses indicate Christ will be personally involved in the court case. [pg. 13p7,8] -- The court case is over.

Will Jesus Christ make a special appearance in this end time? [pg. 13p10] -

- Christ warned about those who would say this (see the next section, Is Christ here?).

Gerald Flurry really puts it all on the line with this article, but he can always blame it on the members' lack of faith if his prophecy fails. Or perhaps he knows something going on behind the scenes that we don't. Click the image below to read the entire article (this is a pdf file so you will need to have Acrobat Reader installed on your PC. You can get it free at www.adobe.com).



Read what Mr. Armstrong taught about the heavy use of worldly commentaries in establishing doctrine in the section on Commentaries.

We'll go out and show the world how that, the Bible interprets the Bible. [G. Flurry sermon, The Mantle of Elijah part II, 3/8/03, tape1:side2]

Is Christ Here?

We know that Jesus Christ comes today through the holy spirit to live in His saints. But He had a specific warning about any man who would claim that Christ was here or there on earth before the second coming:

Mt. 24

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not.
24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.
25 Behold, I have told you before.
26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

Mk. 13

21 And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ; or, lo, he is there; believe him not:
22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.
23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

In spite of Christ's warning, Gerald Flurry has said this in the Sept./Oct. 2002 Royal Vision magazine (bold underlining mine):

"God came from Teman, and the Holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise" (Hab. 3:3). Mount Paran is probably within the area where the place of safety will be. Petra is in this vicinity. This time, though, Christ doesn't have 10,000 saints with Him (Deut. 33:2; see the last chapter of our booklet *No Freedom Without Law*).

The International Critical Commentary says it's better to put this chapter in the present tense. In other words, **it's happening right now**. **THAT MEANS CHRIST COMES FROM MOUNT PARAN IN THE MIDDLE OF THIS COURT CASE**. **What was He doing in Mount Paran? Why would He be there now?** We must put this in context with the fact that we are Christ's bride, and our loving Husband protects His bride and prepares for our safety and protection.

Within a short time of the September 11 terrorist attack, terrorists tried to bomb Petra. Did Christ stop that Himself? I don't know, but I think it is reasonable to believe that our Husband will come to our aid ***personally*** when He needs to. **He came or is coming from Mount Paran today** for some purpose.

These verses indicate Christ will be ***personally*** involved in the court case. [RV Sept./Oct. 2002, Habakkuk article, pg. 13 'Mount Paran']

And Gerald Flurry said this in his 3/8/03 sermon, The Mantle of Elijah part II:

It says in Habakkuk 2 and verse 3 that, uh, the Holy One is gonna come from Mount Paran. And, uh, that's during the court case. I think we must

> have gotten some kind of special help from Jesus Christ in this court case - I don't know exactly how it happened, but I believe it with all my heart, I believe it with all my mind. And you know over in Amos 9 and verse 1, it talks about God is going to wound them all in the head. And there is a, the, Jesus Christ comes and stands by the altar. I think it's a counterpart of this prophecy here. And the commentaries even say it's like, this is a rare, and a, perhaps **a *personal* appearance of God**. The commentaries can see that. ... So I think Michael and Gabriel and Christ were all on the scene helping us. ... We won because Michael and Gabriel fought with us, and **Jesus Christ no doubt made a *personal* appearance**. [side 2]

A former PCG minister who was disfellowshipped back in 1997, claims that Jesus Christ returned in October of 1997. Although Gerald Flurry has said virtually the same thing above, here is what he recently said about that:

> He {Bob Ardis} says Christ has already returned. ... I can take at least a hundred scriptures and disprove that in about ten minutes, I think. I guess Christ ***personally*** attended their Feast of Trumpets (chuckles and laughs). [G.F. sermon, FT 9/22/02, tape1:side1]

No Deals ?



If you look at the court case physically, it is hard to understand why one church would go to such effort and expense simply to destroy what we're doing. But if you understand Satan and his demons, you clearly recognize that there is a force out there intent on destroying God's truth! **People have pressured us to make a deal to resolve this dispute. But we won't make a deal with such an evil force - we will only fight, using any means at our disposal.** [RV Sept./Oct. 2002, pg. 4 left col. bottom & right col. top] -- Gerald Flurry has referred to Joseph Tkach, Jr. as "the son of perdition" and "the man of sin." And in his 9/22/02 Feast of Tabernacles sermon he referred to him as the antichrist, a very evil man, and a man empowered by the devil, and said, "this court case is a battle with the devil." Nevertheless he did start offering to make a deal with "such an evil force" in the spring of 2002. Keep reading.

Our First Offer

By early spring 2002, PCG decided it was time to call WCG's bluff. After conducting our own investigation at headquarters to determine from others in the publishing industry what a fair offer would be, we put WCG to the test of their willingness to consider an offer from PCG "in good faith."

My dad drafted a letter to Matthew Morgan on March 14. In it, we made the long-awaited "request" to print and distribute *Mystery of the Ages* and the 18 works we were seeking in our counterclaim. He mentioned to Morgan that Tkach Jr. had vowed in 1997 to keep these works out of print because of his "Christian duty." And yet, he continued, the WCG had curiously made recent representations before the court indicating a willingness to license the works. He reminded Morgan of Mr. Armstrong's lifelong policy of giving away literature at no cost to the recipient. Nevertheless, "based on the WCG's recent representations to the court, we are making an offer in good faith to license these works."

We offered to pay the WCG a royalty of 10 cents for every booklet we distributed, 25 cents per book and 50 cents for each correspondence course sent out. My dad concluded the letter by saying, "WCG recently made an 'offer' to have PCG underwrite the expense of so-called 'epublishing' most of these works. Aside from not being a license to PCG at all, this 'offer' suffered from numerous problems, among them that WCG apparently could withdraw the works from circulation immediately upon the conclusion of the court case between our two churches. WCG's previously announced 'plan' to produce an 'annotated' version of *Mystery of the Ages*—which by all appearances was created solely to gain a litigation advantage and (to our knowledge) has never been pursued—informs our concern in this regard. This concern is reinforced by, among other things, the facts that, outside the court case, neither Mr. Tkach nor anyone else has renounced WCG's avowed 'Christian duty' to keep Mr. Armstrong's works out of print; and that WCG does not (to our knowledge) 'e-publish' any other work in which it claims to hold a copyright. I look forward to receiving your response to PCG's offer to license these works."

> In all the posturing WCG had made before the court—acting as if they were more than happy to license—they had actually *never even made an offer to license*. And NOW THE PCG HAD. ***[PT May 2003]***

And the 9th circuit court case docket, which you can examine for yourself at pacer.psc.uscourts.gov (contact me for access info), shows two inquries by the PCG about buying the disputed copyrights (i.e. making a deal). Here Gerald Flurry was talking a deal with the WCG at the very same time he made the above statement about not making a deal "with such an evil force." Excerpts follow, or click here to read the whole docket through 11/27/02.

> 10/28/02 420 NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in limine to exclude evidence/argument re: **whether or not Worldwide Church of God will license the subject works.** Lodged Proposed Order (ca) [Entry date 10/29/02]
>
> 10/28/02 425 NOTICE OF MOTIONS AND MOTIONS NO. 1-4 by defendant Philadelphia Church for hearing at pretrial conference; in limine #1 (evidence of tithes, offerings, and donations); in limine #2 (Crissey profits report); in limine #3 (Rintala report on how to construe Copyright Act); in limine #4 (**requests and/or ofers to pay for subject Works from WCG**); Lodged Proposed Order (ca) [Entry date 10/29/02]
>
> 10/28/02 429 MEMORANDUM OF POINTS AND AUTHORITIES by defendant Philadelphia Church in support of motion in limine #4 (**Requests and/or offers to pay for subject works form WCG**) [425-1]. (ca) [Entry date 10/29/02]
>
> 11/4/02 439 OPPOSITION by Philadelphia Church to motion in limine to exclude evidence/argument re: **whether or not Worldwide Church of God will license the subject works.** [420-1] (lc) [Entry date 11/05/02]
>
> 11/18/02 506 REPLY MEMORANDUM by defendant Philadelphia Church in support of motion in limine #4 (**requests and/or ofers to pay for subject Works from WCG**) [425-1] (jp) [Entry date 11/20/02]

At the 2002 Feast of Tabernacles Gerald Flurry told members that he cancelled all their television stations, except WGN, because the work couldn't be effective without

Mr. Armstrong's writings. And he said this:

> We must **get** those writings of Mr. Armstrong ... God has shown me that we simply have to just go all out to **get** that material and do what we have to do. We're going to have to **get** that material of Mr. Armstrong. [G.F. sermon, FT 9/27/02, tape1:side2] -- i.e. make a deal and buy the material with the funds from the television cuts, but he **does not tell the members that**. Notice that he now begins saying "we must **get**" Mr. Armstrong's material.

He is also tyring to get substantial funds to cover the settlement from the estate of a deceased PCG member. Click below to read about yet another court battle the PCG is involved in with the member's heirs.





And this is a response from the Worldwide Church of God to an inquiry I made:

> **From:** Paul Kroll [Paul.Kroll@wcg.org]
> **Sent:** Wednesday, February 26, 2003 5:36 PM
> **To:** robert kuhne
> **Subject:** RE: WCG v. PCG Settlement
>
> Greetings Robert,
>
> Thank you for your message and your inquiry. Since talks about a settlement are still on-going, it would be inappropriate to make any statement other than to say that the Philadelphia Church of God made an offer to settle and negotiations have been and are taking place.
>
> I haven't seen *The Journal* article, but would have no comment on it except what I said above. If and when there is a settlement, the Worldwide Church of God will publish an article giving all the details. Your interest is appreciated

Paul Kroll
Personal Correspondence

Gerald Flurry has known all along that he could make part of his "prophecy" appear to be fulfilled by offering money, and that is why he was so bold in his RV Sept./Oct. 2002 article, "Habakkuk Reveals the Outcome of Our Court Case." In fact, **settlement overtures were going on at the very same time he came out with his so-called "new revelation" from Habakkuk.** He was offering to make a deal at the very same time he was "prophesying" that Christ was coming from Mount Paran to help him win (see previous section).

Finally, here are some exact quotes from Gerald Flurry himself showing clearly that he did in fact make a "deal with the devil," although he puts forth a valiant effort to convince members otherwise. These are from his 3/8/03 sermon, The Mantle of Elijah part II:

> God was doing something behind the scenes that we were not fully aware of. [side 1] -- No. It was Gerald Flurry behind the scenes trying to make a deal (see above).
>
> So what I meant by making a deal was not, what you'd normally think of as making a deal. But again I think it was slightly too strong, but we have to realize that the Worldwide, came to us and wanted to negotiate about something which would cost us no more money than the jury trial. So obviously our lawyers said "I think you'd better look at that," because you could say we got all of that material for free . It is expensive when you get into this court system. But you gotta look at that this way: Did we make a deal? Now we mentioned this over and over, and we continually hammered this in the court case - In the very beginning Joe Tkach said that it was his Christian duty to keep those writings out of print, period. He didn't want anybody to read them. That's where, where we started. Now we own those copyrights. And I don't think that's making a deal. [side 1] -- It escapes me how he figures paying $3,000,000 is free.
>
> In short, PCG will not sign an agreement that contains a return of produced documents provision. If this is a **DEAL**-BREAKER for WCG please advise us of that now ... [PCG legal letter to WCG, read by G. Flurry in the sermon, side 1]
>
> And I'll explain to you a little later why I think we might have even paid,

paid some money. I think there may be a good reason that God had us even do that. [side 1]

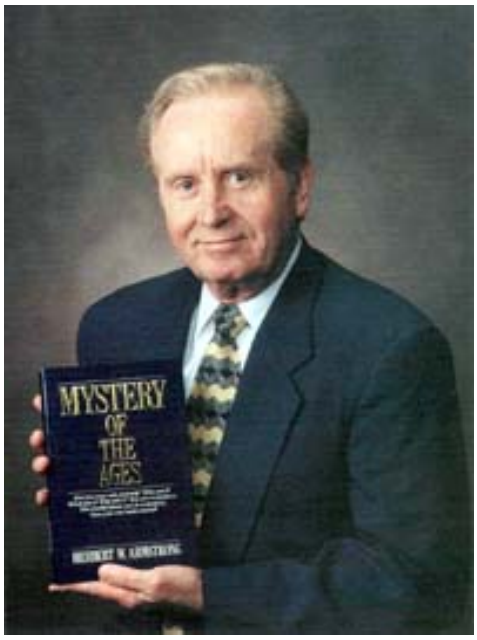
They said, well we're gonna, ok, after we make this deal, we're gonna send a letter to the Philadelphia Church of God and say let's let bygones be bygones. [side 1]

Proverbs 23 and verse 23. Buy the truth and sell it not. Buy the truth and sell it not. So, there are many situations where you need to buy the truth, and this is certainly one of the rare ones I think, ... God does say BUY the truth, and so that's what we have done. [side 1]

Now I need to explain a little bit to you, a little more of the details, I guess, in conclusion. We did pay, excluding what the insurance company paid {$1,000,000}, we, we paid two million dollars. And we had a million that we were able to give, and we had to borrow a million. Now, that's, that's quite a lot of money, brethren, but we did, before we cut back on television, even, had a, five million dollars budget for TV. Also last year ... worldwide we had an income of 13 million dollars. 13 million dollars. Now, we have had to obviously make some changes, and we have canceled WGN, simply because I felt we had to, to make sure we let our funds build up, somewhat. But I'm telling you we have been scraping the bottom of the barrel to make all these payments. And I'm not concerned about it, brethren, because I know in just a few months we'll be back on television, and we'll have a lot more television, no doubt, in a short amount of time. But we had to do what we had to do to make sure the work remained strong. ... We may have a few more cutbacks, brethren, we may have to have. [side 2]

But as I said before, brethren, why do you think God might have had us even pay two million dollars? ... And maybe, by us paying money that will give these critics a little bit of wiggle room, and maybe they won't lose their salvation now, maybe they can go on into the tribulation and still repent and come back to God. ... But two million dollars is still just a bowl of soup. [G. Flurry sermon, The Mantle of Elijah part II, 3/8/03, tape2:side1]

Forced Settlement



sorry, but no miracle here

In his book Transformed by Truth, Joseph Tkach, Jr. stated, "We believe it is our Christian duty to keep {Mystery of the Ages} out of print." But now it appears that the Worldwide Church of God's financial need has superceeded its "Christian duty," and it has accepted a $3 million out of court settlement offer by Gerald Flurry to buy the copyrights to Mystery of the Ages and a number of other HWA writings. This not so surprising development comes about two years after Gerald Flurry lost his court battle with the WCG, and was awaiting a separate trial to determine the damages he would have to pay.

With the PCG now able to freely print and distribute Mr. Armstong's material, is this the miracle from God that Gerald Flurry has "prophesied"? As mentioned above, miracles are events that cannot be explained without invoking divine intervention. If you examine the circumstances surrounding this latest development, you can easily see that it is no miracle and Gerald Flurry's "prophecy" has not been fulfilled.

Gerald Flurry's "prophecy" consisted of three parts, namely that 1) he would win the court case, and that 2) God would provide a way for him to 3) mail out Mystery of the Ages again. While he may now be able to mail out MA again, that right was not won in court and there is no evidence that God had anything to do with it.

What has actually happened is that Gerald Flurry lost the court case and, facing an impending damages trial, had no choice but to offer settlement and pay for what he tried to get for free. Gerald Flurry has been forced to offer payment rather than

endure the humiliation of having damages assessed against him. He didn't win any war, rather the WCG has forced him to "say uncle" and pay for what they said he stole. His choice was a simple one: pay damages decided by a jury and receive nothing but humiliation, or pay a settlement (probably more than the damages would have been) and receive the right to print MA and be able to boast of a miraculous fulfilled prophecy. No divine interventioin is required (i.e. no miracle). Nevertheless, here is what Gerald Flurry boasts:

The Philadelphia Trumpet Tomorrow's News Today

Personal: Miracle Victory! And What It Means
By Gerald Flurry

We have just won the greatest victory ever in the Philadelphia Church of God! It will probably be our most thrilling victory in this entire end-time work.

Six years ago, the Worldwide Church of God (WCG) filed suit against us for printing Mystery of the Ages. They had been determined, ever since their doctrinal transformation, to use the copyright law to suppress the works of Herbert W. Armstrong. We responded to their suit with a counterclaim of our own—seeking the “fair use” of 18 other works by Mr. Armstrong. Under any circumstances, the best we could have hoped for within the judicial system is a ruling that said we had a right to reproduce those written works because of “fair use” under copyright or because of the Religious Freedom Restoration Act.

The courts, however, could have never given us what we now have—ALL 19 OF THOSE COPYRIGHTS! That’s right. We not only have the right to reproduce those works—WE OWN THE COPYRIGHTS!

Nearly five months ago, the Worldwide Church of God approached us to settle our six-year lawsuit. In the end, settlement cost us an even $2 million—and we got much more than we ever thought possible when this litigation began. (Read our featured article in this magazine on page 2 to understand the whole story.)

In the beginning, the WCG was determined to stop us from using any of these works. It was their “Christian duty.” Now they’ve given up all these copyrights for a fee that barely covers their court costs—if even that.

WHY are these works so important to us? This whole world needs to

understand why.

Mr. Armstrong's writings are the foundation of all that we believe. We teach his messages to our people quite diligently. However, we have been unable to teach them to the world. These works have been blotted out by the WCG. We could not offer them to a deceived humanity—until now! And ***we believe that God commands us to proclaim Mr. Armstrong's works to the world as a witness (Matt. 24:14; Rev. 10:11).***

That is our God-given commission. So WE BELIEVED THAT WE HAD TO WIN THIS CASE! We have fought this court battle for six years, always expecting a MIRACLE—even after we lost a 2-1 decision on the appellate level. At that point our lawyers told us we were hanging by a thread. Still, our faith remained strong. And now everybody can see the monumental reward.

We have a critical message for a dying world. But the world can't fully understand without Mr. Armstrong's revealed writings. Roughly three fourths of God's end-time message is finally available to mankind. The one fourth we could proclaim along the way could be fully comprehended only by those who already understood Mr. Armstrong's writings.

As soon as we build up our finances again (in a few months), we will have a message three to four times more powerful. And we fully expect growth to triple or quadruple!

Time is running out. We must get this message out now WHILE THERE IS STILL TIME.

Look at this anxiety-ridden world, ready to explode at any moment. America is about to go to war with Iraq. Our people are fearful. But they are going to get far more fearful if they don't turn to God. Those biological, chemical and nuclear weapons were prophesied (Matt. 24:21-22; Dan. 12:1-4). And the horrifying mega-death outcome was also prophesied!

Giving this message is the supreme way that we show love for mankind. Only God's message will give them hope and show them the solution to these problems. This is a work of love. That is why there is no charge for our literature.

Our message could save the world from a holocaust, if heeded. But even if it is rejected, God is still going to save us from ourselves—after unparalleled suffering. So either way, this message is filled with hope. ***[PT May 2003]***

Comment: The Bible is "the foundation of all that we believe," not Mr. Armstrong's writings. And God commands that the gospel be proclaimed

> to the world as a witness, not Mr. Armstrong's works. [see above, emphasis mine]
>
> We were all a little bit stunned by the a, totality of the victory. ... This was the greatest miracle you could ever imagine. [G. Flurry sermon, The Mantle of Elijah part II, 3/8/03, tape2:side1] -- Totality of the victory? The greatest miracle I could ever imagine?

And here is what he had to say to the students at his Imperial College in Edmond Oklahoma, trying to make sure that any discussion of the so-called "court victory" would be accompanied by his spin on the facts:

> Also I would like to say to those of you who have parents and friends, and I'm sure that you'll be talking to them. I would like - when you do that, just say this, that: "The court case is over, we own the copyrights, and I'd like you just to listen to the tape." Because, **we do need to explain this**, and I know that a, you'll understand the importance of doing it that way. [G. Flurry sermon, The Mantle of Elijah part II, 3/8/03, tape2:side1]
>
> Comment: Yes, he needs to EXPLAIN how a lost court case, a forced $3 million out of court payoff plus several more million dollars in attorney fees, six years of not being able to mail out MA, and the loss of all his television stations and financial reserves, translate into a miraculous "total victory" for the PCG. By definition a real miracle doesn't need to be EXPLAINED, and in fact cannot be. Gerald Flurry simply wants to make sure that his spin gets applied to the facts, which if allowed to speak for themselves, would paint a rather different picture than the one he wishes to portray.

Click below for the PCG's more detailed spin on the whole six year battle, again, to make the forced settlement look like a great miracle from God (PT May 2003, pg. 2). What makes this settlement all the more deceptive is that, based on the merits, the Philadelphia Church of God should have won the case.



And there is no divine intervention required to explain what the WCG did. They simply agreed to sell MA, which they do not value anyway, for a sure $3 million, rather than take their chances on what a jury might award them (probably less than that). Even though the WCG won the court case, it appears they were going to have difficulty proving much in the way of damages, so they opted to try to recover court costs by accepting the PCG settlement offer. The WCG was not successful in keeping Mr. Armstrong's material out of print, but they did succeed in forcing Gerald Flurry to pay a high price for it. Here is the WCG spin:

WN ARTICLE

WCG LITIGATION SETTLED

by Ralph K. Helge

We are pleased to announce that the Worldwide Church of God (the "Church") has reached a successful conclusion in its pending lawsuit against the Philadelphia Church of God ("PCG") through a mutual settlement.

As most of you will recall, the PCG copied and published the *Mystery of the Ages,* which was owned by the Church. As a consequence it was necessary for the Church to file a lawsuit in order to protect its assets, although it had no pleasure in doing so. PCG reacted by filing a counterclaim in which they requested permission to print and distribute other works. It is not our intention to go through all the details of the lawsuit at this time. The reason being, the entire lawsuit has been settled and we hope that it will bring an end to recriminations and that the peace of Jesus Christ will prevail.

In brief then, the court entered an injunction against PCG prohibiting it from making any additional copies, or further distribution, of the *Mystery of the Ages*. The matter had reached the point where it was pending hearing on the amount of damages and other issues. In accordance with the settlement, all claims are settled, the injunction will be vacated and the entire lawsuit dismissed.

During the litigation, the Church decided that it would be financially prudent to publish for historical purposes some of the literary works written by Mr. Herbert W. Armstrong and sell them. Sixteen such

> pieces of literature were printed and published (all containing a preface explaining that the material contains doctrinal errors), with three more in the printing process.
>
> During the last year or so, PCG made different offers to license or purchase some or all of the literary works in question, and thereby settle the litigation. As the Church did not consider that the amounts offered were sufficient, the offers were rejected. But then PCG made a substantial offer of three million dollars to purchase 19 of the literary works written by Mr. Armstrong, and settle the litigation.
>
> The Church board of directors and some of its officials met to consider this offer. It was concluded that the Church would never be able to make this amount in royalties by publishing and selling the individual works, the settlement would result in the receipt of substantial assured revenue for use in proclaiming the gospel and would circumvent further intensive, costly litigation and years of court proceedings as the matter wound its way through the appellate process. Another consideration was the widespread availability of the works on the internet from numerous sources, making it increasingly costly and difficult to thoroughly defend these particular copyrights and prevent distribution of unauthorized copies.
>
> As a consequence, it concluded that prudent business practice demanded that it was a business opportunity that the best interest of the Church dictated should be accepted. Therefore, a settlement agreement has been signed and, as of the date of this writing, the matter is pending the opening of escrow.
>
> We want to take this opportunity to thank all of you for your prayers in this matter, and God's blessing on the Church for the favorable outcome.

Again, what miracle is involved here? This is nothing more than best practices on the part of both parties. Gerald Flurry has known all along that he could make part of his "prophecy" appear to be fulfilled by offering money, and that is why he was so bold in his RV Sept./Oct. 2002 article, "Habakkuk Reveals the Outcome of Our Court Case." In fact, **settlement overtures were going on at the very same time he came out with his so-called "new revelation" from Habakkuk.** Rather than Habakkuk revealing the outcome, I think it was the $3 million.

Please don't be fooled by Gerald Flurry's sleight of hand. You may not be able to explain how the magician does his illusion, but you KNOW it is a trick. Likewise, you may not know all the details of how Gerald Flurry has pulled off this illusion, but you KNOW that God does not do miracles for someone practicing the "spiritual" sleight of hand detailed throughout the rest of this document.

A final question: Will Gerald Flurry now allow others to freely print and distribute Mr. Armstrong's material, as he said he had the right to do when the WCG held the copyrights? Or will he now deny that right to others?

> What about the copyright? Do you think that uh, that Mr. Armstrong intended that copyright, that was his intent, that the copyright would keep that book from going out to the largest audience possible? ... Mr. Armstrong never dreamed, never dreamed, those at the top would turn around and use the copyright to suppress it from every individual on the earth. He never dreamed of that. ... God says it's {Mystery of the Ages} ours. It belongs to us. **It belongs to the bride of Jesus Christ**. [Gerald Flurry, FT 9/27/02, tape1:side2]
>
> But now we own them {the copyrights} and we can do with them what we please, and even have the luxury of suing people if they abuse the use of them (chuckles). [G. Flurry sermon, The Mantle of Elijah part II, 3/8/03, tape1:side1]
>
> And I mean we could even - people try to abuse the, the use of those books, why we could even sue them (chuckles). Not that we want to get in another court case, God forbid. But, but wouldn't that really, doesn't that make you feel good to say, "Hey! You be careful how you use our books. Watch you step mister. We've got some mean lawyers out in California, and uh, they did a marvelous job for us." [G. Flurry sermon, The Mantle of Elijah part II, 3/8/03, tape2:side1]

And one final comment: Gerald Flurry's entire six year struggle for the right to reprint Herbert Armstrong's literature is nothing more than a gigantic smoke screen. Members are swept up in the euphoria of a perceived court victory, as they ignore the real trunk of the tree issue - the validity of Malachi's Message. See the earlier sections under Malachi' Message.

Cognitive Dissonance

The Philadelphia Trumpet ran an article a few years back (PT Nov. 2000, pg.2) which suggested that the Pastor General of the WCG was afflicted with a condition know as "cognitive dissonance," a term which he had used in his book Transformed by Truth. The Trumpet article defined this term as the ability "to believe two contradictory ideas at the same time." Although the Trumpet article was applying this term to Joseph Tkach, Jr., it appears that Gerald Flurry, Pastor General of the PCG, is suffering with the same affliction. This can be clearly seen by the following quotes from his court case victory sermon (The Mantle of Elijah part II, 3/8/03, tape1:side2), where he speaks as though he believes two contradictory ideas at the same time: Notice how he admits there was no **court** victory (that it was not even prophesied), yet continues to speak of a "**court** decision" and "**court** outcome" in his favor.

> I'll tell you something interesting that my son mentioned to me, I think it's interesting, and, uh, very important as a matter of fact. He said really, if you look at that, what Habakkuk said, there's no mention in all of those verses about a win in **court**. It's only really about a negative outcome from the **court** for us. And why is that? Well, because God, had something else in mind. I believe God absolutely was not going to let the courts deliver us. Specially those who had rendered an evil decision against us. God was going to let everybody know, that not the Worldwide, or not the courts, or not anybody else, freed us from that bondage, but God Himself - the God of Elijah. Nobody delivered us but God. God the Father and Jesus Christ. -- To say that God was not going to let the courts deliver him is nonsense. It was the court, at the behest of the WCG, that was attacking him. That's like saying God was not going to let Goliath deliver David from Goliath.
>
> There is a marvelous miracle, you see, but no mention of a decision from the **court** to give us a good outcome. I think that's all very carefully planned. God says, "Look, the, I'm the one that's gonna perform this miracle, and I want you to look to me!" No credit to the WCG or the courts. The God of Elijah gave us the victory, period. Period.
>
> He {Satan} hates this **court** decision, or this **court** outcome more than anything that's happening on this earth right now.
>
> "He's going to revive His work before our eyes. And it will be in the

context of the **court** case." Has that happened? Is that fulfilled prophecy? I'd say it is. If that's not fulfilled prophecy, I don't know what it is, what fulfilled prophecy is.

Here is a member and co-worker letter which tries to make the forced settlement look like a great miracle from God. Note the "cognitive dissonance" as Gerald Flurry continues to say he won **in court**, at the same time he talks about the **out of court** settlement, and the fact that Habakkuk did NOT prophesy a **court** victory. Click the images below to read the letter:






January 16th

Since the beginning of the PCG Gerald Flurry has placed a great and prophetic emphasis on the date of Mr. Armstrong's death, January 16, 1986:

> "Malachi's Message" was first received by many people on January 16, 1990, the very day of the anniversary of HWA's death (January 16, 1986). We didn't plan it, but we were happy it happened that way. You are going to see the date of HWA's death take on more significance as time goes on. Mr. John Amos and I were disfellowshipped on December 7, 1989 -- 40 days before the anniversary of HWA' death. The number 40 is significant in the Bible. The third 19-year time cycle of the Work of the WCG ended in January of 1991 -- the same month as the fifth anniversary of HWA's death. In the original version of "Malachi's Message" we asked this question: "Will we see some dramatic event in the world or within God's Philadelphian and/or Laodicean Churches then?" THE PERSIAN GULF WAR BEGAN ON JANUARY 16, 1991! God considers the date of HWA's death to be very significant. [MM pg. 149p4]

Just about every year he has stretched and strained to find some "significant" event which occurred on January the 16th. The start of the Gulf War or some minor

earthquake. One year it was an earthquake that actually occurred on January 17th, but that was close enough. Another year he said it was a "spiritual earthquake" of new revelation God had supposedly given him on that date. With literally millions of events happening each day, it would be no great task to find something "significant" that one could claim was relevant to the Church on any day of the year.

According to Gerald Flurry, the latest "significant" event to occur on January 16th was the $3 million settlement agreement with the WCG to purchase the copyright for Mystery of the Ages. Although negotiations began around March of 2002 and the final legal documents were not signed until March of 2003, he claims the agreement was made by telephone on January 16th. While his word may be good enough for PCG members, others who lack "faith" might like to see some physical proof of that. To date, the only proof of when this agreement was made is the legal document referred to by Gerald Flurry in the quote below:

> We made the agreement on January 16th. It was signed by the Worldwide and consummated yesterday, March the 7th, fifty days after January the 16th. [G. Flurry sermon, The Mantle of Elijah part II, 3/8/03, tape1:side1]

It should also be noted (c.s.) that there is no scriptural example of God ever using the **pagan Roman calendar** to calculate, observe, or honor anything. All of God's special days are based on the Hebrew calendar, on which Mr. Armstrong's death date was Shebat 6. As can be seen from the table below, there is only one time between 1986 and 2010 that Shebat 6 falls on January 16 (dates taken from The Comprehensive Hebrew Calendar, by Arthur Spier).

Roman date of Shebat 6 for the years 1987 - 2010

1987	Feb. 5	1993	Jan. 28	1999	Jan. 23	2005	Jan. 16
1988	Jan. 25	1994	Jan. 18	2000	Jan. 13	2006	Feb. 4
1989	Jan. 12	1995	Jan. 7	2001	Jan. 30	2007	Jan. 25
1990	Feb. 1	1996	Jan. 27	2002	Jan. 19	2008	Jan. 13
1991	Jan. 21	1997	Jan. 14	2003	Jan. 9	2009	Jan. 31
1992	Jan. 11	1998	Feb. 2	2004	Jan. 29	2010	Jan. 21

Comment: What a contradiction to honor a man who restored the use of the Hebrew calendar to the Church, by using the Roman calendar?

Comment: God does say, "Precious in the sight of the LORD is the death of his saints" (Ps 116:15), but I am aware of only one scriptural example of a significant and recorded death date - the death of Jesus Christ on Passover (Abib 14 on the Hebrew calendar).

Finally, it appears that Gerald Flurry is making another horoscope-like prophecy (suggested by someone else) just in case something happens on or around January 16, 2010. None of his prophecies are absolute like a true prophecy from God would be. They are non-specific and allow for any number of possible fulfillments. Here is his reasoning:

> Now, as Mr. Davis mentioned to me, uh, we have, first we have the seven years and then we printed Mystery of the Ages. And now we have the six years of the crisis years, and uh, seven more years will take us to January the 16th, 2010. What do you suppose might happen then? I'll tell you this, it's a 19 year time cycle - January the 16th. I would think probably something pretty dramatic is going to occur. Tribulation gonna begin? Well, I certainly think, uh, it could. Something is gonna happen, and I don't think it's gonna be good for this, this uh, world, and certainly for Israel, it's not gonna be good. [G. Flurry sermon, The Mantle of Elijah part II, 3/8/03, tape1:side2] -- His new prophecy seems to be, "Something is gonna happen on January 16, 2010."

Slander

Gerald Flurry cannot answer honest questions about contradictions between his teachings and scripture, or what HWA taught. His response is to have members who bring up such issues immediately disfellowshipped and slandered. Here is what he had to say about a local elder who left the PCG for basically the same reasons we did:

> Do we need a local elder like the one that I read to you about earlier? Do we need someone like that in the Church of God? He needs to be purged. And you can be sure God will purge him. ... But when those people leave, brethren, they make some of the craziest criticisms against us you've ever heard, but don't be alarmed by that. They can't go out of here and say "Well I know I'm dying spiritually," or "I know I'm headed for the lake of fire," the human mind can't do that. There might be a rare one now and

> then who just doesn't care. They don't say that, they come up with some crazy idea to justify their rebellion and their weakness, before God. ... And those people who leave the PCG and have been here, well, if you just want to look at it the way it really is, we're in a war and they are deserters, and in the civil wars, war, deserters were shot! So its not a small little sin. They don't want to warn the world. They don't love the world. [G. Flurry sermon, The Mantle of Elijah part II, 3/8/03, tape2:side1]

Some who object to Gerald Flurry's "that prophet" thesis on scriptural grounds get labeled as "detractors" and "critics" (TP pg. 3p1,bottom). Within the PCG we are disfellowshipped and labeled "wicked Laodiceans" and "antichrists."

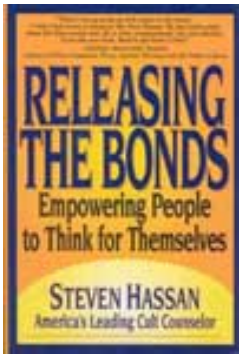
Read how he slandered me in the section on His Response to my G. Flurry Letter of April 2, 2002.

We'll be happy to answer any questions that you might have, as long as they're not heresy. [G. Flurry sermon, The Mantle of Elijah part II, 3/8/03, tape2:side1]

And here is some slander against Joseph Tkach, Jr. - I never heard Herbert W. Armstrong talk like this about anybody:

> Now we've been fighting those guys for six years. ... Christ / Antichrist going at it. ... This {is} God versus the Antichrist, is what the scripture says, let's call it what it is, 100%, uh, effort by this, this person and this, uh, evil to destroy all of those works. ... God will uncover the foreskin of this filthy, Satan led, spiritual pervert. That's a little strong too, and I don't apologize for that ... We're going to uncover the foreskin of some evil man on this earth. [G. Flurry sermon, The Mantle of Elijah part II, 3/8/03, tape1:side1]

A Destructive Mind Control Cult



Is Gerald Flurry practicing destructive mind control? Every member of the Philadelphia Church of God should visit Steven Hassan's web site (www.freedomofmind.com) and read his book, Releasing the Bonds: Empowering People to Think for Themselves, to find out. He is considered one of the top experts in the field. Below are a few excerpts that particularly apply to the PCG:

BEHAVIOR CONTROL [pg. 46]

Cults often impose an oppressive time schedule on their members' lives in order to control behavior. When members are not engaged in cult rituals and indoctrination activities, they are typically assigned specific goals that restrict their free time and behavior -- anything to keep them busy. In a destructive cult, there is always work to be done.

When a cult tells members that they can't associate with former members, even with their best friends or members of their own families, it is using both behavior control and information control.

INFORMATION CONTROL [pg. 48]

Looking at a group's attitude towards information is the fastest way to evaluate whether it is using destructive mind control. A legitimate organization will allow people the freedom to think for themselves, read whatever they like, and talk to whomever they choose in order to arrive at their own decision, whereas a destructive mind control group will want to do the thinking for people.

THOUGHT CONTROL [pg. 50]

In a mind control cult, the group's doctrine is seen as absolute "Truth" and the only answer to people's problems. Cult doctrine teaches its members to think: "We are the way! We are the truth! You who are not in the group are lost. We know, and you do not know." It preaches black and white thinking, dividing the world into simplistic dichotomies -- good versus evil, us versus them.

Cult members are taught that the leader is always correct, and are not allowed to doubt or question him or her.

Any disillusionment means the member is doing something wrong: "You are not really committing yourself to God," or "You are not meditating correctly." No room is left to say, "Maybe the leader is wrong," or "Maybe the doctrine misquotes the Bible."

From the point of view of a mind control cult, there is never a legitimate reason to leave. The only people who leave are weak, selfish, or cannot control their need for sex, drugs, or other addictive substances. In the mindset of the group, people who leave are incapable of sacrificing or transcending spiritually.

EMOTIONAL CONTROL [pg. 52]

On the one hand, most cults make people feel special by showering them with praise -- a practice called "love bombing" -- to encourage loyalty and devotion. On the other hand, they spend a lot of time and energy manipulating their members' sense of guilt and fear to make them dependent on the group.

Fear! Lots and lots of fear!

Cults instill fear to bind members to the group, to such an extent that members may become paranoid or phobic.

* * * * *

[pg. 54,55]

Control of behavior, information, thoughts, and emotions -- on their own, each has the potential to significantly alter a person's identity. When all forms of control are used, the effect is much more extreme.

Most destructive groups do not use all of the criteria I mentioned.

But what matters most is the overall impact on a particular individual, on his free will and ability to think independently.

In a destructive cult, the locus of control shifts to the group or its leader.

Access to any contravening information is cut off.

[pg. 184]

Thought stopping is used by the cult identity to block out any idea, statement, or piece of information that challenges the group’s doctrine or leadership.

* * * * *

(above excerpted from Steven Hassan's ***Releasing the Bonds: Empowering People to Think for Themselves***. FOM Press, 2000, Copyrighted, all rights reserved)

www.freedomofmind.com

Brief Summary

One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established. [Dt. 19:15]

Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses. [I Tim. 5:19]

FIRST WITNESS:
Mr. Jules Dervaes
631 Cypress Ave · Pasadena · CA · 91103-2905
Tel: 626.795.8400 or 626.844.4586
Email: dervaes@julesdervaes.com

Mr. Dervaes is the author of The Letter To Laodicea, a collection of his letters which he sent over about a one-year period to Mr. Joseph W. Tkach, Sr., identifying Mr. Tkach as the modern day Joshua heading up the Laodicean era of God's Church. Mr. Dervaes also identified the "man of sin" as an individual who would be sitting in the temple or ***Church*** of God. The Letter To Laodicea has been positively verified as pre-dating Malachi's Message, and containing its essence. There is nothing in Malachi's Message that cannot be easily derived from The Letter To Laodicea. As there are just too many parallels, it appears highly probable (in my opinion) that The Letter To Laodicea provided the material which Gerald Flurry then expanded into Malachi's Message. But even if not, the fact that Mr. Jules Dervaes wrote The Letter To Laodicea c. 1987, absolutely INVALIDATES Gerald Flurry's claim that Malachi's Message was a new, previously not understood, revelation direct from God to him.

[see The Letter To Laodicea above for the evidence]

SECOND WITNESS:
Herbert W. Armstrong (through his writings)

Mr. Armstrong established his credibility as a true servant of God and a faithful witness through 57 years of good fruits -- the fruits of God's holy spirit in his personal character, right Bible teaching, and a work that was clearly blessed by God. In a 1976 co-worker letter Mr. Armstrong testified that he had been shown "***direct from God***"

that he was fulfilling the Rev. 10 commission to "prophesy again", a testimony that Gerald Flurry was aware of, and with which he agreed as stated in both the 1990 and 1991 versions of Malachi's Message. In these Gerald Flurry quoted a 1984 Good News personal where Mr. Armstrong reiterated that it was he, Herbert W. Armstrong, who had fulfilled this "prophesy again" commission of Rev. 10. However, when Gerald Flurry began to claim, starting around 1993 and subsequently, that ***God revealed to him*** that he was fulfilling this commission, he made no mention of Mr. Armstrong's 1976 letter or 1984 Good News personal, and the reference in Malachi's Message was removed in subsequent printings.

Since two men cannot have contradictory revelations from the true God, how can this possibly be? Was Mr. Armstrong mistaken, or is Gerald Flurry "prophesying again" – **AGAIN**?

[see PCG Commission Contradicts HWA above for the evidence]

THIRD WITNESS:
Jesus Christ (through the Bible and his apostle)

Malachi's Message is claimed by Gerald Flurry to **BE** the little book of Revelation 10 which is deserving of "majesty." Regardless of his denial, this is nothing less than an elevation of his book to the status of Scripture – an "unwritten part of the book of Revelation," as he actually claimed in the Sept./Oct. 1992 Philadelphia Trumpet. Herbert Armstrong stated that the Bible was ***complete*** for us today, and that only ***false*** prophets would be claiming to have new revelation to add to it; and Gerald Flurry said he "agreed completely" with that statement.

In reference to the book of Revelation, Jesus Christ said, "For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall ***add unto these things***, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book." (Rev. 22:18). Has no one ever brought this dire warning to Gerald Flurry's attention? What has been his explanation? How can he possibly get around the fact that he has "add*ed* unto these things"?

In spite of much evidence to the contrary, Gerald Flurry considers himself to be a prophet. His book, Who Is That Prophet?, begins with a rather bad example of scripture-twisting in an attempt to establish himself as a prophet. Most of the rest of the book consists of many private interpretations, some of which would seem to make sense, **IF** the premise that Gerald Flurry is a prophet had been legitimately proven in the first two sections of the book. The exposition ends with a long quote by HWA,

apparently in an attempt to put HWA's stamp of approval upon it. Jesus Christ says that "no scripture is of any private interpretation", and that "those who do not speak according to God's word are not of the light", but are rather "twisting the scriptures to their own destruction." Mr. Armstrong said that if we found him being dishonest with the scriptures, we should reject him as God's apostle

[see Adding Scripture and That Prophet above for the evidence]

The Simple Truth About Malachi's Message and That Prophet

(This little section is all you need!)

MALACHI'S MESSAGE

"Malachi's Message is an unwritten part of The Book of Revelation"…"The Little Book is a prophetic section of The Book of Revelation" [Gerald Flurry, Philadelphia Trumpet Sept./Oct. 1992, "The Little Book" article pg. 6,7]

"For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, if any man shall *add unto these things*, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book." [Jesus Christ, Rev. 22:18]

"*Add thou not unto his words*, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar." [The Word of God, Prov. 30:6]

Who do you believe – Gerald Flurry or Jesus Christ, The Word of God?

WHO IS THAT [Greek: THE] PROPHET? [Jn. 1:21,25]

Gerald Flurry says he is! [Who Is That Prophet? booklet, 2001]

The Word of God says Jesus Christ is. [Deut. 18:15,18; Mt. 21:11; Mk. 6:4,15; Lk. 4:24, 7:16, 13:33, 24:19; Jn. 4:19, 5:46(ref. Deut. 18:15,18), 6:14, 7:40,52, 9:17; Acts 3:22,23, 7:37]

Who do you believe – Gerald Flurry or The Word of God?

FAITH ?

Some say they have FAITH that Gerald Flurry is God's prophet – but here is what

Herbert Armstrong said in his What is Faith? booklet, 1972:

> Faith is simple reliance upon God's Word [pg. 13p2]
>
> Faith is the assurance that the things which God said in His Word are true: and that God will act according to what He has said in His Word. This assurance, this reliance on God's Word, this confidence, is faith! And it is a true Bible definition. [pg. 14p3]
>
> Your feeling, your convictions, your impressions, have absolutely not one thing or the other to do with faith. FAITH HAS ONLY TO DO WITH GOD'S WORD! [pg. 16p4]

Herbert Armstrong NEVER asked people to have faith that he was interpreting the Bible correctly. Faith is believing the Bible, not believing Gerald Flurry's interpretation of the Bible.

Do you have FAITH in Gerald Flurry or God's Word?

IT REALLY IS JUST THAT SIMPLE

Conclusion

God's People Scattered

And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever that *it shall be* for a time, times, and an half; and **when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people**, all these *things* shall be finished. [Dan. 12:7]

Read Jeremiah 23 and Ezekiel 34 to see the state of God's people prior to Christ's return.

No Mighty Work

Herbert Armstrong said the true Church was an organized spiritual organism led by Jesus Christ. Through succeeding eras, the degree of organization and scope of the Church's work seem to coincide with the characteristics and faith of the particular era. Scripture indicates that because of lukewarmness and a lack of faith, a unified Church government and powerful work as existed under HWA may not continue into the Laodicean era.

And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief. [Mt. 13:58]

But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*. And he marvelled because of their unbelief. [Mk. 6:4-6]

I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth? [Lk. 18:8]

Last Instructions To Philadelphia Era

Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown. [Rev. 3:11]

Therefore

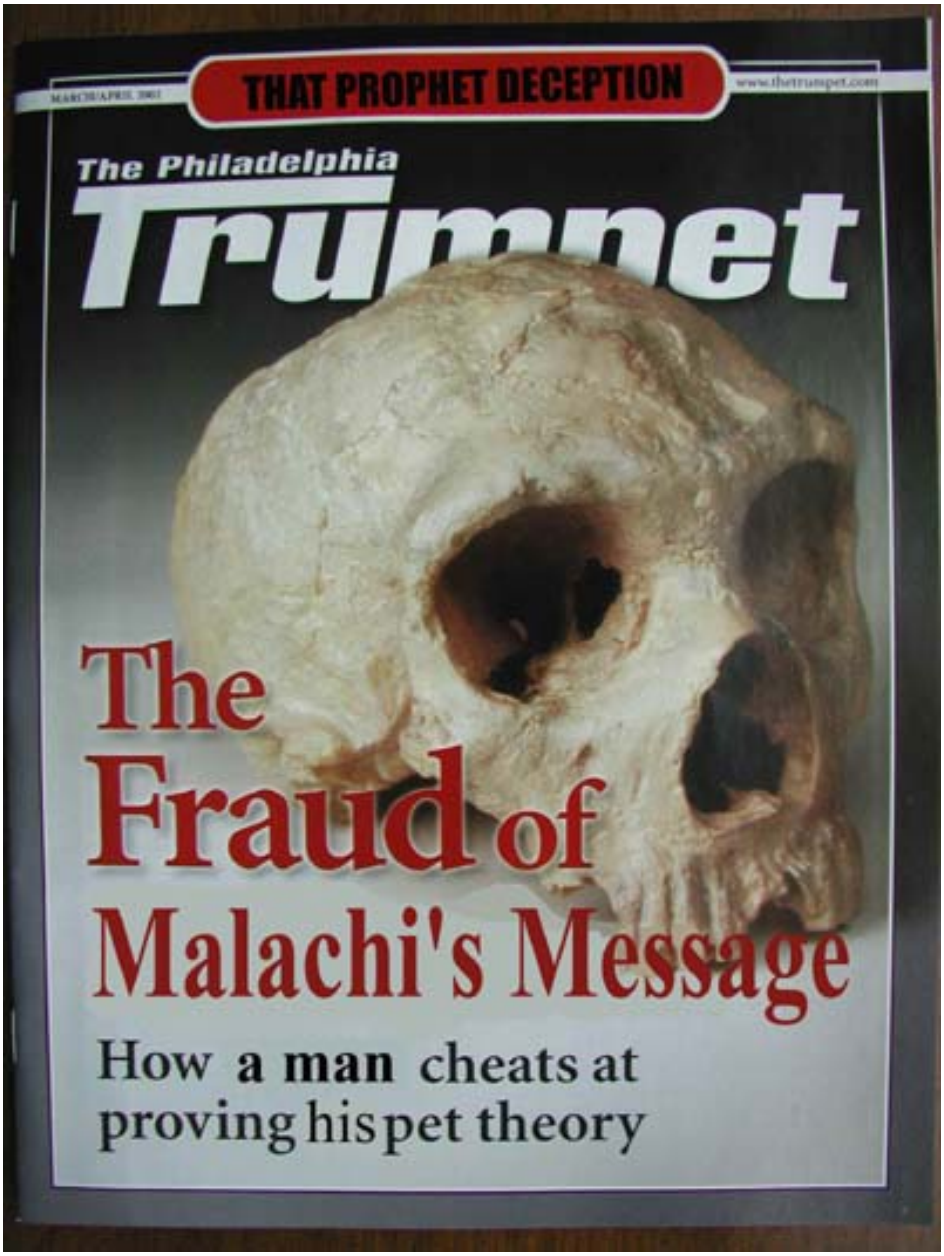
In light of what has happened within the Worldwide Church of God and its various off-shoots, especially within the Philadelphia Church of God, HOLD FAST to what you already have and FELLOWSHIP WITH THOSE OF LIKE MIND, but DON'T JUST FOLLOW A MAN. Be wary of exclusive groups whose leader tells you that God is only working through him. Remember: fool me once - shame on you, fool me twice - shame on me! As Mr. Armstrong taught, BELIEVE ONLY THE PLAIN BIBLE TRUTH, and do not accept any new teaching unless you can prove it from the Bible alone without any human reasoning or logic. Continue to grow in grace and knowledge by believing and living by every word of God, but do not forget ANY of the basics.

The Bible does teach that God's way is to have hierarchical government within the

spiritual organism of His Church, but it is the individual's responsibility to prove to himself when and where that exists, using ALL the basic Bible proofs taught by Herbert Armstrong for identifying God's True Church. Any true minister should be faithfully doing what Christ told him to do – "Feed my sheep" (John 21:15-21).

It is sad that after discovering the truth about Gerald Flurry, some have become so discouraged as to abandon not only him, but also Herbert Armstrong. And some even go so far as to abandon the Bible and belief in God altogether. From Satan's point of view – mission accomplished! Will you give up on God's truth because of discouragement or because everyone else may have – or will you hold on to it until your last breath, even if you are the last person on earth? I believe that is the real test!

Some also choose to become "independent" or "individual" Christians and have very little fellowship with other brethren at all. But HWA said that was not God's way (MA pg. 270 p2-6), and the scripture says we should not forsake the assembling together of ourselves in these latter days (Heb. 10:25). Qualifying for the highest offices in God's kingdom involves being able to STAND ALONE if need be – not choosing isolation from other brethren who may not be living up to all the biblical standards, but rather trying to be an example. All the patriarchs and prophets proved they could stand alone and resist the pressures of the world, and so must the pillars of the Philadelphia era.


THAT PROPHET DECEPTION
The Philadelphia
Trumpet
The
Fraud of
Malachi's Message
How a man cheats at
proving his pet theory

LETTER TO MR. GERALD FLURRY

April 2, 2002

Mr. Gerald R. Flurry
1019 Waterwood Parkway
Suite F
Edmond, Oklahoma 73034

cc: Mr. Marvin Campbell
Mr. Jim Cocomise
Mr. Brian Davis

Dear Mr. Flurry,

I have been a loyal and supportive member of the Philadelphia Church of God since coming out of the Worldwide Church of God in 1993. Shortly after the 2001 Feast of Tabernacles I accidentally discovered The Letter To Laodicea (www.viadelrey.com), written over about a one-year period from 1986-1987 by Jules Dervaes. This document, as I know you are (or should be) well aware, contains the essence of your book Malachi's Message. Widely distributed within the WCG ministry (including both you and Mr. John Amos) prior to the spring of 1988, it clearly identifies the Laodicean Era, Joseph W. Tkach, Sr. as the Joshua who follows Mr. Armstrong (Zerubbabel), and it clearly identifies the "man of sin" as someone sitting in God's own Church. There are many other striking similarities as well. The Letter To Laodicea is not bits and pieces, but contains the heart and core of Malachi's Message. I do not see anything in Malachi's Message that cannot be easily derived from The Letter To Laodicea. As there are just too many parallels, it appears highly probable (in my opinion) that The Letter To Laodicea provided the material which you then expanded into Malachi's Message. But even if not, the fact that Jules Dervaes wrote and delivered The Letter To Laodicea to Joseph Tkach, Sr. in the 1986-1987 time period, would seem to invalidate your claim that Malachi's Message was a new, previously not understood, revelation direct from God to you.

You claim Malachi's Message to **BE** the little book of Revelation 10 which is deserving of "majesty." Regardless of your denial, I can see this as nothing less than an elevation of your book to the status of scripture – unwritten text of the book of Revelation. Herbert Armstrong stated that the Bible was ***complete*** for us today, and that only ***false*** prophets would be claiming to have new revelation to add to it – a quote with which you said you "agreed completely." Mr. Armstrong also said that the function of New Testament prophets was to communicate to the apostles. (Who Is

That Prophet?, p. 20,21) Where is the apostle to whom you are communicating, Mr. Flurry?

If we let the Bible interpret the Bible, there is in fact no "little book" due to come on the scene just before Christ returns. Revelation 10 plainly shows it is John receiving the little book from the angel. The scripture does not say it is the angel over the Laodicean Church as you claim (The Little Book, p. 2). The correct Bible interpretation of the little book is found in Revelation 1:1, where it plainly states that Jesus Christ gave the book of Revelation to his angel to give to John! I am sorry, but I see absolutely no room for any other biblical interpretation.

Also, in reference to the book of Revelation, Jesus Christ said, "For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, if any man shall ***add unto these things***, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book." (Rev. 22:18). I find it hard to believe that no one has ever brought this dire warning to your attention. What has been your explanation? How can you possibly get around the fact that you have "add*ed* unto these things"?

Following my discovery of The Letter To Laodicea I was forced also to reevaluate a number of your other teachings, and found that upon close examination, they are not valid. In the first two sections of "That Prophet" (Royal Vision Jul/Aug 2000), you offer no scriptural proof whatsoever to support your thesis, yet you have stated that, "no scriptures were given" when criticizing Mr. Tkach for changes he was making (MM p. 14). Your "proof" consists solely of what several commentaries say the Jews believed, and what you think. You do not even accurately represent what the commentaries do say, and what the Church has always taught, which is that Jesus Christ was "that prophet." Yes, "that prophet" is *distinct* from "Christ" – "that prophet" refers to Jesus at his first coming (Jn. 6:14), and "Christ" refers to him at his second coming. You also seem deceptive in your handling of Deuteronomy 18:15,18. In your Royal Vision article, "Who Is That Prophet?," you ignore it altogether, and make no mention of other New Testament references to "that prophet." You do mention these in the later 2001 booklet, apparently though only after someone pointed out your omission, but again with no scriptural proof – only what you think makes sense. The rest of your book is a beautiful house of "private interpretations" built upon the sandy foundation of the first two sections. Mr. Flurry, this is not how Herbert Armstrong proved Bible truths. Mr. Armstrong said that if we found him being dishonest with the scriptures, we should reject him as God's apostle (12/6/80 taped Bible study on II Cor. 2).

In his November 19, 1976 co-worker letter Mr. Armstrong said that he had been

shown "***direct from God***" that he was fulfilling the Revelation 10 commission to "prophesy again", a fact that you were aware of, and with which you agreed as stated in both the 1990 (p.12) and 1991 (p.19) versions of Malachi's Message. In these you quoted the January 1984 Good News personal where Mr. Armstrong reiterated that it was he, Herbert W. Armstrong, who had fulfilled this "prophesy again" commission of Revelation 10. However, when you began to claim, starting around 1993 and subsequently, that ***God revealed*** to you that you were fulfilling this commission, you made no mention of Mr. Armstrong's 1976 letter or 1984 Good News personal, and the reference in Malachi's Message was removed in subsequent printings. I know you are aware of this 1976 letter as you have quoted from it several times in some of your other writings. Mr. Flurry, how can this be? Do you say that Mr. Armstrong was mistaken, or are you "prophesying again" – **AGAIN**?

I am also amazed at how your office and stature continue to grow. In Malachi's Message you emphasized that there was only "***one*** man in the spotlight" just before Christ returns (MM 1999, p. 18). However, now you say that there are "***two*** prophesied leaders in this end-time who do God's work – ELIJAH AND THAT PROPHET." (Who Is That Prophet?, p. 7) At last count I number twenty six titles or types that you are applying to yourself, including several that actually belong to God (e.g. Father, King, Counselor, Lawgiver, and That Prophet). None of God's servants ever magnified their offices as you are. John the Baptist did not (Jn. 1:19-28), and Jesus Christ did not (Heb. 5:5). What you are doing seems way out of line to me. Yes, Paul said "I magnify mine office", but that was in defense of an office Christ had already put him in, not magnification in order to establish the office.

As your stature grows I also notice a shift from being HWA and Bible oriented, to being "headquarters" oriented, just as happened in the WCG after Mr. Armstrong died, and which you said was wrong. In 2001 you emphasized HWA and God's instructions (Who Is That Prophet?, pg. 64), but now in 2002 you are adding an emphasis on a "headquarters mentality" and "follow those men" (Ezekiel, The End-Time Prophet, pg. 116,118). No, I don't believe I have a government problem, I am just noticing the direction here.

And you not only elevate yourself to dizzying heights, but also God's Philadelphian remnant to the point where the sin of self-righteousness should be a real concern. There is in fact no scriptural distinction between "elect" and "very elect," a phrase you use profusely. Herbert Armstrong used the phrase "*the very elect who cannot be deceived*" to describe those true people of God who die as martyrs in the tribulation! (The Mark Of The Beast, last paragraph of section "Two Martyrdoms")

And one last question. How do you conclude that the epistles of John are in any way prophetic? I don't see one word or phrase in any of them that has any end-time connotation at all. These books are epistles, which contain examples and principles that are valid through all ages, but they are not specific prophecies. That is what every commentary says and that is what the Church has always taught. You offer no proof or explanation, just, "I believe this is a prophecy." John did not say, "When you see many antichrists, then you will know it is the last hour," as you interpret it. John said it was "now", in his time then, "**A**" last hour (the Greek article is "a" not "the"). He said there were "now", in his time then, many antichrists. I do believe we are extremely close to the final end, but your May 5th Last Hour "revelation" does not appear to me to have any basis in scripture.

A few evenings ago I had a several hours-long counseling session with two of your ministers, Mr. Brian Davis and Mr. Jim Cocomise. We went over the above questions and other concerns in some detail, but they were unable to give me scriptural answers to anything. You tell us that we can only understand these things if we receive them as "babes", and that is all you say. The scripture also says, "Brethren, *be **not** children in understanding*: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men." (I Cor. 14:20) And, "Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: *be ye therefore **wise as serpents***, and harmless as doves." (Mt. 10:16) You seem to be asking us to have faith **that** God is speaking through you, rather than faith in **what** God *clearly says in the Bible*.

Mr. Flurry, if you are truly God's prophet, will you please answer my above concerns point by point. If you cannot answer or do not respond, I will conclude that I am correct in my evaluation. I really do desire to back you and the marvelous work the Philadelphia Church of God is doing, but I must KNOW that it is of God.

Sincerely,

Robert S. Kuhne
P.O. Box 9066
Naperville, IL 60567
letters@pcog.info

PS – I did not want to clutter this letter up with too many references, but I do have references for everything, and proof that I believe would hold up in a court of law for every statement I have made.
PPS – I just read your March 13, 2002 members and co-workers letter, where on page 4 you seem to contradict Jesus Christ with the statement, "WE MUST UNDERSTAND THAT GOD'S CHURCH CAN DIE!" Please read Matthew 16:18.

*** Web site, P.O. Box, and email address not in original letter. As expected, I received no response, but the PCG membership got a heated response with Mr. Flurry comparing me to Yasser Arafat and saying**

I was not grounded in Mystery Of The Ages (read below). This letter was written AFTER I was disfellowshipped and it was becoming obvious by how I was being dealt with, that I had indeed discovered the truth.

GERALD FLURRY'S RESPONSE

The following is an exact transcription of comments made by Gerald Flurry regarding my letter of April 2, 2002, which was written AFTER I was put out. I had been disfellowshipped the very next day after talking to the ministry and never received any response of any kind from anyone. These comments were made in a sermon given on 4/13/02 and sent out to be played in all the PCG congregations. Notice that he can't answer my questions. His comments address none of my concerns, and he strongly implies that I am demon possessed. Apparently his only purpose in making these comments was/is to keep control of the membership through fear of being "got by Satan" and "dying forever."

> "And when they sit over there and try to talk to a man like Yasser Arafat, they're too stupid to see that they're just talking to a demon mindset. I mean they'll never convince him." ... (1:18 later) "I got a letter from a man, he wrote this, and he's leaving the Church. He's been with us since 1993, and he said, 'I have been a loyal and supportive member of the Philadelphia Church of God since coming out of the Worldwide Church of God in 1993,' and he goes on and I won't read all this to you, but he found this Letter to Laodicea, and he found that everything I've written in Malachi's Message is right there in that letter, so he thinks. But you see brethren {inaudible} Satan can destroy that revelation that shows you what's going on in the Church, and, uh, you're in trouble. And that bridge between, uh, Mystery of the Ages and what we're doing today, where we are right now. And he said it's not the little book, he just does not believe that. Now here's a man I've sat down and spent time with, talked to him, and uh, had dinner with him. Then he talks about Who Is That Prophet? He says now, 'You offer no scriptural proof whatsoever to support your thesis.' Now that's the most, that's the dumbest thing I've read in a year. (chuckles)

The proof is all out there. Yes it is out there. You know something brethren, this guy is just – Satan's got to him. He's just carnal and, and worse, and he now wants me to sit down and answer, and prove these things to him carnally, and I won't waste my time on it. Because the proof is out there in abundance. Why should I waste my time? I'm not commissioned to go out and, uh, convict the carnal. (chuckles) You can't do that. That's why we just warn as a witness, because they're so hard headed – do you think, do you really think somebody might get over there and sort of change Mr. Arafat's mind? Well, the only thing that'll change his mind, is if somebody blows it out of his head. (chuckles) Excuse me for being so crass. And then resurrect him and teach him the truth. But he's got this demoniacal mindset and probably has a demon right there doing the talking. Now I'm not gonna, you see again brethren, I, if I thought there was a chance of helping this person, I'd run, and run, and run and run, and spend hours and hours, and I'd spend a week with him, if I thought I could help him. But I can't help a person in this mindset. What do I do, I've put all the proof, I mean the That Prophet booklet is just full of proof. And yet he wants me to come and prove that to him. He says, 'No, I don't believe I have a government problem.' – yes you do, yes you do. And then he tells, says the epistles of John, that's not prophecy even though they talk about the last hour and all of that. He said, 'I really do desire to back you and {that}, the marvelous work the Philadelphia Church of God is doing, but I must know that it is of God.' Now you see, he doesn't know God. And God can't show him because he doesn't know God. And if you're going to have God show you something, you, you see, you're going to have to know God – and Satan has destroyed that knowledge in his mind. I'll tell you one thing I know about this man – I guarantee you – I'll bet any minister will back me up – and he's visited with our ministers. He was not grounded – and I haven't even talked to

him about this, but he – I know he was not grounded in Mystery of the Ages. That would bring us all together, brethren. Of course he wasn't grounded, grounded in that. And, uh, he's not walking by faith and only God can work with those people – I can't do anything to help people like that. But I tell you Satan is getting to some of our people he, you'd think he shouldn't get to. But that, but still God says, now if I tarry, if this tarries awhile, you wait, and you trust me, and don't let Satan get to you. But he's going to get to some." ... (5:22 later) "Is this guy that just deserted and left the Church, is he going to find God's true Church out there? He's not going to find anything – except Satan and the demons, and all the terrible problems of this world. Now he's either going to come back here, or he's going to die forever." [G. Flurry sermon, Habakkuk-part II, 4/13/02 (side 2), copy available upon request]

LETTER TO BRETHREN

July 15, 2002

Dear PCG Member(s),

Although we know you may be somewhat uncomfortable reading this letter, we felt it was important to write to you anyway to give you the truth behind our recent disfellowshipping from the Philadelphia Church of God. We gratefully acknowledge everything our brethren have done for us, and we will always be there for any of you should ever a need arise in the future. We believe that you love God, His truth, and all that we learned from Mr. Armstrong, and are very sincere and dedicated in your beliefs and service.

We also love God, His truth, and everything we learned from Mr. Armstrong. We highly treasure Mystery Of The Ages and, in fact, spoke to Mr. Flurry about the possibility of reprinting it ourselves about a year and a half before he did so. We have no idea why Mr. Flurry said publicly that we are not grounded in Mystery Of The Ages. Rather, we believe it is because we are grounded in Mystery Of The Ages that we are no longer a part of the PCG.

Our decision to take the course that we have was not made without much consideration. We prayed, studied, and fasted over a period of six months before we felt compelled to take certain facts we had discovered to the ministry. Our initial intention was only to present them as questions, but when our minister, Mr. Brian Davis, indicated we were going to be suspended and that there would be no further communication, we felt it necessary to express our full concern and attempt to give warning of what we perceived, and still do perceive, to be an extremely serious danger. We never talked beforehand to anyone about our questions in an attempt to cause division, but rather tried to do everything God's way through the proper channels. This we maintained even after being disfellowshipped, and so were somewhat surprised at our also being marked.

Regardless of the various reasons people may come up with in an attempt to explain why we are no longer with the PCG, the only real reason is that we cannot prove Mr. Flurry's teachings using the same biblical standards we learned from Mr. Armstrong. Whatever people may say about us and our faults and weaknesses, which we do acknowledge we have many of, the only reason we are no longer in the PCG is scriptural. And our only motive for wanting to share our concerns with others is out of love for our brethren. What other motive could there be? – We are not following another man; We are not starting another church; Nor are we letting down on the Philadelphia standard, regardless of what others may say; Nor do we desire to be "independent Christians." We deeply miss fellowshipping with our brethren in the PCG.

Some may say we have a government problem, and that is true when we cannot prove from the Bible that it is God's government. Using the biblical standards we learned from Mr. Armstrong, we simply cannot prove that Mr. Flurry is representing our Father. We do not believe God is looking for the military type of blind obedience, and acceptance of teachings without proper biblical proof, that Mr. Flurry is requiring.

Some may say that our problem is one of faith, and again, that is true if they mean having faith in a man. In his What is Faith booklet Mr. Armstrong said, "Faith is simple reliance upon God's word;" and God's word does not show us that Mr. Flurry's new revelations are true and that we should follow him. We believe we are exercising faith by following God's word in spite of what others may say or think.

In regard to our being disfellowshipped, we would like to ask why the issues we brought to the ministry were not addressed point by point? Why did Mr. Flurry do nothing but resort to slander, while completely ignoring our questions? Mr. Armstrong said that when you cannot answer a matter it is dishonest to simply laugh

at it or attack the person asking. Mr. Armstrong would surely have answered such a serious challenge to his authority, and then only after answering our concerns from the Bible, and observing a stubborn attitude after much counseling, would we have been disfellowshipped. In the past, members of the WCG under Mr. Armstrong were not disfellowshipped so quickly, especially when only bringing up questions and concerns without attempting to cause division. They were lovingly worked with in an attempt to rescue and help them, not marked and excommunicated from the Church like they had the plague. Even if it appeared we had a wrong attitude that first day, disfellowshipment would not have followed the very next day without any further counseling. Mr. Flurry has not answered our concerns because he cannot, and we were disfellowshipped so quickly because he fears us 'contaminating' others with the truth that we now see.

When Mr. Campbell called to disfellowship Claudia, he told her he could not sit down with her and answer her questions from the Bible. The answers, he said, were all in Mr. Flurry's literature. We were dismayed that a minister of God could not sit down and prove Church doctrine from the Bible. Mr. Armstrong's literature shows you how to prove Church doctrine from the Bible, and once you've learned it, you don't need the literature any more. Can you do this with Mr. Flurry's doctrine? I don't think most would even know where to begin. I cannot do it, and that is why we cannot accept Mr. Flurry's teachings. If you believe you can prove what Mr. Flurry teaches, then please help us to see where we are wrong. And what better way to establish something as truth, than to defend it from the Bible? The seriousness of what we have discovered demands that it be looked into. Being able to prove what you say you believe from the Bible is what we are all admonished to do – "prove all things." And anyone who thinks he doesn't need the Bible any more because he has "God's prophet," is very seriously mistaken, and is not even following what Mr. Flurry himself said – "Remember, the BIBLE IS FULL OF EXAMPLES WHERE CHURCH LEADERS HAVE LED PEOPLE ASTRAY. That is why EVERY spiritual step we take MUST be biblically based!" [Malachi's Message, pg. 140]

We have come to see clearly that after the death of Mr. Armstrong, God did not raise up another strong one-man leadership to take his place. We absolutely do believe that God works from the top down through one man – when He chooses to do so. But what existed in the WCG under Mr. Armstrong was unique in most of Church history since 31 AD. Through most of its history God's Church has been scattered, and that appears to be the state to which it has returned. It is a time of individual testing to see who will hold fast to what they were taught.

As for the good fruits many say are being produced in the PCG, we do not deny

this. God's people, striving to serve and obey Him, and living by God's law, will always produce good fruit. We do not see, however, that these fruits can be attributed to Mr. Flurry. Mr. Armstrong said in his autobiography that we should not only "try the spirits to see whether they are of God," but we must also "try the experiences to see whether they are of God." All the blessings, miracles and other experiences, seemingly worked out by God, can be very deceptive if what is being taught is not fully in line with the word of God. And remember, too, that the Bible does talk about "the spirits of devil's working miracles."

We have scriptural and other proof that Mr. Flurry is not in line with the word of God, if only you would be willing to look at it. If you are afraid to, remember that Mr. Flurry said, "The very elect don't close their eyes to anything." (Sermon: Avoiding Deception by Church Government, 1990); and the Bible says, "He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him." (Proverbs 18:13) Or perhaps it will take personal experiences in order for you to realize that the reality of things may be quite different from the appearances. In either case we have little doubt that you will eventually come to see what we now see, but our greatest concern is that discouraging realizations to arise in the future may cause you to give up the truth altogether as many have already done. We will hope and pray that this does not happen.

Some may say the attached letter I (Bob) wrote to Mr. Flurry displays a wrong attitude, however, you must understand that it was written AFTER six months of intensive prayer, study, and research had produced proof of its contents, and my being disfellowshipped the very next day after bringing our concerns to the ministry, had provided final confirmation. This is the letter that Mr. Flurry read from in a recent sermon (Habakkuk part 2, 4/13/02), where he compared me to Yasser Arafat who, he said, needed to have his wrong thinking "blown out" of his head. If you will read my letter to Mr. Flurry and then listen again to his display of anger towards me on the tape (contact me if you want a copy), it should be obvious that it really struck a nerve with him. What was his purpose in reading from my letter? He didn't address a single question I had raised, and it was all he could do to speak the words "Letter To Laodicea." His only reason for reading from my letter and mentioning The Letter To Laodicea was to make you think that only someone spiritually mad would ever read it. Actually Mr. Flurry greatly fears that you will read it because its existence (written c.1987) proves that Malachi's Message cannot be a revelation from God as Mr. Flurry claims. We beseech you to please check into this for yourself, as this matter is far too serious to be ignored.

We are placing all of our notes and research on a web site at www.pcog.info in case

you are interested in "proving all things" the way Mr. Armstrong taught us. Mr. Armstrong said, "Most people, I realized, accept or reject a belief on careless assumption due to whatever they have heard, been taught, or assumed without proof. I wanted to understand. And I wanted to be sure on positive proof, not on careless assumption or wishful thinking. After many months of virtually night-and-day intensive study, the answers were revealed to me with proof that was positive and absolute." [Mystery Of The Ages, pg. x] We implore you to follow Mr. Armstrong's example and read the material we have provided. It is not an attempt to get you into another church or attack God's truth in any way. It is nothing more than a warning, with positive proof, that Mr. Flurry is not what he claims. Mr. Flurry has mis-applied the disfellowshipping scriptures in order to keep you isolated and under his control; and he has done this very effectively. But you must "obey God rather than men," and "prove all things."

If you have the truth and can prove it from the Bible, then nothing anyone says will be able to shake you. If, on the other hand, what you have is a house of cards built on a foundation of sand (Mr. Flurry's teachings built on the claim that Malachi's Message is a revelation from God and that he is a prophet), then you should fear to read what we have learned for it will surely knock down that house of cards. Well, the choice is yours – you can prove out the truth, even if it is painful – or you can bury your head in the sand of "careless assumption or wishful thinking" – either way that house of cards is surely going to come down.

We apologize if any part of this letter seems strong or offensive because we do not intend it that way. We just want you to know where we stand and the real reasons, and be motivated to seriously look into what we have discovered. Please feel free to just contact us, as we would very much like to talk with you. We would certainly keep it confidential.

Take care, and may God bless you always.

With Love,

Bob & Claudia Kuhne
P.O. Box 9066
Naperville, IL 60567
letters@pcog.info
(312) 394-3346

END OF DOCUMENT

The Plain Truth About Malachi's Message and That Prophet

Home

Downloads (6/30/03)

This complete web site and other files are now available for download and sharing.

PDF Booklet (6/23/03)

This web site is now available as a pdf file, suitable for emailing to others.

Defending Malachi's Message (6/16/03)

A top PCG minister all but admits MM is not a divine revelation.

Cognitive Dissonance (5/12/03)

G.F. admits he didn't win in court, but still says he won in court?

January 16th (5/5/03)

Is there proof that this date is important to God? A new prophecy?

Slander (4/28/03)

Gerald Flurry's response to honest questions.

Gerald Flurry 'Mantle of Elijah' Quotes (4/1/03)

Comments from his 3/8/03 victory sermon. See the following sections:

G.F. Interprets The Bible, Is Christ Here?, No Deals?, Forced Settlement

Gerald Flurry 2002 Feast Quotes (3/24/03)

Comments from his 9/22/02 and 9/27/02 satellite transmissions. See the following sections:

G. Flurry Quotes, The Little Book, Place of Safety, No Elisha Work, PCG Commission, Court Case, Is Christ Here?, No Deals?, Forced Settlement

Forced Settlement (3/17/03)

Miracle victory, or forced into making a deal with the devil?

No Deals ? (3/10/03)

Is Gerald Flurry keeping his word not to make a deal with the WCG?

The Lawgiver (3/3/03)

Is Gerald Flurry one of the "lawgivers" of Genesis 49:10. Is Christ a lawgiver?

Miscellaneous (2/24/03)

Malachi's Message has many revisions for a "revelation from God."

That Prophet (2/17/03)

A prophet from the beginning. MM 1990 alterations.

G.F. Interprets The Bible (2/17/03)

What's next - prophecies not in the Bible?

By What Authority ? (2/10/03)

Is Gerald Flurry really doing his work by God's authority?

Synagogue of Satan (2/3/03)

Gerald Flurry's teaching contradicts scripture.

Court Case (2/3/03)

The true status of the "court case" - 9th circuit appeal ruling & letter from Ralph Helge.

No Elisha Work (1/27/03)

HWA said there would be no Elisha work.

Commentaries (1/27/03)

Gerald Flurry's heavy use of commentaries to establish doctrine.

G.F. Interprets The Bible (1/20/03)

More examples of Gerald Flurry interpreting the Bible.

The Little Book (1/20/03)

What G.F. used to teach it was. Full 1992 Little Book article in pdf format.

The Seven Thunders of Rev. 10 (1/13/03)

What G.F. used to teach they were.

Court Case (1/6/03)

Full 2002 Habakkuk court case article in pdf format.

The God Category (12/30/02)

G.F. teaches the born again doctrine and asks to be worshipped.

Court Case (12/23/02)

G.F. claims new revelation reveals the outcome of the court case.

Is Christ Here? (12/16/02)

Gerald Flurry claims Christ has returned.

G.F. Interprets The Bible (12/09/02)

Examples of Gerald Flurry interpreting the Bible.

The Laodiceans (12/02/02)

More on Gerald Flurry's unscriptural definition of the Laodiceans.

His Response (11/25/02)

GF's public response to my letter of April 2, 2002.

If You Want to Help (11/18/02)

What you can do.

Disfellowshipping (11/11/02)

Unscriptural mass disfellowshipping.

G. Flurry's Message (11/04/02)

Obsessed with the Laodiceans.

Place of Safety (10/28/02)

Your ticket.

Prayer Rock (10/28/02)

New photos.

The Laodiceans (10/28/02)

Gerald Flurry's definition of the Laodiceans is not scriptural.

False Prophets (10/11/02)

A.C. Corr. Course letter on how Satan deceives.

Royal Vision (10/11/02)

What WCG taught about That Prophet under HWA.

Mind Control (10/04/02)

Every PCG member needs to read this.

Adding Scripture (9/20/02)

GF says Malachi's Message is scripture -- new image of 1992 PT quote.

HWA Quotes (9/13/02)

New quotes from Mystery of the Ages.

N.T. Prophets (9/13/02)

New quotes from Mystery of the Ages.

Letter to Brethren (9/06/02)

Why we're out of the PCG.

Like Mr. Armstrong (8/30/02)

Many GF quotes elevating himself to be like Mr. Armstrong.

Prayer Rock (8/23/02)

Photos and articles.

Tabernacle of David (8/16/02)

HWA taught that Christ would raise it up, not Gerald Flurry.

Rich and Increased (8/09/02)

Gerald Flurry fits HWA's description better than the WCG.

False Prophets (8/02/02)

What God says.

Court Case (8/02/02)

Has Gerald Flurry's one and only prophecy failed?

Simple Truth (8/02/02)

All you need to absolutely prove out MM and That Prophet.

Prayer Rock (7/26/02)

Leading to idolatry!

Revelations ? (7/26/02)

The true source of some of Gerald Flurry's "revelations."

Allegiance (7/19/02)

Many GF quotes show personal loyalty/allegiance he seeks.

Magnifying Himself (7/19/02)

Many GF quotes show what he thinks of himself.

LTL v. MM (7/11/02)

Side-by-side comparison of LTL with Malachi's Message.

Letter To Laodicea (6/21/02)

Certified mail receipts for The Letter To Laodicea mailings to JWT Sr. in 1987.

Letter To Laodicea 1989 newspaper ad receipts.

Jules Dervaes' 1990 letter to Gerald Flurry with certified mail receipt.

Ezekiel Watchman (6/14/02)

Gerald Flurry claims to be the second modern-day Ezekiel Watchman.

The Lawgiver (6/7/02)

Gerald Flurry tries to put himself between you and God.

HWA Quotes (6/7/02)

PCG members are not proving all things the way HWA said in Mystery Of The Ages.

PCG Commission (6/7/02)

Read HWA's 11/19/76 letter which contradicts G. Flurry's 'Prophesy Again' commission.

A Prophet Like Moses (5/31/02)

Back in 1994 Gerald Flurry applied Acts 3:22 (Dt. 18:15,18) to himself!

The Very Elect (5/31/02)

HWA said the 'very elect' go into the great tribulation!

Letter To Laodicea (5/24/02)

Photographs proving that The Letter To Laodicea pre-dates Malachi's Message.

Embedded Secure Document

The file *file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/PT%20SO%201992%20Little%20Book%20Article.pdf* is a secure document that has been embedded in this document. Double click the pushpin to view.



file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/PT%20SO%201992%20pg%206.jpg

same title as the little book—"Malachi's Message." The message of the little book revolves around the book of Malachi. It's about the prophet Malachi going to a corrupt Church of God and correcting the rebellious ministers. Of course, the message is for us today. The ministers and people are warned that their eternal lives are in jeopardy! There is no more thunderous message than that!

An Unwritten Vision

The book of Revelation talks about 7 spirits, 7 angels, 7 seals, 7 trumpets, 7 plagues, and 7 thunders. "And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not" (Rev. 10:4). The angel told John NOT to write this vision of the little book.

Imagine, the message of this little book was revealed 1900 years ago! However, it was not written until 1989!

Imagine. The message of this little book WAS REVEALED 1900 YEARS AGO! HOWEVER, IT WAS NOT WRITTEN UNTIL 1989! *MALACHI'S MESSAGE* IS AN UNWRITTEN PART OF THE BOOK OF REVELATION!

Why did God reveal the message 1900 years ago, and not record it until the very end? If HWA had known all of the context of *Malachi's Message*, he would have obviously warned us about this Judas-type betrayal. The course of events would have been altered dramatically. Then God would NOT know by our fruits who truly loves Him and who doesn't! God wouldn't know who would follow Him and who would follow a man. God revealed it 1900 years ago because it was a part of the book of Revelation. But part of it was left unwritten until now.

The "man of sin" was revealed to us in a great falling away from God (II Thes. 2:3). We didn't understand until it happened. But we still would *not* have recognized this treachery for what it really is, without *Malachi's Message*. God took HWA out of the way and then clearly revealed what was happening.

God commanded Abraham to sacrifice his son. Abraham was doing as God commanded. But when Abraham drew back the knife to slay his son, God stopped him and said "now I know that thou fearest God" (Gen. 22:12).

God gives us free moral agency and has chosen not to know our fate individually.

After HWA died, God let the mystery be revealed (II Thes. 2). After this test, God can say "now I know who will obey me." It is THE master test of God's people after HWA's death.

Now God will know who is Laodicean and who is Philadelphian. He will know by our "fruits."

No More Delay

"And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven, And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer" (Rev. 10:5-6). The expression, "time no longer" is better translated "no more delay" (see RSV and Anchor Bible). When the little book is delivered, there is a *major turn* in world events and events IN GOD'S LAODICEA AND PHILADELPHIA CHURCHES! Events go from moving slow TO MOVING SUPER FAST!

The king of the south and the king of the north are fast rising to power and asserting that power (Dan. 11). The times of the Gentiles (Rev. 11:2) are building fast, even *within* Israel. The nations of Israel are going to experience more and more intense problems with the Gentiles within their borders. As the Gentiles rise, Israel is collapsing.

The Laodicean Church has changed so fast since the little book was published, that *many* have said it's more like a worldly church than God's Church! They have made over 35 major doctrinal changes since HWA died on January 16, 1986!

And look how the PCG has grown since *Malachi's Message* was first mailed just prior to January 16, 1990. Already we have bought and paid for two new buildings with over 6800 square feet, and are producing the best magazine in the world, have covered the U.S. and New Zealand with radio, have published many advertisements, are employing 9 full-time ministers and 6 full-time administrative employees and we are receiving an income of well over one million dollars a year. All of this was accomplished in roughly 2 1/2 years!

One day in a meeting, we decided there would be a need for more building space in 6 months. The very next day the owner of the adjoining two story building offered to sell us his building. Within one month we bought it!

Events have accelerated as never before, since *Malachi's Message* was first mailed!

From the time we started mailing the little book (Jan. 1990), the world and God's two end-time Churches have entered into a time of NO MORE DELAY. America, Britain, biblical Judah (called Israel today) and God's Laodicean Church are racing toward a nuclear disaster and captivity! That is the thunder and lion's roar contained in the little book!

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/PT%20SO%201992%20pg%206.jpg (1 of 2) [6/30/2003 8:25:54 AM]

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/PT%20SO%201992%20pg%207.jpg

Sweet and Bitter

"But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets" (Rev. 10:7). It is a time when the mystery is finished. The firstfruits have become God. HWA did not live to help usher in this event. But the Philadelphia Church of God today does.

"And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth. And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey. And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter" (vv. 8-10). The people who eat *and digest* the little book are God's people. Those people who eat and digest it become Philadelphians. God's people who refuse to eat and digest it become Laodicean and enter into the outer court (Rev. 11:1-2). They and the world reject the little book and fail to understand the prophesied events. Only God's very elect understand the prophecies of the little book.

THE LITTLE BOOK IS A PROPHETIC SECTION OF THE BOOK OF REVELATION! It is silent and speechless, but it has a thunderous, lion-roaring message! It's about the worst storm ever to strike this earth—the Great Tribulation!

Why is it sweet as honey? Because the Philadelphians see that Christ removed the LAMP from the WCG and they follow in the lighted path. They no longer have to remain in the WCG and listen to false doctrines. They still see that we are going to be in God's Headquarters temple forever by following Jesus Christ. And we clearly see that Christ is about to return and righteously rule this violent, sick world! That is a very sweet message.

But the message is also very bitter. "And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, UNTIL THEIR FELLOWSERVANTS ALSO AND THEIR BRETHREN, THAT SHOULD BE KILLED AS THEY WERE, SHOULD BE FULFILLED" (Rev. 6:9-11). Most of the WCG members are going to die in the Tribulation. Only those who come to the PCG shall escape. The Laodiceans ARE GOING TO BE SLAUGHTERED AND MARTYRED AS THEIR BRETHREN THROUGH THE AGES HAVE BEEN! It has been prophesied for thousands of years!

And not only that, probably 50% of them will enter into the lake of fire (Matt. 25:1-10). MANY of God's own people must face death and be slaughtered like sheep. Facing this experience is what brings many of them to repentance.

This is very *bitter* to God's Philadelphians. They see the coming disaster for their beloved brethren. The PCG WARNS and WARNS and hopes many will respond to be delivered to a place of safety.

"Prophesy Again"

"And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings" (Rev. 10:11). The Greek word "before" would better be translated "about" or "concerning" (see RSV Trans. and *Lange's Commentary*). The Moffatt Bible translates it "of." The point is, nobody has to personally appear BEFORE kings. God just says we must preach a message of prophecy that is ABOUT "many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings."

So we have a big job to do. We must warn God's Laodicean Church and Israel (even the world) of what is coming. However, this job could still be done in a very short amount of time. But it will take time to do it. We don't set dates.

The little book is about prophecy. And God wants that message and more to be delivered to the Church and the world.

Mr. Herbert Armstrong had to PROPHESY AGAIN—but only in *type*. Verse 11 mainly applies to the PCG AFTER HWA DIED.

There should be no chapter break between Revelation 10 and 11. "And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein" (Rev. 11:1). The word "rise" literally means "to rouse" from sleep. The WCG went to sleep after HWA died. THEY STOPPED PROPHESYING! So now God tells the PCG today to "rouse" ourselves and to prophesy. "But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months" (v. 2). The word temple is *naos* which means inner temple where God dwells. God no longer leads the WCG. Now God leads the PCG, or the inner temple.

The outer court or Laodiceans went to sleep and stopped prophesying. The inner court rises up and prophesies again the way HWA did.

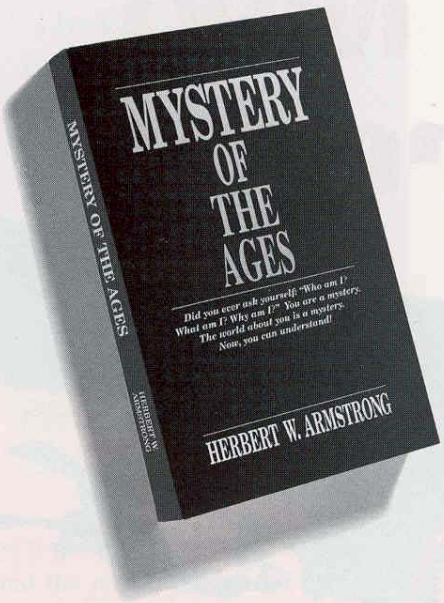
First HWA prophesied. When he died, the WCG stopped prophesying. Now God raises up the PCG to prophesy again. This is the 5th thunder (7th chapter) of *Malachi's Message*!

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/PT%20SO%201992%20pg%207.jpg (1 of 2) [6/30/2003 8:25:56 AM]

LOS ANGELES TIMES ADVERTISEMENT

WORLDWIDE CHURCH OF GOD SAYS:

YOU CAN'T READ THIS BOOK!



In February, the Worldwide Church of God of Pasadena, California, filed a lawsuit in California federal court against the Philadelphia Church of God, located in Edmond, Oklahoma. The controversy centers around the book, *Mystery of the Ages*, written in 1985, by Herbert W. Armstrong, the founder of the Worldwide Church of God, who died in 1986. Since Mr. Armstrong's death, the Worldwide Church has taken *Mystery of the Ages* out of print and has rejected every major doctrine contained within the book—doctrines to which the Philadelphia Church faithfully adheres.

In January of this year, the Philadelphia Church produced, advertised and began distributing *Mystery of the Ages*, free of charge, to all who requested it. The Philadelphia Church claims it has the right to do so in the exercise of its religious freedom. The book is the centerpiece of our religion. It is what we believe. Mr. Armstrong never intended to have *Mystery of the Ages* discontinued or suppressed; indeed, he called the book the "best work" of his 93 years of life. Because the Worldwide Church has discontinued the book and rejected its doctrines, we contend that it has abandoned any claim it might have to the copyright and that it cannot deny the book to those who want to read it.

On Tuesday, February 18, the California court denied the Worldwide Church's request for a temporary restraining order to stop production of the book. The judge indicated that the Worldwide Church may have abandoned the copyright by suppressing the book. He also thought it "very unlikely" that the Worldwide Church would prevail on the merits of the case. Ten days later the Worldwide Church dismissed the case and it filed a new complaint the next business day in Oklahoma, in a cynical and obvious attempt to find a more favorable judge.

I served as a minister for the Worldwide Church for 18 years before being fired in 1989—the same year *Mystery of the Ages* was discontinued. I was fired by the Worldwide Church for adhering to the doctrines and teachings contained within *Mystery of the Ages*. The Worldwide Church not only removed the book from print at that time; it told its ministers that copies of the book should be "discarded from all inventories."

The Worldwide Church proceeded to reject every book and every major doctrine of Herbert Armstrong. Joseph Tkach, Jr., the current pastor general for the Worldwide Church said, "All these changes in the space of ten years? Many are now advising us that profound course corrections of *this magnitude* are *without historical precedent*, at least since the days of the New Testament Church." What he doesn't say is that in the process, he *excommunicated or drove out* about *60 percent* of the church members and kept an estimated 300 million dollars worth of property that these people helped build with their hands and their money.

Although Mr. Armstrong's successors have seized his church and betrayed his ideals, they should not be allowed to silence his voice. Four months before he died, Mr. Armstrong said about *Mystery of the Ages*: "We want to reach the largest audience possible with this book. I know you will feel the same way when you read it." Indeed, his immediate successor, Joseph W. Tkach, Sr., admitted that *Mystery of the Ages* "in a very real sense was a last will and testament to be passed on to those who would value it.... He loved and respected his readers and, in a figurative sense, he remembers you in his will." If the Worldwide Church of God no longer has any use for *Mystery of the Ages*, it should not be allowed to keep the book from those who do.

The Philadelphia Church and the Worldwide Church are in a battle over religious beliefs. Rather than try to persuade potential believers to adopt one of two competing approaches, the Worldwide Church wants to conceal one of them altogether. This can only be because it recognizes the power and clarity of Mr. Armstrong's vision, and lacks confidence in the appeal of its own muddled and compromised approach.

What is this book that the Worldwide Church wants to suppress? Almost 70 years ago Mr. Armstrong undertook an in-depth biblical study. He was determined to prove the existence of God and the authority of the Bible or to reject both. After months of night-and-day study, the positive, sure answers were revealed to him.

Mystery of the Ages clarifies the most important knowledge ever revealed from the supreme source of understanding—knowledge that has always mystified man. Today, man is unable to solve his problems or answer the perplexing questions about life. The world about us is a mystery. We ourselves are a mystery. Who and what is man? What is the purpose of human life?

Time may prove this to be the most important book in almost 1,900 years! Mr. Armstrong learned that the Bible is like a jigsaw puzzle—thousands of different pieces that will properly fit together in only one way. *Mystery of the Ages* puts together all the pieces of the puzzle so that they can be clearly understood.

You may have a copy of Mr. Armstrong's last book absolutely free. Once you have read it, your own Bible will no longer be a mystery to you! For more information, and for your *free* copy of *Mystery of the Ages*, write the Philadelphia Church of God, P.O. Box 3700, Edmond, OK, 73083, or call (405) 340-7474.

Gerald Flurry

Gerald Flurry
Pastor General
Philadelphia Church of God

Watch *The Key of David* program in the L.A. area on the following stations:

KCBS TV 2, 7:00 am, Sunday
WGN Cable, 3:30 am, Sunday

"NO MORE DELAY"

by Gerald R. Flurry

Revelation 10 is an inset chapter about time running out before a worldwide nuclear catastrophe. Trouble is about to consume Israel and the world. The expression "time no longer" (v. 6), should read "no more delay." That means a time when God is not going to hold back events anymore -- as He did in the 1970s and 1980s.

We'll see that God is focusing on two areas: world events and God's Laodicean Church.

Saddam Hussein appears to have plunged the world into war. Regardless, he has created a Middle East that is out of control. And when events are out of the control of men, Satan is very much in control. That means events are going to be terrifying and move at a dizzying pace.

At the same time God's Laodicean Church is in rebellious turmoil against God - allowing Satan to get a stranglehold. It is God's Church, but God is not in control.

Seven Thunders

Evangelist Gerald Waterhouse of the WCG preached that the seven thunders of Revelation 10 was HWA's book *Mystery of the Ages*. This was stated while HWA was alive and he apparently knew and approved what was being preached. However, Mr. Waterhouse never really explained why this was so. I'd like to show you why I believe he was right about the seven thunders.

We must remember that the book of Revelation's purpose is to put events into a time sequence. Chapter 10 is discussing a time delay in the time sequence. We shall see that this delay can be roughly dated because of what happened during that delay of events - and afterwards.

"And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire: And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth, And cried with a loud voice as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices," (Rev. 10:1-3). The little book is the Bible. So the seven thunders are closely connected to the Bible.

Mystery of the Ages (M/A hereafter) is about seven mysteries:

1. Who and What is God?

2. Mystery of Angels and Evil Spirits.

3. The Mystery of Man.

4. Mystery of Civilization.

5. Mystery of Israel.

6. Mystery of the Church.

7. Mystery of the Kingdom of God.

Here is what a tear out card in the book M/A said:

> Time May Prove This to Be the Most Important Book Written in Almost 1900 Years...
>
> During the final year of his life, Herbert W. Armstrong completed his most significant book, clarifying the most important knowledge ever revealed.
>
> Today, man is unable to solve his problems or answer the perplexing questions about himself and his world. Who and what is man? What is the purpose of human life?
>
> Almost 60 years ago Mr. Armstrong found that the mysteries facing humans were long ago explained in the Bible - but in a coded message that could not be revealed to the world until this crisis period at the end of the 20th century!
>
> This book puts together the many pieces of the great puzzle that is the Bible...Once you have read it, your own Bible will no longer be a mystery to you!

As a minister in the WCG, I heard many people say that this book "turned my life around"! It is that kind of book. It will be used in the World Tomorrow to turn the whole world to God!

Millions of people in the world have Bibles -- still the Bible is a mystery to them. If they were to read and study M/A the Bible would no longer be a mystery. This book -- M/A -- has the power to destroy all false religious doctrines! And the whole world is deceived (Rev. 12:9). This is the most thunderous message ever recorded next to the Bible! That's because it summarizes the thunderous message of the Bible.

"And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not," (Rev. 10:4). John was told not to write the seven thunders. Why not? Because these prophecies were sealed till the time of the end (Dan. 12:9). M/A rips off the seals - the Bible is no longer a mystery! Powerful prophecies and doctrines are revealed. There is thunder and lightning in those seven revealed mysteries!

"And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven, And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer," (Rev. 10:5-6, better translated "no more delay" - emphasis mine). When should those thunders be written? All

indications are when we are in that period of "delay."

The *Good News* magazine, January 1986 had an article entitled "What Lies Ahead?" It was written by HWA. Here is an excerpt:

> So Revelation 10 shows that when our work appeared to be close to finished more than a decade ago, God held up world events and I was commissioned to now go with the kingdom message to many kings, or many nations, speaking different languages (Rev. 10:11) -- that is what as I now look back, I have been doing, especially since 1972.

The WCG was taught for years that HWA fulfilled that verse! World events slowed in 1972 until HWA finished visiting kings and nations speaking different languages. That work didn't end until shortly before his death on January 16, 1986.

Then world events began to race along as God said they would.

The Laodiceans almost wrecked the WCG in the 1970s, but God used HWA to get the Church "back on track." He restrained this rebellion. "For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way," (2 Thess. 2:7). The words "letteth" and "let" mean "restrain." God used HWA to restrain the Laodicean movement in the 1970s. Then he was taken out of the way -- and there was "no more delay" of the Laodicean rebellion! (*Malachi's Message* has a more thorough explanation of this, and it's free if you don't have a copy.)

God said there would be "no more delay" of world events or of the Laodicean Church.

"But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets," (Rev. 10:7). Here is more about the mystery of God - - which in summary is man becoming God.

There is a "voice" of the seventh angel. Is this a human voice? It's a message that has been declared to God's prophets -- human leaders. Now it is being voiced in the end-time. It would certainly seem to apply to HWA and perhaps the PCG after his death. It's about when the "Mystery of God should be finished." HWA did not personally ever preach M/A as the seven thunders. That is done by the Philadelphia Church in the Laodicean era. The angel has a message about the "mystery of God." *Mystery of the Ages* is about that mystery throughout history!

"And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth. And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey. And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter," (Rev. 10:8-10). The Bible has a message as "sweet as honey." But the seven seals of Revelation are very "bitter" -- that suffering is what it takes to bring mankind to repentance.

So God held up world events until HWA took this message around the world (v. 11). The "delay" (v. 6) made this possible.

Why then did God delay the Laodicean Church and world events? 1) So HWA could go to kings, nations, and many peoples. 2) So the *Mystery of the Ages* could be completed.

God is going to force His Laodicean Church and the world to look to HWA's globe-trotting travels and prophecies and the most important book he ever wrote, *Mystery of the Ages!*

After this world suffers the horrible catastrophes HWA prophesied, they will be willing to read M/A. Then the Bible will become clear to them. The rebellious leaders will be forced to repent of the dastardly sin of discontinuing M/A-- God's seven thunders.

Remember HWA said of this book: "I feel I myself did not write it." John saw this message in a vision himself, but was told not to write this message (Rev. 10:4). The M/A message has been in God's mind from the beginning! The Laodicean Church is "blind" to God's spiritual thunder! They will yet see that one of their greatest sins was cancelling M/A -- a message of seven thunders from God Himself!

The name Methusaleh (Gen 5:25-27) means "die -- will send." His name was a prophecy which meant when he dies the flood will come. He lived 969 years. On the 969th year the flood waters broke out.

The Bible shows that HWA's name carries a similar meaning. When HWA died there would be "no more delay" of world events and of the Laodicean Church (2 Thess. 2:7). This whole chapter of 2 Thessalonians 2 is about HWA dying and then a massive falling away from God's truth. There is "no more delay" -- we marvel at how fast the WCG is deteriorating!

Some of God's people say "no" to that rebellion (v. 14-15).

The Key of David

A member of our Church called the WCG in Pasadena and asked for a copy of *The United States and Britain in Prophecy.* The operator said it was temporarily out of stock, but now was permanently out. This book had already been reduced from about 250 pages to about 50 or 1/5 the original size and even that 1/5 was changed to a lukewarm version (see the Remember Column, page 15). Now it appears the book is out of print. We must not forget that this book has been requested far more than any other book or booklet produced by the WCG. There is "no more delay" in the Laodicean rebellion. It is racing along with shamefully little resistance in the WCG ministry!

"And to the angel of the church of Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth," (Rev. 3:7). That key of David mainly revolves around *The U.S. and Britain in Prophecy.* God says this Church is "blind" and needs "eye salve" (v. 14-18). Cancelling M/A and *The U.S. and Britain in Prophecy* are two major reasons why!

God just lets them go. He doesn't delay them anymore so everybody can see the shocking fruits -- "after the working of Satan" (2 Thess. 2:9).

(continued on page 15)

Delay (continued from page 4)

Read what HWA says about the importance of The U.S. and Britain in Prophecy:

Time is fast closing in on us!

But the all-important master key has been found!

That key is knowledge of the astonishing identity of the American and British peoples - as well as the German - in biblical prophecies. This very eye-opening, astounding identity is the strongest proof of the inspiration and authority of the Holy Bible! It is, at the same time, the strongest proof of the very active existence of the living God!

An exciting, pulsating, vital third of all the Bible is devoted to prophecy. And approximately 90 percent of all prophecy pertains to our time, now, in this latter half of the twentieth century! It is a warning to us - to our English-speaking peoples - of immediate life-and-death import. The prophecies come alive once their doors are opened by this now discovered master key! This book will open, to open minds, this hitherto closed vital third of all the Bible.

Through it Almighty God gives momentous warning! Those who read, and heed, may be spared unprecedented cataclysmic tragedy soon to strike. If our peoples and their governments will awaken, heed, and return to their living God, then our nations may be spared. God help us to UNDERSTAND!

God says if His Church doesn't warn Israel, then their blood is on our heads (Ez. 33:7-8).

(continued next month)

■

REMEMBER

Quotes Arranged by Stephen Flurry

Mr. Herbert Armstrong first wrote "The United States and Britain in Prophecy" in 1942. After several printings up to 1985, over 4 million copies of the English version were sent out to interested readers worldwide. It was also printed in five other languages. It has been said that this book brought more people into God's Church than any other book.

Since then the book of 184 pages has been reduced to a 53-page booklet by the present administration of the Worldwide Church of God. Obviously, much of the original text was left out and in some places even changed. It's interesting to note that virtually all of the first two and last two chapters as well as Mr. Armstrong's introduction were left out. The last four chapters were summed up in about five pages in the revised edition. As most of you know, these vital chapters discuss most of all the frightful warning to the United States and Britain. The book has gone from a sobering warning for a rebellious people to a brief historical overview.

Study both versions again and see if the new one was just reduced to a more economical size or if it in fact was changed to suit a weaker message coming out of Pasadena. Keep in mind that this edition was revised in 1987. It's amazing how many subtle changes were already in effect.

This month, the Remember Column will point out some of the changes between the two versions. Those words in italics are my emphasis added.

(USBP, 1980 - p. 156-7)

How did *we* come into possession of all this vast wealth of the earth? Did *we* acquire it through our own human wisdom, foresight, energy, ability and power?...The birthright blessing was denied *our* forefathers after Moses' day because they REFUSED to live by God's laws...unless *we* of this generation REPENT of our sins, and turn to Him with fasting, and with weeping, and earnest PRAYER, He will destroy *our* cities, all *our* fortresses, with the foreign sword; that He will punish *us* at the hand of a CRUEL ONE; that *we* shall be invaded, defeated, reduced to SLAVES! God HELP US TO HEED THAT WARNING!

(USBP, 1987 - p. 50-1)

Now how did *they* come into possession of all this vast wealth of the earth? Did *they* acquire it through their own human wisdom, foresight, energy, ability and power?...The birthright blessing was denied *the* forefathers after Moses' day because they refused to live by the laws of Almighty God...unless *the people* of this generation repent of sins, and turn to him with fastings, and with weeping, and earnest prayer, he will destroy *their* cities, all their fortresses, by the hand of the foreign sword; that he will punish *them* at hand of a cruel one; that *the people* shall be invaded, defeated, reduced to slaves!

(1980 - p. 183)

The sevenfold INTENSITY of punishment now soon to come upon the American and British peoples is simply the prophesied Great Tribulation! It will be the most frightfully intense PUNISHMENT, and time of TROUBLE, ever suffered by any people!...This terrifyingly severe PUNISHMENT is simply the CORRECTION *our peoples* have made necessary...

(1987 - p. 52)

The punishment now soon to come upon the American, the British and other peoples will be the most frightfully intense PUNISHMENT, and time of TROUBLE, ever suffered by any people!...This terrifyingly severe PUNISHMENT is simply the CORRECTION *people* have made necessary...

(1980 - p. 184)

Those in the true Body of Christ shall be taken to a *place of SAFETY*, until this Tribulation be over (Rev. 3:10-11, applying to those faithful in God's Work now going to the world; Rev. 12:14; Isa. 26:20).

(1987 - p. 52)

Those in the true Body of Christ shall be taken *out of danger* until this great tribulation be over (Rev. 12:14; Isa. 26:20).

■

Philadelphia Church of God

P.O. Box 3700
Edmond, Oklahoma 73083 U.S.A.

Gerald Flurry
Pastor General

Office: (405) 340-7474
24-hour FAX: (405) 359-6280

August 18, 1995

Dear Brethren and Co-Workers:

Greetings from a very warm Edmond, Oklahoma. I wonder if you realize how different the Philadelphia Church of God's beginning was from all the other churches that have left the Worldwide Church of God (WCG)?

The WCG made some far reaching changes the first two years after Herbert W. Armstrong died. I refused to believe that God's Church would go off track. And I thought anybody who said so was in a bad attitude. In time, I believed, God would straighten out any problems. But after those first two years, I began to see that my thinking was not based on the Bible.

Something else very dramatic started to happen about that time. God began revealing *Malachi's Message*—the prophesied "little book"—to me. I could now see that more than just wrong doctrinal changes were happening in the WCG. God was revealing to me that the great Laodicean falling away had begun! It was all prophesied in detail!

After about seven months of receiving revelation, I began to discuss this understanding with my associate pastor, the late Mr. John Amos. He also became very excited. So much was being revealed to me in 1989, that it became obvious that I must write these revelations in a book.

A rough draft was completed in the fall of 1989.

One elder, two deacons and their wives kept expressing how upset they were with the changes. They knew I was also upset, so they kept pressing me for my views. Finally, I agreed to discuss what God had revealed to me about the Laodicean Church.

Mr. Amos and I took off a whole day and discussed *Malachi's Message* with them. They all seemed excited at the time. We wanted them to study it on their own and then let me know what they thought. Instead, they studied together and one person's fears spread to the others and they called a WCG minister.

I told them before our meeting that Mr. Tkach was going to be the first to receive a copy when it was completed. However, we felt more time was needed to refine the rough draft of *Malachi's Message*.

God apparently wanted everything to move faster than I did!

When Pasadena learned about what Mr. Amos and I did, we were called in, disfellowshipped and marked. That was December 7, 1989—the same day Pearl Harbor was bombed! It was 40 days before the anniversary of Mr. Armstrong's death on January 16.

We held our first Sabbath service on December 16, 1989. There were TWELVE of us—the number of new institutional beginnings (like the twelve apostles and the twelve tribes of Israel). We had seven less in attendance than the nineteen who began the Philadelphia era under Mr. Armstrong.

FIRST LETTER (Second Mailing)

SENDER: Complete items 1 and 2 when additional services are desired, and complete items 3 and 4.
Put your address in the "RETURN TO" space on the reverse side. Failure to do this will prevent this card from being returned to you. The return receipt fee will provide you the name of the person delivered to and the date of delivery. For additional fees the following services are available. Consult postmaster for fees and check box(es) for additional service(s) requested.
1. ☐ Show to whom delivered, date, and addressee's address. 2. ☑ Restricted Delivery.

3. Article Addressed to:
MR. JOSEPH W. TKACH, SR.
AMBASSADOR COLLEGE
300 W. GREEN ST.
PASADENA CA
91123

4. Article Number
R 400 147 661

Type of Service:
☑ Registered ☐ Insured
☐ Certified ☐ COD
☐ Express Mail

Always obtain signature of addressee or agent and DATE DELIVERED.

5. Signature — Addressee
X Michael D. Rasmussen

6. Signature — Agent
X

7. Date of Delivery

8. Addressee's Address (ONLY if requested and fee paid)

PASADENA CA GMF JAN 27 1987

PS Form 3811, Feb. 1986 DOMESTIC RETURN RECEIPT

SECOND LETTER

SENDER: Complete items 1 and 2 when additional services are desired, and complete items 3 and 4.
Put your address in the "RETURN TO" space on the reverse side. Failure to do this will prevent this card from being returned to you. The return receipt fee will provide you the name of the person delivered to and the date of delivery. For additional fees the following services are available. Consult postmaster for fees and check box(es) for additional service(s) requested.
1. ☐ Show to whom delivered, date, and addressee's address. [redacted]

3. Article Addressed to:
MR. JOSEPH TKACH SR
C/ AMBASSADOR COLLEGE
PASADENA CA
91123

4. Article Number
R 400 149 316

Type of Service:
☒ Registered ☐ Insured
☐ Certified ☐ COD
☐ Express Mail

Always obtain signature of addressee or agent and DATE DELIVERED.

5. Signature — Addressee
X

6. Signature — Agent
X [signature]

7. Date of Delivery
12 FEB 1987

8. Addressee's Address (ONLY if requested and fee paid)
304-7165

PS Form 3811, Feb. 1986 DOMESTIC RETURN RECEIPT

THIRD LETTER

RESTRICTED DELIVERY

SENDER: Complete items 1 and 2 when additional services are desired, and complete items 3 and 4.
Put your address in the "RETURN TO" space on the reverse side. Failure to do this will prevent this card from being returned to you. The return receipt fee will provide you the name of the person delivered to and the date of delivery. For additional fees the following services are available. Consult postmaster for fees and check box(es) for additional service(s) requested.
1. ☐ Show to whom delivered, date, and addressee's address. 2. ☒ Restricted Delivery.

3. Article Addressed to:
MR. JOSEPH W. TKACH
AMBASSADOR COLLEGE
300 W GREEN ST.
PASADENA CA
91123

4. Article Number RETURN Receipt Req
P 575 135 139 376

Type of Service:
☐ Registered ☐ Insured
☒ Certified ☐ COD
☐ Express Mail

Always obtain signature of addressee or agent and DATE DELIVERED.

5. Signature — Addressee
X Michael D. Rasmussen

6. Signature — Agent
X

7. Date of Delivery

8. Addressee's Address (ONLY if requested and fee paid)

PASADENA CA FEB 1987 USPO

PS Form 3811, Feb. 1986 DOMESTIC RETURN RECEIPT

FOURTH LETTER

SENDER: Complete items 1 and 2 when additional services are desired, and complete items 3 and 4.
Put your address in the "RETURN TO" space on the reverse side. Failure to do this will prevent this card from being returned to you. The return receipt fee will provide you the name of the person delivered to and the date of delivery. For additional fees the following services are available. Consult postmaster for fees and check box(es) for additional service(s) requested.
1. ☐ Show to whom delivered, date, and addressee's address. 2. ☒ Restricted Delivery.

3. Article Addressed to:
MR. JOSEPH W. TKACH
c/o AMBASSADOR COLLEGE
300 W. GREEN ST.
PASADENA CA
91123

4. Article Number
P491 461 177

Type of Service:
☐ Registered ☐ Insured
☒ Certified ☐ COD
☐ Express Mail

Always obtain signature of addressee or agent and DATE DELIVERED.

5. Signature — Addressee
X

6. Signature — Agent
X

7. Date of Delivery
30 APR 1987

8. Addressee's Address (ONLY if requested and fee paid)

PS Form 3811, Feb. 1986 DOMESTIC RETURN RECEIPT

FIFTH LETTER

SKIPPED

SIXTH LETTER

SENDER: Complete items 1 and 2 when additional services are desired, and complete items 3 and 4.
Put your address in the "RETURN TO" Space on the reverse side. Failure to do this will prevent this card from being returned to you. The return receipt fee will provide you the name of the person delivered to and the date of delivery. For additional fees the following services are available. Consult postmaster for fees and check box(es) for additional service(s) requested.
1. ☐ Show to whom delivered, date, and addressee's address. †(Extra charge)† 2. ☐ Restricted Delivery †(Extra charge)†

3. Article Addressed to:
MR. Joseph W. TKACH
AMBASSADOR COLLEGE
PASADENA CA 91123

4. Article Number
P 756 637 300

Type of Service:
☐ Registered ☐ Insured
☒ Certified ☐ COD
☐ Express Mail

Always obtain signature of addressee or agent and DATE DELIVERED.

5. Signature — Addressee
X

6. Signature — Agent
X

7. Date of Delivery
16 NOV 1987

8. Addressee's Address (ONLY if requested and fee paid)

PS Form 3811, Mar. 1987 • U.S.G.P.O. 1987-178-268 DOMESTIC RETURN RECEIPT

SEVENTH LETTER

SENDER: Complete items 1 and 2 when additional services are desired, and complete items 3 and 4.
Put your address in the "RETURN TO" Space on the reverse side. Failure to do this will prevent this card from being returned to you. The return receipt fee will provide you the name of the person delivered to and the date of delivery. For additional fees the following services are available. Consult postmaster for fees and check box(es) for additional service(s) requested.
1. ☐ Show to whom delivered, date, and addressee's address. †(Extra charge)† 2. ☐ Restricted Delivery †(Extra charge)†

3. Article Addressed to:
MR. JOS. W. TKACH, SR.
AMBASSADOR COLLEGE
PASADENA CA
91123

4. Article Number
P670-840 404

Type of Service:
☐ Registered ☐ Insured
☑ Certified ☐ COD
☐ Express Mail

Always obtain signature of addressee or agent and DATE DELIVERED.

5. Signature — Addressee
X

6. Signature — Agent
X

7. Date of Delivery 8 JAN 1988

8. Addressee's Address (ONLY if requested and fee paid)

PS Form 3811, Mar. 1987 * U.S.G.P.O. 1987-178-268 DOMESTIC RETURN RECEIPT

1990 LETTER TO GERALD FLURRY

SENDER: Complete items 1 and 2 when additional services are desired, and complete items 3 and 4.
Put your address in the "RETURN TO" Space on the reverse side. Failure to do this will prevent this card from being returned to you. The return receipt fee will provide you the name of the person delivered to and the date of delivery. For additional services the following services are available. Consult postmaster for fees and check box(es) for additional service(s) requested.
1. ☑ Show to whom delivered, date, and addressee's address. (Extra charge) 2. ☐ Restricted Delivery (Extra charge)

3. Article Addressed to:
GERALD R. FLURRY
P.O. BOX 1787
EDMOND, OK
73083

4. Article Number
P 349 920 065

Type of Service:
☐ Registered ☐ Insured
☑ Certified ☐ COD
☐ Express Mail ☐ Return Receipt for Merchandise

Always obtain signature of addressee or agent and DATE DELIVERED.

5. Signature — Addressee
X

6. Signature — Agent
X Barb Flurry

7. Date of Delivery

8. Addressee's Address (ONLY if requested and fee paid) P.O. Box 1787 EDMOND OK 73083

EDMOND OK OCT 3 1990 USPO

PS Form 3811, Apr. 1989 * U.S.G.P.O. 1989-238-815 DOMESTIC RETURN RECEIPT

FOR ONE TIME ONLY, A POSTAL EMPLOYEE COPIED THEIR RECORD SHOWING MR. TKACH'S SIGNATURE CONFIRMING DELIVERY OF THE FIRST LETTER

ENTER NAME OF RECEIVER IN THE DESIRED ORDER
MIKE RASMUSSEN

DELIVERED TO ADDRESSEE
Joseph W. Tkach

SIGNATURE OF ADDRESSEE OR AGENT
X

DATE
1-21-87

SPECIAL DELIVERY ONLY

☐ RESTRICTED DELIVERY ☐ RETURN RECEIPT REQUESTED

☐ UNCLAIMED ☐ MOVED ☐ REFUSED ☐ OTHER (Specify)

DATE

GO RECEIVES $$$

$ 27403 4-24-19 89

RECEIVED OF Derwaer & Derwaer

27403 DOLLARS

#5525

THANK YOU,

Longview Newspapers, Inc.

CK477 By MN

Class.☐ Cir.☐ Dis. Adv.☑ T. B. Butler Publishing Co.

Tyler, Texas 4-25 19 89 $ 31.04

Received of Derwaer & Derwaer

the amount of One hundred thirty four dollars & 04/100 Dollars

Acct. Numbers:

Address

Clerk Joanne Smith

3x4 4-30-89 THANK YOU—Your business is appreciated!


APR 30 1989
DRILL
FOLEY
HARVEY
YARNS
Woman Dies, Two Injured At Gladewater
SHOOTING
sansabelt suits with a belt
sansabelt suits without a belt
FASHION THAT FEELS GREAT.® Hot days, warm nights. They call for Sansabelt® Summer Life® suits. Tailored to fit in a lightweight blend, they're your first resort for warm-weather style. Stop by today and choose your favorite look in either a new belt loop or beltless model. Discover fashion that feels great even when the heat is on. $325.00
Penick & Chance
mens shop
French Quarter Shopping Center / Open 9:30-6:00 Mon.-Sat. / Closed Sunday
LAST EAR
1-800
For the Worldwide Church of God

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/Tyler%20Full%20Page.jpg

APR 30 1989

ROSE

Continued From Page 1

Tyler, Seinway and Shelton
MINIATURE ROSES
Queen of Show: Shelton
King of Show: Dale and Lucy Lunneberg, Houston
Princess of Show: Shelton
Court of Honor: the Lunnebergs, Seinway, Shelton and Wilson.

In the Challenge and Collection Classes in large roses, the winners were Ricky Thornton, Kilgore, Best Collection of Five Hybrid Teas or Grandifloras and Best Collection of Three Hybrid Teas of Grandifloras.

In the Challenge and Collection Classes in miniature roses, the winners were the Lunneburgs for the English Box section.

Trophy winners in the large roses were:

• Shelton — Best Grandiflora Spray, Best Full Blown and Best Hybrid Tea Spray;
• The Lunneburgs — Best Floribunda Spray, Best Polyanthia;
• Thornton — Best Floribunda;
• Lyle — Best Climbing Rose;
• Nangle — Best Norton Exhibitor.

The Dowager Queen and Victorian Rose Award in the old rose category was won by John and Libby McCleskey, Maydelle. Donald Gipson, Tyler, won Best Bloom in an Open Bowl.

Trophy winners in the miniature roses were:

• The Lunneburgs — Best Miniature Spray, Best Full Blown Miniature, Best Climbing, Best Single Miniature;
• Sandy Wilson — Best Miniature in an Open Bowl.

Shelton was the Sweepstakes winner with the most first place ribbons in the large roses. The Lunneburgs won Sweepstakes in miniatures with the most first place ribbons.

ARRANGEMENTS

• Ruby Smith, Dallas — Royalty Award, large roses; American Rose Society Gold Certificate, Bronze Certificate, Princess Rosette and Duchess Rose in large roses.
• Rose Grows — Mini-Royalty Award in miniatures; ARS Gold Certificate, Silver Certificate.

DRILL

Continued From Page 1

"In view of the heat and with respect to the people involved, we cut out some of the activities we had planned," Charlie Shine, Emergency Management Coordinator for Smith County said. "At the same time, Lindale and Hallard, who have had units here at the scene, have been called to actual car and grass fires in their area."

A simulated house fire was cut out of the disaster drill due to the heat conditions.

Shine said breakdowns in emergency vehicles were written into the plan, but one of the sheriff's department vehicles ended up having a busted radiator hose.

"It ended up being an actual event," Shine said. "They did a real good job working around it.

"These things thrown in a realism you have to face with a real disaster," Shine said. "While many are not terrific, they become a part of the drill."

The full scale disaster drill simulated an accident involving a tanker carrying hazardous materials at the Chapel Hill Middle School parking lot. The four-hour drill tested disaster plans for Smith County.

The Smith County Emergency Management Agency and Local Emergency Planning Committee staged the drill.

This is the second full scale disaster drill in the last three years, Shine said. The off year was taken care of by the tornadoes which came through East Texas in 1987.

"Tankers like this carrying hazardous materials run up and down our roads and on the railroad tracks in the county," he said. "Some of the things they carry can kill you with one whiff."

The spill resulting from the car-tanker accident provided concentration on coordination of stoppage of the spill and containment of the product. Personnel worked on access control and evacuation of school children near the site.

The disaster drill involved a flash fire resulting from chemicals which had washed down the creek area. It also included a staged car accident at the scene and a bomb threat at Wise Elementary School near the site.

"What we are trying to do is prepare for an action," Jim Sexton, Smith County Assistant Emergency Planning Coordinator said. "In emergency management, we look at 'Murphy's Law' — what can go wrong will go wrong. It won't be a question of if it happens, but when it happens.

Each agency uses the drill to work on things they need to do during an actual disaster.

Agencies involved in the disaster drill included the hospitals, Tyler Fire Department, Smith County Sheriff's Department, Tyler Police Department, American Red Cross, Department of Public Safety, Salvation Army, Tyler Water Control Board, Tyler Hazardous Material Response Team, representatives and equipment from each of the volunteer fire departments in Smith County, ambulance services, Smith County Fire Marshall's office, Smith County Emergency Management Agency, Smith County Commissioners, and emergency medical services.

County officials will be activating the emergency center for the county and will be responsible for making decisions. They will be located in the county office building where the emergency office center is located.

"We have to provide program papers of what we are intending on doing over the next five years or so," Sexton said. "The state and federal governments dictate some things we must do during that period. The Amendment Act of 1986 also mandates testing of the hazardous material once a year."

The drill used more than 30 emergency vehicles on the scene throughout the day.

Sexton said all disaster drills from now on will be incorporating hazardous materials in the incident, whether it is weather or accident related.

Hazardous material incidents are not that prevalent, Sexton said. The most common incidents are weather related such as tornados and flash flooding.

Sexton said many of the mandates requiring hazardous material testing have come from incidents in Bhopal, India and other major disasters like that.

"That's what congress tried to set aside, in order to prepare all jurisdictions in the United States for this type of major disaster," Sexton said.

"We found a few problem areas to be working on throughout the day, but that's what this is to find out," Shine said. "There has been nothing we haven't been able to overcome. We didn't realize those problems were there, but we were able to bridge the gap until they could be eliminated."

Shine said it is difficult to plan a disaster and to run a disaster drill.

"In an actual emergency, the emergency dictates what you do," Shine said. "It's hard for us to try to construct that into it. We are used to the emergency dictating what we do."

sansabelt suits with a belt



sansabelt suits without a belt

FASHION THAT FEELS GREAT.™ Hot days, warm nights. They call for Sansabelt® Summer Life® suits. Tailored to fit in a lightweight blend, they're your first resort for warm-weather style. Stop by today and choose your favorite look in either a new belt-loop or beltless model. Discover fashion that feels great even when the heat is on. $325.00

Penick & Chance mens shop

French Quarter Shopping Center / Open 9:30-6:00 Mon.-Sat. / Closed Sunday



LEADING THE WAY — Surrounded by other WalkAmerica participants, David McCullough, Tyler, alias Uncle Sam, Saturday points the way for walk-a-thon participants who helped raise money for March of Dimes research. McCullough was making the walk on stilts. (Staff Photo by John Harrison)

FOLEY

Continued From Page 1

math teacher. "Foley was one of her favorite students," he said.

A picture of Foley, dressed in his Navy uniform, and the U.S. flag were placed on the casket, which was surrounded by about 30 bouquets of roses.

Remarks by Faith Temple Church members and others who knew Foley reflected the sadness and the sense of loss they felt in Foley's death. But they recalled that Foley was a rejoiceful man, and led the crowd in singing some of his favorite praise songs.

Foley sang in special groups and in the church choir, and played several instruments.

"You might as well get happy, because Tyrone was a happy man," said Faith Temple mistress of ceremonies Wynell Glover.

"I remember Tyrone coming in the (Smith Temple) doors rejoicing," Ms. Glover said.

"Foley loved to magnify the Lord, so we're going to magnify the Lord today."

"A tragedy of this kind affects so many people and touches so many lives," said the Rev. Dr. David E. Houston, pastor of Smith Temple, in delivering the eulogy.

"Tyrone was a fine young man. His mother would share with me some of the letters he wrote to her while in the Navy. The letters always said 'have the church and pastor pray for me.' This is the type of person he was."

Houston compared Foley to Stephen, who was the first to die for the Christian faith in the New Testament.

"This young man (Foley) died while serving," he said. "He was working, he was on duty, he was on the job. What a fitting epitaph for all of us — to die while serving, while giving our lives in service of others and the Lord."

Houston said Foley "died in service for the country he loved. A country which was not always kind to him.

"Thank God for a president (George Bush) who sees the need for a more kind and gentle nation. We definitely need a more kind and gentle nation."

The Whitehouse High School faculty and Foley's 1980 classmates presented the his family with plaques in his honor.

WHS faculty member Cleo Richardson remembered Foley as "one who always answered to the call of duty no matter what the cost."

"I had the rich and beautiful experience of knowing Tyrone," she said. "I watched him grow from a little boy to a fine young man."

Mrs. Richardson said Foley "greatly loved" by WHS faculty and students.

"We appreciate all those just for today's that Tyrone Foley shared with us," said classmate Avonnette Brown. "We all loved him, but God loved him more."

Survivors include his wife, Mrs. Denise Foley, Norfolk, Va.; two stepdaughters, Erica and Michelle, Norfolk, Va.; his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Melvin C. Foley, Ballard; and a sister, Sheila L. Foley, Dallas.

HARVEY

Continued From Page 1

a one-day trip to Athens to let Harvey workers know they have national support.

"It can be awfully lonely on the picket line," he said. "It is nice for them (strikers) to know they have support."

Enlo Carrion of New York, president of the New York State Amalgamated Industrial Union, said he was attending the rally "in support of my sisters and brothers in their just struggle for dignity and respect and for a fair living wage.

"We feel that this company is trying to break the union, and we just won't allow it."

YARNS

Continued From Page 1

and show business will take place in September.

Georgia Foreman, Earl Farran and Jimmy Walker are among those mentioned. The former heavyweight champ, the Phoenix Cardinals' fullback and the television sitcom "Good Times" actor all are Job Corps graduates.

They are among 75,000 alumni of the U.S. Forest Service's Job Corps program who officials hope will show up for the silver anniversary reunion. The gathering, planned primarily for southeastern U.S. residents, will be in Hot Springs, Ark., Sept. 1-3.

Many of the festivities will take place at the nearby Ouachita National Forest's Job Corps Center which was established in January 1964, the first such conservation center in the nation.

Jim Everage, who heads the Forest Service's regional Human Resources Program in Atlanta, said his office has been sending out announcements but, "it's difficult to locate everyone who's been involved. The older corps members are the hardest to contact since many have moved several times since they completed their courses."

CORPS MEMBERS from every year since the program's inception are being sought by Everage. He also is inviting former center directors and staff members who have been affiliated with the organization.

The only center in Texas, at New Waverly, operated under the Forest Service from 1960 through 1969. As the Gulf Coast Trade Center, the site still is being used for job training, but it is now operated by a private contractor.

National Forests in Texas Supervisor Mike Lanaan, who once held Everage's job and also was a center director in Washington State, is planning to attend the reunion.

He added that he hopes all Texans who have taken part in the program will also be there.

Additional information may be obtained by writing: U.S. Forest Service, ATTN: Job Corps Reunion-HRP, 1720 Peachtree Road/NW, Atlanta, GA 30367-9102.

Woman Dies, Two Injured At Gladewater

GLADEWATER — An 18-year-old Gladewater woman was killed and two other people injured in a two-car collision near Gladewater early Saturday.

The accident occurred about 2:10 a.m. on Farm-to-Market 2275, one mile east of Gladewater. Kathryn Ann Roberts, a passenger in one of the cars, died at the scene, a spokesman with Texas Department of Public Safety said.

Gregg County Justice of the Peace Virginia Barlow performed the inquest, the spokesman said.

Miss Roberts was a passenger in a car driven eastbound on FM 2275 by Kathryn Johnston, 17, a Gladewater student. Miss Johnston was treated for minor cuts at Gladewater Memorial Hospital and released.

The driver of the other car, Gregory Goggans, 38, a Gladewater oilfield worker, remains in stable condition at Longview Regional Hospital, where he is being treated for cuts and a concussion, a hospital spokesman said.

The DPS spokesman said according to a report by Trooper Randy Stewart, the accident occurred when Miss Johnston lost control of her car and was in collision with the car driven by Goggans.

All the victims were wearing seatbelts, the reports show.

SHOOTING

Continued From Page 1

dent. I'm not sure until we get the projectile," Beaird said.

Beaird said he ordered an autopsy and experts to get the results Monday.

Blake said the shooting occured between midnight and 6 a.m., and the apartment showed signs of a struggle.

"I think most of the scuffle was done thrashing after he got shot, trying to get out the door," Beaird said. "He was halfway in and halfway out the front door."

Blake said Honeycutt apparently lived alone.

The homicide is being investigated by detective Danny Alexander, Tyler Police Department.



file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/Tyler%20Full%20Page.jpg [6/30/2003 8:26:16 AM]



YARNS Continued From Page 1

and show business will take place in September.

George Foreman, Earl Farran and Jimmy Walker are among those mentioned. The former heavyweight champ, the Phoenix Cardinals fullback and the television sitcom "Good Times" actor all are Job Corps graduates.

They are among 75,000 alumni of the U.S. Forest Service's Job Corps program who officials hope will show up for the silver anniversary reunion. The gathering, planned primarily for southeastern U.S. residents, will be in Hot Springs, Ark., Sept. 1-3.

Many of the festivities will take place at the nearby Ouachita National Forest's Job Corps. Center which was established in January 1964, the first such conservation center in the nation.

Jim Everage, who heads the Forest Service's regional Human Resources Program in Atlanta, said his office has been sending out announcements but, "it's difficult to locate everyone who's been involved. The older corps members are the hardest to contact since many have moved several times since they completed their courses."

CORPS MEMBERS from every year since the program's inception are being sought by Everage. He also is inviting former center directors and staff members who have been affiliated with the organization.

The only center in Texas, at New Waverly, operated under the Forest Service from 1965 through 1969. As the Gulf Coast Trade Center, the site still is being used for job training, but it is now operated by a private contractor.

National Forests in Texas Supervisor Mike Lannan, who once held Everage's job and also was a center director in Washington State, is planning to attend the reunion.

He added that he hopes all Texans who have taken part in the program will also be there.

Additional information may be obtained by writing: U.S. Forest Service, ATTN: Job Corps Reunion--HRP, 1720 Peachtree Road/NW, Atlanta, GA 30367-9102.

by Kathryn Johnston, 17, a Gladewater student. Miss Johnston was treated for minor cuts at Gladewater Memorial Hospital and released.

The driver of the other car, Gregory Goggans, 18, a Gladewater oilfield worker, remains in stable condition at Longview Regional Hospital, where he is being treated for cuts and a concussion, a hospital spokesman said.

The DPS spokesman said according to a report by Trooper Randy Stewart, the accident occurred when Miss Johnston lost control of her car and was in collision with the car driven by Goggans.

All the victims were wearing seatbelts, the reports show.

SHOOTING

Continued From Page 1

liberi. I'm not sure until we get the projectile," Beaird said.

Beaird said he ordered an autopsy and expects to get the results Monday.

Blake said the shooting occured between midnight and 5 a.m., and the apartment showed signs of a struggle.

"I think most of the scuffle was done thrashing after he got shot, trying to get out the door," Beaird said. "He was halfway in and halfway out the front door."

Blake said Honeycutt apparently lived alone.

The homicide is being investigated by detective Danny Alexander, Tyler Police Department.

nsabelt suits
ithout a belt

ays, warm nights. They call for Sansabelt®
ight blend, they're your first resort for warm-
r favorite look in either a new belt-loop or
at even when the heat is on. $325.00

ck &
ice
ss shop

9:30-6:00 Mon.-Sat. / Closed Sunday

From Adam -- THE WORLD has always been held captive; that is NOT news. WHAT IS NEWS? Now -- THE CHURCH is being held hostage! The prophetic event just at hand is the existence of the church-in-captivity. THE WORLD has always been a wilderness. Yet, today -- as in Christ's time -- THE CHURCH has receded into a spiritual wasteland! Into this void comes "a voice of one calling in the desert." And seven WARNING MESSAGES are here being trumpeted! Are you afraid to read them?

PLEASE NOTE: This material HAS BEEN SUBMITTED to the Pastor General of the WCG.

1 A GOOD NEWS- LETTER ... A tribute to Mr. Herbert Armstrong who has searched for truth. "But,the BAD NEWS,brethren..."[GN 8/79] Why would ministers "see we are in mortal DANGER"? What is the Church's fortune? Rev.3:17.

2 NOW, THE LAST ERA The baton has been passed.What was the prophetic statement made by Mr.Armstrong?[GN 5/86] How has Amos 3:7 been fulfilled? How did the 7th era creep in? Is Matthew 25 becoming past history? Luke 21:36.

3 A TALE OF TWO FAMILIES Physical/Spiritual.BOTH? DUALITY exists? How are GOD's people being destroyed? Moses Heb. 8:8. NOW,who are the "subjects of the kingdom"?Wasn't Jesus killed by His own? To whom will He say "I NEVER KNEW YOU."

4 ZECHARIAH'S PUZZLE How does Zech. 3-8 fit into MY times? [GN 5/80] The Zerubbabel KEY [GT 4/79] unlocks the mystery of Joshua: HAG/ZAT --- Davidic/Levitic.To what leader will Christ come?How do our plans fit Isaiah 55:8.

5 STABBED IN THE BACK What did King David experience? What warning did Mr.Armstrong give to the ministry? [GN 12/79] to the members? [GN 10/81] What TRUTH has been watered down?In the Church,where does authority end?[GT 8/79]

6 THE REAL 'FOPE' Let Paul explain the Temple of God.What does the AC Bible Course state about Ithrels.2:4? What is the GREAT LIE? How does the GREAT Apostasy occur? Did not Satan attract the Son's of God on the earth ONCE?

7 "WHO KNOWS?" Selah,Israel,Jerusalem--all TRUE "Ekklesia"(s!) left God. What are WE trusting in? How long can we stay silent? Ezek.3:18-20.Why CAN'T God handle it? NY Churches HAVE moved! Will you be fighting Christ?

1-800-LAST ERA

GERVAIS K. BERVARS
P.O. Box 9212
Pasadena, CA 91109

What is required is that YOU apply The Berean Policy because these truths are provable directly from the WORD OF GOD. To receive the entire "scroll," write -- or call -- and request BY NAME: The Letter to Laodicea. We'll send it to you free and without obligation; our purpose is only to warn. Don't YOU ignore this trumpet-call!

For the Worldwide Church of God

Additional information may be obtained by writing: U.S. Forest Service, ATTN: Job Corps Reunion--HRP, 1720 Peachtree Road/NW, Atnta, GA 30367-9102.

The homicide is being investig ed by detective Danny Alexand Tyler Police Department.

From Adam -- THE WORLD has always been held captive; that is NOT news. HERE IS NEWS! Now -- THE CHURCH is being held hostage! The prophetic event just at hand is the existence of the church-in-captivity. THE WORLD has always been a wilderness. Yet, today -- as in Christ's time -- THE CHURCH has receded into a spiritual wasteland! Into this void comes "a voice of one calling in the desert." And seven WARNING MESSAGES are here being trumpeted! Are you afraid to read them?

1-800 LAST ERA

PLEASE NOTE: This material HAS BEEN SUBMITTED to the Pastor General of the WCG.

1 A GOOD NEWS- LETTER ... A tribute to Mr. Herbert Armstrong who searched for truth. "But,the BAD NEWS,brethren..."[GN 8/79] Why would he warn "we are in mortal DANGER"? What is the Church's fortune? Rev.3:17.

2 NOW, THE LAST ERA

The baton has been passed.What was the prophetic statement made by Mr.Armstrong?[GN 5/86] How has Amos 3:7 been fulfilled? How did the 7th era creep in? Is Matthew 25 becoming past history? Luke 21:36.

3 A TALE OF TWO FAMILIES

Physical/Spiritual,OT/NT DUALITY exists! How are GOD's people being destroyed? Hosea 4:6. NOW,who are the "subjects of the kingdom"?Wasn't Jesus killed by His own? To whom will He say "I NEVER KNEW YOU."

4 ZECHARIAH'S PUZZLE

How does Zech. 3-6 fit into NT times? [GN 5/80] The Zerubbabel KEY [PT 4/79] unlocks the mystery of Joshua: HWA/JWT --- Davidic/Levitic.To what leader will Christ come?How do our plans fit in?Isaiah 55:8.

5 STABBED IN THE BACK

What did King David experience? What warning did Mr.Armstrong give to the ministry? [GN 10/79] to the members? [GN 10/81] What TRUTH has been watered down?In the Church,where does authority end?[PT 8/79]

6 THE REAL 'POPE'

Let Paul explain the Temple of God.What does the AC Bible Course state about II Thess.2:4? What is the GREAT LIE? How does the GREAT Apostasy occur? Did not Satan direct the Gov't of God on the earth ONCE?

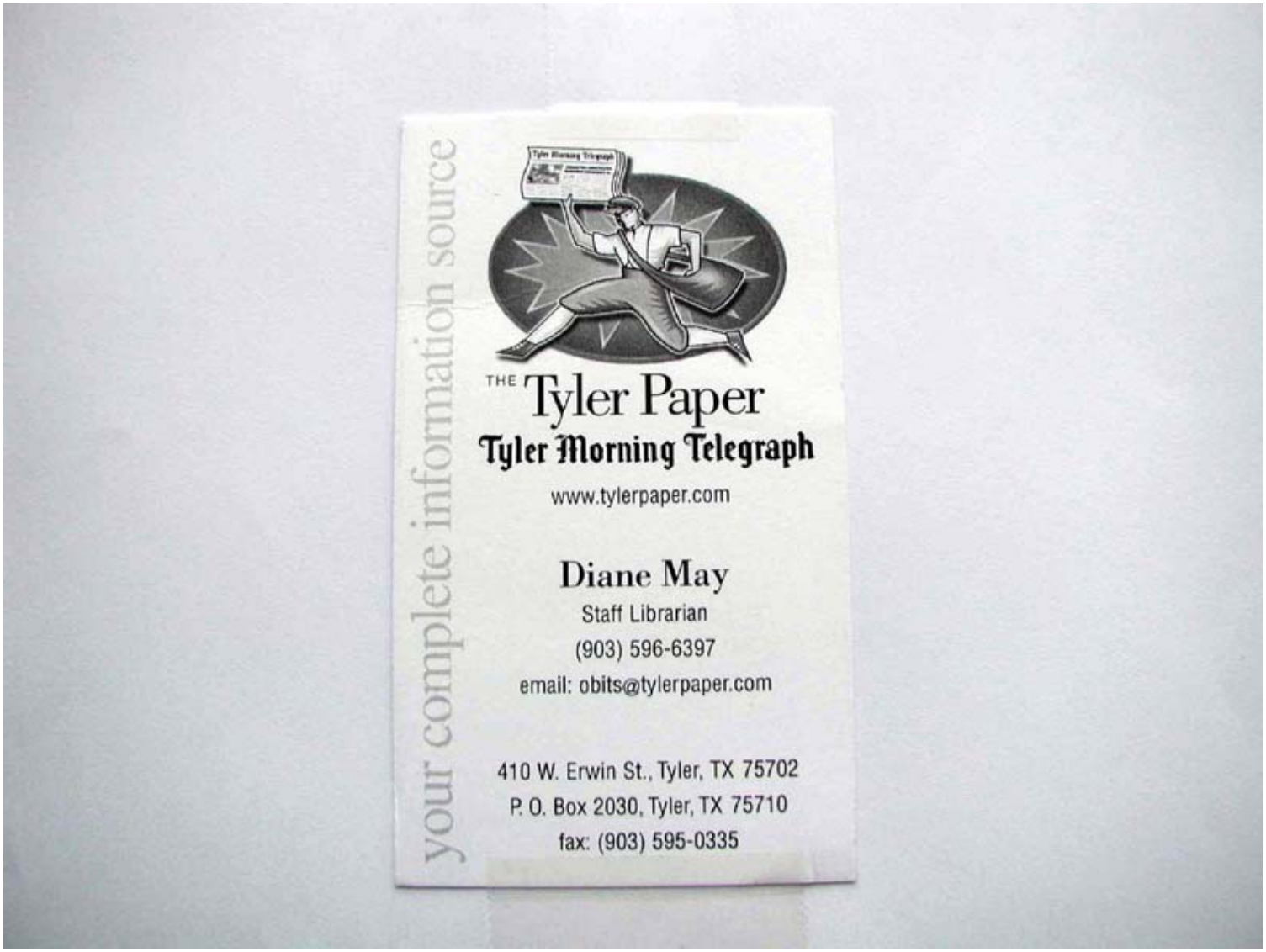
7 'WHO MOVED?'

Shiloh,Israel,Jerusalem--all TRUE "Ekklesia";All left God. What are WE trusting in? How long can we stay silent? Ezek.3:18-20.Why CAN'T God handle it? NT Churches HAVE moved! Will you be fighting Christ?

DERVAES & DERVAES
P.O. Box 92322
Pasadena, CA 91109

What is required is that YOU apply The Berean Policy because these truths are provable directly from the WORD OF GOD. To receive the entire "scroll," write -- or call -- and request BY NAME: The Letter to Laodicea. We'll send it to you free and without obligation; our purpose is only to warn. Don't YOU ignore this trumpet-call!

For the Worldwide Church of God


your complete information source
THE Tyler Paper
Tyler Morning Telegraph
www.tylerpaper.com
Diane May
Staff Librarian
(903) 596-6397
email: obits@tylerpaper.com
410 W. Erwin St., Tyler, TX 75702
P. O. Box 2030, Tyler, TX 75710
fax: (903) 595-0335

Aliens study for citizenship

HOUSTON (AP) — A day before the deadline, Isabel Cedillo walked into a federal office at a shopping center, hoping to end seven years of skirting the law as an illegal alien.



Cedillo

Now the Mexican woman and her seven children are learning English and civics and are on their way to becoming American citizens, along with some 1.7 million others granted temporary residency under the amnesty program that ended a year ago this week.

The program is operating without major flaws, said Richard Rios, director of the Immigration and Naturalization Service office in Houston.

Under the 1986 Immigration Reform and Control Act, people seeking amnesty from prosecution and deportation as illegal aliens had to prove they had been living in the United States continuously since Jan. 1, 1982, and apply for temporary residency between May 5, 1987, and May 4, 1988.

The Houston amnesty center became the busiest in the nation, taking 137,000 applications during the year-long period.

Residency was denied only to those who couldn't prove they had been in the United States since January 1982 or who had a felony or three misdemeanor convictions or had been deported before, said Jean Christiansen, an INS spokeswoman in Dallas.

"Nationwide, the amnesty program had a 94 percent approval rate," Rios said.

Those approved for temporary residency begin the process of applying for permanent residency. Already, 12,300 aliens have been granted permanent residency in Houston, Rios said. The national figure was not immediately available.

It will take an additional five years before the new permanent residents can become American citizens. During that time, most amnesty applicants must pass an English-language civics test.

Exemptions from the test are granted to people under 16 or over 70, and those who have attended a year of high school, college or graduate school or have completed 40 hours of a course like the one Cedillo is taking.

"I like to learn, so I've been coming here to learn," she said in Spanish, after attending a class at a neighborhood center.

For two hours, she and about a dozen other students listened to Juan Vasquez explain about the 13 original colonies, the American flag and the three branches of government.

National Guardsman arrested with truck full of marijuana

COMBES (AP) — A uniformed Texas National Guard member driving a U.S. Army Reserve truck carrying marijuana was among five men arrested Saturday in related drug busts that netted 2,623 pounds of the illegal weed.

Sgt. Lionel Gonzalez, 34, of Harlingen was stopped while driving the military three-quarter-ton truck about two miles north of Combes on U.S. Highway 77 in Cameron County, said DPS spokesman David Wells. Combes is about 10 miles north of Harlingen in South Texas.

Gonzalez and the four other suspects were charged with aggravated possession of marijuana. The arrests began about 4:45 a.m. and involved the Department of Public Safety Narcotics division, FBI, Internal Revenue Service and Texas National Guard.

The truck Gonzalez drove was assigned to an Army Reserve unit in Houston and was carrying 833 pounds of marijuana packed in cardboard boxes and covered with military tarp, Wells said.

Gonzalez was dressed in a Texas Guard uniform, but it was not known whether he was on duty, authorities said.

Along with the military truck, law officers stopped a Chevrolet 1982 S-10 truck and arrested Martin Seltx Renteria, 29, and Sabas Vallejo Jr., 40, both of Brownsville, Wells said. Neither are members of the military.

After DPS agents stopped the trucks, they obtained a search warrant for Gonzalez' Harlingen home and seized $12,000, Wells said.

Another rural residence was also searched in Cameron County. Officials found 1,790 pounds of marijuana there and arrested Jose Zamora, 53, and Joseph Zamora Jr., 32, both of San Benito.

Employers of illegals face INS

AUSTIN (AP) — The head of an Immigration and Naturalization Service team from San Antonio said a three-day investigation here led to arrests of undocumented workers, whose employers face possible prosecution.

Scott Robertson said a dozen aliens were detained when the INS team combed Austin hotels, restaurants, landscape and construction

T. S. Arrington, M.D.
DISEASES of the SKIN
CANCER of the SKIN
Announces
Our New Location At:
903 PEGUES PLACE
TUESDAYS & FRIDAYS
758-1170
Effective May 1

1-800 LAST ERA

From Adam — THE WORLD has always been held captive; that is NOT news. HERE IS NEWS! Now — THE CHURCH is being held hostage! The prophetic event just at hand is the existence of the church-in-captivity. THE WORLD has always been a wilderness. Yet, today — as in Christ's time — THE CHURCH has receded into a spiritual wasteland! Into this void comes "a voice of one calling in the desert." And seven WARNING MESSAGES are here being trumpeted! Are you afraid to read them?

PLEASE NOTE: This material HAS BEEN SUBMITTED to the Pastor General of the WCG.

1 A GOOD NEWS LETTER ... A tribute to Mr. Herbert Armstrong who searched for truth. "But,the BAD NEWS,brethren..."(EN 8/79) Why would he warn "we are in mortal DANGER"? What is the Church's fortune? Rev.3:17.

2 NOW, THE LAST ERA
The baton has been passed.What was the prophetic statement made by Mr.Armstrong?(EN 5/86) How has Amos 3:7 been fulfilled? How did the 7th era creep in? Is Matthew 25 becoming past history? Luke 21:36.

3 A TALE OF TWO FAMILIES
Physical/Spiritual,OLIVE QUALITY exists! Now are GOD's people being destroyed? Moses did. NOW,who are the "subjects of the kingdom"?Jesus killed by His own! To whom will He say "I NEVER KNEW YOU."

4 ZECHARIAH'S PUZZLE
How does Zech. 3-6 fit into NT times? (EN 5/80) The Zerubbabel KEY (PI 4/79) unlocks the mystery of Joshua: MAN/ONE --- Davidic/Levitic.To what leader will Christ come?How do our plans fit Unfinished Sin.

5 STABBED IN THE BACK
What did King David experience? What warning did Mr.Armstrong give to the ministry? (EN 10/79) to the members? (EN 10/81) What TRUTH has been watered down?In the Church,where does authority end?(PI 8/79)

6 THE REAL 'POPE'
Let Paul explain the Temple of God.What does the AC Bible Course state about Illness...(?)? What is the GREAT LIE? How does the GREAT Apostasy occur? Did not Satan direct the Do-it of God on the earth ONCE?

7 'WHO MOVED?'
Shiloh,Israel,Jerusalem---all TRUE "Christs";all left God. What are WE trusting to? How long can we stay silent? Lam.2:18-20.Why CAN'T God handle it? NT Churches HAVE moved! Will you be fighting Christ?

What is required is that YOU apply The Berean Policy because these truths are provable directly from the WORD OF GOD. To receive the entire "scroll" write — or call — and request BY NAME: The Letter to Laodicea. We'll send it to you free and without obligation: our purpose is only to warn. Don't YOU ignore this trumpet-call!

BEREAN'S BARGAIN
P.O. Box 1042
Upland, CA 91786

Aliens study for citizen

HOUSTON (AP) — A day before the deadline, Isabel Cedillo walked into a federal office at a shopping center, hoping to end seven years of skirting the law as an illegal alien.



Under the 1986 Immigration Reform and Control Act, people seeking amnesty from prosecution and deportation as illegal aliens had to prove they had been living in the United States continuously since Jan. 1, 1982, and apply for temporary residency between May 5, 1987, and May 4, 1988.

The Houston amnesty center became the busiest in the na-

cy. Already, 12,
been granted
dency in Hous
The national
immediately ava

It will take ar
years before the
residents can be
citizens. During
amnesty applicar
English-language

Exemptions fr

is about 10 miles north of Harlingen in South Texas.

Gonzalez and the four other as Guard uniform, but it was not known whether he was on duty, authorities said.

of marijuana there and arrested Jose Zamora, 53, and Joseph Zamora Jr., 32, both of San Benito.

From Adam — THE WORLD has always been held captive; that is NOT news. HERE IS NEWS! Now — THE CHURCH is being held hostage! The prophetic event just at hand is the existence of the church-in-captivity. THE WORLD has always been a wilderness. Yet, today — as in Christ's time — THE CHURCH has receded into a spiritual wasteland! Into this void comes "a voice of one calling in the desert." And seven WARNING MESSAGES are here being trumpeted! Are you afraid to read them?

1-800 LAST ERA

PLEASE NOTE: This material HAS BEEN SUBMITTED to the Pastor General of the WCG.

1 A GOOD NEWS LETTER ... A tribute to Mr. Herbert Armstrong who searched for truth. "But,the BAD NEWS,brethren..."[GN 8/79] Why would he warn "we are in mortal DANGER"? What is the Church's fortune? Rev.3:17.

2 NOW, THE LAST ERA

The baton has been passed.What was the prophetic statement made by Mr.Armstrong?[GN 5/86] How has Amos 3:7 been fulfilled? How did the 7th era creep in? Is Matthew 25 becoming past history? Luke 21:36.

3 A TALE OF TWO FAMILIES

Physical/Spiritual,OT/NT DUALITY exists! How are GOD's people being destroyed? Hosea 4:6. NOW,who are the "subjects of the kingdom"?Wasn't Jesus killed by His own? To whom will He say "I NEVER KNEW YOU."

4 ZECHARIAH'S PUZZLE

How does Zech. 3-6 fit into NT times? [GN 5/80] The Zerubbabel KEY [PT 4/79] unlocks the mystery of Joshua: HWA/JWT --- Davidic/Levitic.To what leader will Christ come?How do our plans fit in?Isaiah 55:8.

5 STABBED IN THE BACK

What did King David experience? What warning d[illegible] Mr.Armstrong give to the ministry? [GN 10/79] t[illegible] the members? [GN 10/81] What TRUTH has been watered down?In the Church,where does authority end?[PT 8/79]

6 THE REAL 'POPE'

Let Paul explain the Temple of God.What does the AC Bible Course state about IIThess.2:4? What is the GREAT LIE? How does the GREAT Apostasy occur? Did not Satan direct the Gov't of God on the earth ONCE?

7 'WHO MOVED?'

Shiloh,Israel,Jerusalem--all TRUE "Ekklesia";All left God. What are WE trusting in? How long can we stay silent? Ezek.3:18-20.Why CAN'T God handle it? NT Churches HAVE moved! Will you be fighting Christ?

DERVAES & DERVAES
O. Box 92322
adena, CA 91109

What is required is that YOU apply The Berean Policy because these truths are provable directly from the WORD OF GOD. To receive the entire "scroll" write — or call — and request BY NAME: The Letter to Laodicea. We'll send it to you free and without obligation; our purpose is only to warn. Don't YOU ignore this trumpet-call!

http://www.yep.com/translate.shtml http://www.yep.com/translate.shtml**Letter to Laodicea - *Mailing List of Ministers***

THESE 237 KNEW!

'SHEPHERDS' INFORMED FIRST DURING 1987 - 1988
-- BUT ONLY AFTER PASTOR GENERAL TKACH FAILED
REPEATEDLY IN HIS BIBLICAL (AND PERSONAL) RESPONSIBILITY --

Copyright © Jules Dervaes

All these evangelists, pastors, local elders, deacons, and PT/GN writers, etc., received (subject to error in mailings, etc.) one or more mailings sent to their home addresses or offices. All names for unsolicited scrolls (excluding personal friends) were obtained from the church's WORLDWIDE NEWS--from the announcement and local church news sections. Then the addresses were found in the state phone directories at the public libraries.

* Indicates that the minister's ADDRESS was not known; therefore, the literature was sent to a member in his congregation with a written request to forward it to that minister by name.

A

ADAIR, Collin / Vancouver, CAN
ALBERT, David / AC-Pasadena, CA
ALBRECHT, Greg / AC-Pasadena, CA
AMES, Guy / Philippines office
AMES, Richard / AC-Pasadena, CA
AMOS, John / Columbus, OH
ANDRIST, B / Switzerland office
ANTION, Gary / AC-Pasadena, CA
APARTIAN, Dibar / AC-Pasadena, CA
AVERETT, James / Greensboro, NC

B

BACHELLOR, Craig / Melbourne, FL
BAILEY, Frederick / Evansville, IN
BAIRD, Hal / AC-Big Sandy, TX
BALDWIN, James / Hillsboro, NH
BARR, Alan / Miami, FL
BASS, Stan / Puerto Rico Office
BAUMGARTNER, Richard / Muncie, IN
BEAM, Rick / Amarillo, TX
BERENDT, Robert / Edmonton, CAN
BEYERSDORFER, Karl / Cincinnati, OH
BIERER, Daniel / Sarasota, FL

M

*MANN, Dick / Kansas City, KS
MARRS, Edwin / New Orleans, LA
MARSHALL, Graemme / Calgary, CAN
MASON, Donald / Sand Springs, OK
MATHER, Kingsley / Nassau, Bahamas
MATTHEWS, Rod / Philippines office
MAY, Curtis / AC-Pasadena, CA
McCLELLAND, Bob / Tampa, FL
McCLUNG, Murray / AC-Pasadena, CA
McCOLM, Les / Cerritos, CA
McCRADY, Frank Jr. / Indianapolis, IN
McCRADY, Frank III / Lakeland, FL
McNAIR, Carl / Tucson, AZ
McNAIR, Raymond / AC-Pasadena, CA
McNEELY, Darris / Fort Wayne, IN
MEEKER, George Jr. / Springfield, MO
MEREDITH, Rod / AC-Big Sandy, TX
METZEL, David / Cleveland, OH
MILLICH, Rand /Columbus, MO
MILLER, Carroll / AC-Pasadena, CA
MILLER, Norman / AC-Pasadena, CA
*MILNER, Dennis / Flint, MI
MORRIS, Dick / Lakeland, FL

N

BIILINGSLEY, A / Greenwell Spgs ,LA
BLACKWELL, Dean / AC-Pasadena, CA
BOOZE, Michael / Raleigh, NC
BRADY, Kenneth Sr. / Miami, FL
BRIGGIE, Lloyd / Youngstown, OH
*BRYCE, Charles / Shreveport, LA
BUCHANAN, Steve / Rapid City, SD
BULLOCK, Allen / Dallas, TX
BURQUIST, John / Mobile, AL
BUTLER, Dennis / AC-Pasadena, CA

C

CARBONNEL, G / West Indies office
CARDONA, Mark / Phoenix, AZ
CATHERWOOD, Carn /AC-Pasadena, CA
CHERRY, Trevor / Calgary, CAN
*CHOVAN, Milan / Akron, OH
CLARK, Dick / Tampa, FL
CRIDER, Glenn / Austin, TX

D

DAHLGREEN, Melvin / Tacoma, WA
DEAN, Aaron / AC-Pasadena, CA
DE BREE, Bram / Netherlands office
DEMAREST, Roy / Tampa, FL
DENNIS, Alvin / Cincinnati, OH
*DICK, Randall / Dallas, TX
DUBOIS, Erik / West Indies office
DUKE, Russell / AC-Big Sandy, TX
DYER, Arthur / Philadelphia, PA

E

*EARLE, K Neil / Toronto, CAN
*EASTWOOD, Kevin / Melbourne, AUST
ECKER, Thomas / Vancouver, CAN
*ELLIOTT, Art / Phoenix, AZ
ELLIOTT, John /Sioux Falls, SD
EMERY, Richard / El Paso, TX
ENCINOSA, Bill / Tampa, FL
ENGELBART, Guy / Cleveland, OH
*ENGELBART, Oswald / Modesto, CA

F

FAULKNER, Dexter / GN-Pasadena, CA
FENTRESS, Kent / Bowling Green, KY
FIELDER, David / Toledo, OH
FIELDS, Jay / Beaverton, OR
FIKE, Jack / Tampa, FL
FLURRY, Gerald / Edmond, OK
FLYNN, Ross / Dallas, TX
FOSTER, Roger / Ft. Lauderdale, FL
FRANKEL, Richard / Washington, DC

G

NATHAN, Peter / New Zealand office
NEFF, Lawrence / Folsom, CA
NELSON, Kermit / AC-Pasadena, CA
NIETO, Carlos / Columbia, SC
NOEL, Eugene / Germantown, WI
NORDSTROM, Alvin / Winnipeg, CAN
NORMAN, Gilbert / AC-Big Sandy, TX
NYHUS, Laurie / Toronto, CAN

O

*O'BRIEN, James / Amarillo, TX
O'DELL, Samuel / Amarillo, TX
*OGWYN, John / Houston, TX

P

PACK, David / Pleasantville, NY
PARSONS, Frank / AC-Big Sandy, TX
PEINE, Thomas / Indianapolis, IN
PELLEY, Dennis / AC-Pasadena, CA
PENTLIN, John / Kansas City, KS
PEOPLES, Jim / Colton, CA
*PETTIT, Robert / San Antonio, TX
*PETTY, Gary / Houston, TX
PICARD, D / Pointe-Claire, CAN
*PIFER, Garry / Champaign, IL

Q

QUILLEN, Bill / Missoula, MT
QUINONES, Juan / Brooklyn, NY

R

RAMOS, Mr. /AC-Pasadena, CA
*REEDY, Ronald / Wilkes-Barre, PA
REYER, James / Pasadena, CA
*REYES, Camilio / Bakersfield, CA
RICE, Richard / AC-Pasadena, CA
RICHARDS, Gary / AC-Pasadena, CA
RITTENBAUGH, John / Tujunga, CA
ROBERTSON, Dennis / AC-Pasadena, CA
ROGERS, Dan / Greensboro, NC
ROOT, Victor / AC-Pasadena, CA
ROYER, Bill / Sarasota, FL

S

SALYER, Larry / AC-Pasadena, CA *SARGENT, Gary / San Antonio, TX
SCHNEE, Frank / West German office
SCHNIPPERT, Bernard / Las Vegas, NV
SCHMEDES, Leslie / Henrietta, NY
SCHREIBER, Leonard / Eugene, OR
*SCHREIBER, Randy / Reno, NV
SCHROEDER, John Ross / Chicago, IL
SEDLIACIK, Richard / Pasadena, CA
SERVIDIO, James / Catonsville, MD
SHOAF, Norman /Temple City, CA
*SILCOX, Andrew / San Antonio, TX
SMITH, Carlton / Los Olivos, CA

GENTLEMAN, Dennis / Fairbanks, AK
*GIESE, Kenneth / Houston, TX
GOETHALS, Gilbert / Little Rock, AR
*GREEN, Cecil / Houston, TX
GUNDERSON, Gilbert / Tacoma, WA

H

HALBE, Bill / AC-Pasadena, CA
HALFORD, John / S. Pasadena, CA
HAMPTON, Arnold / Chicago, IL
*HART, George / Greensboro, NC
HAVIR, Dave / Lexington, KY
*HEAP, Thomas / Modesto, CA
HEATON, Warren / Hamburg, NY
HEGVOLD, Selmer / AC-Pasadena, CA
HEGVOLD, Sydney / AC-Pasadena, CA
HELGE, Ralph / AC-Pasadena, CA
HENSON, Donald / Terrebone, OR
HOEFFLE, James / Belleville, OH
HOEH, Herman / AC-Pasadena, CA
HOGBERG, Gene / AC-Pasadena, CA
*HOLLADAY, Roy / Wilkes-Barre, PA
*HOLM, Randy / Champaign, IL
HONGERLOOT, B / AC-Pasadena, CA
HOWE,Ron / St. Petersburg, FL
HOYT,Bryan / Portland, OR
HOYT, Ernest / Eugene, OR
HULME, David / AC-Pasadena, CA
HUNSBERGER, David / AC-Pasadena, CA

J

JACKSON, Harold / AC-Pasadena, CA
JAHNS, William / Akron, OH
*JAMSON, Ronald / Shreveport, LA
JENKINS, James / Jersey City, NJ
*JOHNSON, Walter / Austin, TX
*JOHNSTON, Lyall / Wellington, NZ
JOSEPH, Mordecai / AC-Pasadena, CA

K

KACKOS, George / Grandville, MI
KAPLAN, Mark / AC-Pasadena, CA
KELLY, Ron / Duarte, CA
KENNEDY ,John / AC-Pasadena, CA
KILLINGLEY, Mr. / AC-Pasadena, CA
KIRK, Judd / Goddard, KS
KNELLER, Sam / France office
KUBIK, Victor / Farmington, MN

L

LARAVIA, Ellis / AC-Pasadena, CA
LARKIN, John / Lancaster, NY
*LAUGHLAND, Ronald / Hammond, IN
*LAWSON, Donald / Salt Lake City, UT
LeBLANC, Mr. / AC-Pasadena, CA
LESTER, Harold / Austin, TX
LILLEGREEN, Joel / Brookfield, WI
SMITH, Norman / Vista, CA
*SMITH, Tom / Helena, MT
SMYLIE, Kenneth / Hoover, AL
SOWER, Ron / AC-Pasadena, CA
SPANGLER, Melvin / Littleton, CO
STAVRINIDES, MR. / AC-Pasadena, CA
STENGER, William / AC-Pasadena, CA
STEEP, Clayton / GN-Pasadena, CA
STOKES, James / S. Pasadena, CA
STUMP, Keith / AC-Pasadena, CA
SUCKLING, Arthur / AC-Pasadena, CA
*SUTCLIFFE, Collin / Christchurch, NZ *SZYMKOWIAK, Vincent / Detroit, MI

T

*TAYLOR, Raymond / Fort Worth, TX
THOMAS, Donald / Mobile, AL
THOMPSON, Richard / AC-Big Sandy, TX
TKACH, J W Jr. / AC-Pasadena, CA
TKACH, J W Sr. / AC-Pasadena, CA
TORRANCE,MR. / AC-Pasadena, CA
TREYBIG, Harold / Houston, TX
TREYBIG, Kenneth / AC-Big Sandy, TX
TUCK, Lawson / Boise, ID
TUCKER, Rowlen / Memphis, TN
TURNER, James / Phoenix, AZ
TURK, Thomas / Mexico office

V

VAN DEVENTER, Dennis / Pasadena, CA
VELLER, Braden / Tampa, FL
VIEHE, MR. / AC-Pasadena, CA
VILLIERS, Terrence / Sydney, AST
VOREL, Lavene / St. Petersburg, FL

W

WAINWRIGHT, DR. / AC-Pasadena, CA *WAIT, Clyde / Champaign, IL
WALKER, Robert / AC-Pasadena, CA
WALLICH, C / Lakeland, FL
WARD, Don / AC-Big Sandy, TX
WATERHOUSE, Gerald / AC-Pasadena, CA
WEBBER, Robin / Monrovia, CA
WELCH, Mark / Grand Rapids, MI
WHEATCROFT, Dennis / Glendora, CA
WHITE, Glen / Clovis, CA
WHITE, Valden / Spokane, WA
WILSON, Dean / Portland, OR
WITTE, Gerald / Flint, MI
WRIGHT, Ray / Pasadena, CA

Y

YAEGER, Albert / Toledo, OH

Z

ZHORNE, Jeff / Pasadena, CA
ZIMMERMAN, Charles / Cheyenne, WY

LIPROSS, Roger / AC-Pasadena, CA
LISMAN, Ray / Chico, CA
LOCKE, Joe / AC-Pasadena, CA
LOHR, Ronald / Manito, IL
LOO, Gary / S. Pasadena, CA
LUKER, Dennis / Issaquah, WA

Note: Additionally, other pastors whose NAMES were not known were also sent the literature

by sending it to a member with a request to forward it.

Previous page Who Moved?

Next page Their Dirty Little Secret

Top of page

About Us | Contact Us | What's New | Site Map | The Hidden Years | The Letter to Laodicea

Signposts | The Hungry Years | Commentary | In Focus | World News Watch | HWA Archive

© Via del Rey. All rights reserved.

631 Cypress Avenue • Pasadena, California • 91103-2905
Website Inquiries: dervaes@viadelrey.com

SEVENTH LETTER

SENDER: Complete items 1 and 2 when additional services are desired, and complete items 3 and 4.
Put your address in the "RETURN TO" Space on the reverse side. Failure to do this will prevent this card from being returned to you. The return receipt fee will provide you the name of the person delivered to and the date of delivery. For additional fees the following services are available. Consult postmaster for fees and check box(es) for additional service(s) requested.
1. ☐ Show to whom delivered, date, and addressee's address. †(Extra charge)† 2. ☐ Restricted Delivery †(Extra charge)†

3. Article Addressed to:
MR. JOS. W. TKACH, SR.
AMBASSADOR COLLEGE
PASADENA CA
91123

4. Article Number
P670-840 404

Type of Service:
☐ Registered ☐ Insured
☑ Certified ☐ COD
☐ Express Mail

Always obtain signature of addressee or agent and DATE DELIVERED.

5. Signature — Addressee
X

6. Signature — Agent
X

7. Date of Delivery 8 JAN 1988

8. Addressee's Address (ONLY if requested and fee paid)

PS Form 3811, Mar. 1987 * U.S.G.P.O. 1987-178-268 DOMESTIC RETURN RECEIPT

1990 LETTER TO GERALD FLURRY

SENDER: Complete items 1 and 2 when additional services are desired, and complete items 3 and 4.
Put your address in the "RETURN TO" Space on the reverse side. Failure to do this will prevent this card from being returned to you. The return receipt fee will provide you the name of the person delivered to and the date of delivery. For additional services the following services are available. Consult postmaster for fees and check box(es) for additional service(s) requested.
1. ☑ Show to whom delivered, date, and addressee's address. (Extra charge) 2. ☐ Restricted Delivery (Extra charge)

3. Article Addressed to:
GERALD R. FLURRY
P.O. BOX 1787
EDMOND, OK
73083

4. Article Number
P 349 920 065

Type of Service:
☐ Registered ☐ Insured
☑ Certified ☐ COD
☐ Express Mail ☐ Return Receipt for Merchandise

Always obtain signature of addressee or agent and DATE DELIVERED.

5. Signature — Addressee
X

6. Signature — Agent
X Barb Flurry

7. Date of Delivery

8. Addressee's Address (ONLY if requested and fee paid) P.O. Box 1787 Edmond OK 73083

EDMOND OK OCT 3 1990 USPO

PS Form 3811, Apr. 1989 * U.S.G.P.O. 1989-238-815 DOMESTIC RETURN RECEIPT

FOR ONE TIME ONLY, A POSTAL EMPLOYEE COPIED THEIR RECORD SHOWING MR. TKACH'S SIGNATURE CONFIRMING DELIVERY OF THE FIRST LETTER

MIKE RASMUSSEN

Joseph W. Tkach

DATE 1-21-87

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/PT%20SO%201992%20pg%208.jpg

Notice it says "prophesy again" (Rev. 10:11) not "restore all things" again. Mr. Armstrong *emphasized* the Gospel and also prophesied. Our work *emphasizes* prophecy—it revolves around prophecy.

God has already "restored all things" through HWA. There is no need to restore again. But there is an urgent need to PROPHESY AGAIN, because God did not reveal many of the prophecies to HWA.

God's PCG must prophesy again in the midst of a Church split—inner court and outer court.

The PCG Work revolves around the little book. It's the only book we have. We have booklets, but only one little book.

If the Laodiceans fail to heed our warning, they must enter into the times of the Gentiles and be enslaved. Why does God mention the times of the Gentiles and not the Tribulation? It's probably because it helps us to see the shortness of time better. The Gentiles are rising inside and outside the nations of Israel. Israel is collapsing from within and is to be attacked from without.

The Philadelphians are to rise and measure the Laodiceans—many of them are measured for destruction. A GREAT PORTION OF THAT MEASURING IS HOLDING ON TO WHAT HWA TAUGHT! The word "measure" means to judge by any rule or standard. What HWA taught has a lot to do with our standard. But of course, God's word is how we measure them and ourselves. Just "rising" or rousing ourselves out of sleep spiritually is measuring the Laodiceans.

But notice, it says we must measure the "altar" also. The altar is where the priests served in the temple. So it is referring to God's ministers today.

Measuring the Ministry

The little book, or *Malachi's Message,* is aimed first and foremost at the ministers. The prophet Malachi corrected them most of all. The sinning ministers offer polluted bread to God's people (Mal. 1). Of course the message is also for the temple, or God's people. They were following the priests' instruction.

"And now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you" (Mal. 2:1). What commandment? The one in the book of Malachi which warns the ministers to stop causing people to stumble at the law (Mal. 2:7-8).

Who in this very end time has a little book warning God's own ministers and people to stop polluting God's word? Who has a little book, warning God's ministers to repent? The very title of our little book is *Malachi's Message*. The whole message is built around the book of Malachi.

The root word of *commandment* means to delegate or commission anyone with commands from God. The PCG was commissioned by God to deliver the little book—or *Malachi's Message*.

"If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the Lord of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart" (v. 2). If they will not HEAR or LAY IT TO HEART, God curses them. They can't hear a message or lay it to heart unless someone delivers it to them! The PCG has delivered the little book or *Malachi's Message*!

"Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and spread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your solemn feasts; and one shall take you away with it" (v. 3). If you look up the expression "solemn feasts" (#2282 in *Strong's*), you will see that 90% of the time this expression means God's Holy Days, and that's what it means here.

Who in this end time keeps God's Holy Days but pollutes them? (Even God's Sardis Church has lost His Holy Days.) Who in this end time has God's LAW, and is causing God's people "to stumble at the law"? This could only refer to the WCG. And who is warning the WCG of these sins? Only the PCG is! "And YE SHALL KNOW that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the Lord of hosts" (v. 4). The Laodiceans and the whole world are going to know God sent *Malachi's Message*! A mighty angel delivered it directly from God to man!

The Sun Shines Again

"And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire" (Rev. 10:1). The throne of God is pictured as being circled by a rainbow (Rev. 4:3). The picture here is like the sun shining after a deadly storm!

The little book is ultimately the best news possible. After the roaring lion and the thundering storm, God intervenes and saves man from himself.

Some of us may have known a few details of *Malachi's Message* before it was printed. Two or three people have said they understood most of it before it was written. THAT IS A HORRIBLE FALLACY! *Malachi's Message* was delivered to me and the PCG in 1989. A MIGHTY ANGEL DIRECTLY FROM GOD REVEALED IT! There was no need for the mighty angel to come if a few already understood the message! I hope all of us would challenge such views.

Malachi's Message is a new vision from a mighty angel. It's a NEW REVELATION—not something somebody already knew!

This new revelation is God's way of saying that we must give the little book a special importance and the majesty it deserves.

Only then can we properly respond to the great Work of God—much of which revolves around the little book. ◆

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/PT%20SO%201992%20pg%208.jpg (1 of 2) [6/30/2003 8:26:27 AM]



file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/PT%20A%201997%20pg%2021.jpg

suppressed. Why? It is Christ's message. Mr. Armstrong fully understood this. The majority of those with him did not.

Christ's Own Vision

"And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth" (Rev. 3:7). This is the introductory verse for the Philadelphia era of God's Church. It is the companion verse to Isaiah 22:22. It gives a spiritual description of Jesus Christ. Christ is holy and true. He holds the key of David vision. It is Christ's own vision. He is a co-owner with God the Father. Jesus Christ is eternal—so is His message.

Jesus Christ gave the key of David to His human messenger. If a human messenger dies, the message must live on. Realize that Jesus Christ not only owns the message, but He also opens the door for the preaching of the message. Let this verse sink into your mind deeply. It states very clearly that no man can shut the door! If Christ holds the key and then gives that key to a human messenger, should not we also keep the key?

Ever since Jesus Christ walked on this earth as a human, men have been trying to stop the message. Jesus Christ's own life is proof that the message can't be stopped until God allows it. Jesus Christ faithfully preached His message for three and a half years, and then God allowed Him to be killed. The scriptures are clear on this fact. "Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not. But I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me. Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come" (John 7:28-30). Jesus Christ brought God the Father's own message, yet men wanted to stop Him. They had to kill Him to do it. However, the message wasn't stopped. Through the apostles it spread even wider.

Mr. Armstrong was given Christ's message to deliver. He fulfilled prophecy as the Philadelphia messenger. He did his part and Christ praises him highly for having done so. "I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name" (Rev. 3:8). Mr. Armstrong did a great work, but he always gave God the credit for what was accomplished. When Christ opened a door, Mr. Armstrong walked through it in faith. For some 57 years he lived this way.

He never claimed perfection in his work; he recognized his own human shortcomings. Herbert Armstrong was known for admitting error when it was proved to him. But one thing was certain, Mr. Armstrong always kept the message that was delivered to him. Why? He knew Christ was behind the message. Christ's authority always reigns supreme!

One Vision of the Future

How many visions of the future are there in the Bible? There is really only one—the key of David vision. It is holding true to this vision that makes one a Philadelphian. Can you imagine how bleak man's future would be without this vision? The key of David vision holds the only hope to mankind. Only God's true Church is willing to teach this vision to the world. In fact, this vision identifies Christ's Church. The Laodiceans refuse to teach this vision. The Philadelphians hold onto the key of David. The Laodiceans have thrown it away. It is an embarrassment to them. Yet the greater evil they commit is they want to *suppress* the knowledge of it! They do not want any individual to learn about the key of David.

How does God answer the Laodiceans. "Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee" (Rev. 3:9). The Laodiceans act like they really have it all together spiritually. They "say they are Jews." Remember that the apostle Paul stated that "he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God" (Rom. 2:29). Christ says the Laodiceans are liars. They are lying to themselves and others about their true spiritual condition. They are very sick spiritually.

The Laodicean era followed the Philadelphia era (Rev. 3:14-20). The Laodiceans turned away from God. But there were serious problems in the 1970s before the Laodicean era. This was a sign that the Laodicean problem was extant before Mr. Armstrong died. THE SYNAGOGUE OF SATAN WAS THE LAODICEAN ERA IN EMBRYO! But today the Laodicean era has been born and is very active in Pasadena, California.

The Laodiceans are spiritual Jews who have been deceived and led astray by Satan.

God inspired the word *synagogue* to be used in Revelation 3:9 because they *are* spiritual Jews, but they have been led astray by Satan. There is still hope for them (Rev. 3:19). They have turned away from God and their only hope is for God to severely correct them. They are going into the Great Tribulation unless they repent soon.

Jesus Christ opened the door for Herbert Armstrong to preach His message. In the Bible, an open door always means the preaching of a message.

The only hope for today's Laodiceans is to get back to what Christ revealed to Mr. Armstrong. The key of David vision includes not only a message about the future; it is a message that must be believed in order to take part in that future. The Laodiceans will have to admit that Mr. Armstrong was Christ's messenger. And they will have to believe the message in the same manner Mr. Armstrong did. This is the intended meaning of the expression, "I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee." The Laodiceans will

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/PT%20A%201997%20pg%2021.jpg (1 of 2) [6/30/2003 8:26:30 AM]

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/PT%20A%201997%20pg%2021.jpg

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/PT%20A%201997%20pg%2021.jpg (2 of 2) [6/30/2003 8:26:30 AM]

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/MM%201991%20Date.jpg

THIS BOOK IS NOT TO BE SOLD

It is a free educational service in the public interest, published by the Philadelphia Church of God.

FIRST EDITION, January 1990
SECOND EDITION, Revised September 1990
THIRD EDITION, Revised January 1991
FOURTH EDITION, Revised April 1991
FIFTH EDITION, Revised September 1991

Foreign language editions:
Spanish, French and German

© 1990, 1991 Philadelphia Church of God. *All rights reserved.*

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/MM%201991%20Date.jpg (1 of 2) [6/30/2003 8:26:31 AM]

Printed in U.S.A.

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/MM%201995%20Date.jpg

THIS BOOK IS NOT TO BE SOLD

It is a free educational service in the public interest,
published by the Philadelphia Church of God.

Foreign language editions:
Dutch, French, German, Italian,
Norwegian, Spanish, and Swedish

© 1990, 1995 Philadelphia Church of God.
All rights reserved.

Printed in U.S.A.

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/MM%201995%20Date.jpg (1 of 2) [6/30/2003 8:26:32 AM]


Printed in U.S.A.

February 27, 1990

Vast changes have been made in the Worldwide Church of God since Mr. Herbert Armstrong died. Did you know that many of those changes were prophesied? Much of what has happened since Mr. Armstrong's death is revealed in the book of Malachi.

If you will prayerfully study Malachi's Message, you will see that there are many urgent issues confronting all of God's people today. Please search the scriptures as the Bereans did (Acts 17:11), and prove all things (I Thes. 5:21). Then BELIEVE YOUR BIBLE - NOT MEN!

"But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink; and commanded the prophets, saying, Prophesy not" (Amos 2:12, emphasis mine). Some of the structured ministry of the WCG has drunk much of the "wine" of this world. Their spiritual vision has become blurred. They can't discern between truth and error. It implies some ministers won't give prophetic warning as they should. They fail to really WARN the world!

Prophets were usually sent when the ministers or priests failed to do their job. Some leading ministers have recently adopted this "prophesy-not" philosophy. One of the WCG's major topics today is how we dwelled too much on prophecy in the past - a "prophesy-not" posture. (It's another way HWA is being put down.)

Remember the primary time for this prophecy is at the very end.

Please go back and read HWA's letters and articles about prophecy and compare them with what Pasadena says today. The contrast is shocking! Then you will see that AMOS' PROPHECY IS BEING FULFILLED BEFORE OUR VERY EYES! This "prophesy not" approach is very much alive in the Laodicean Church today.

They are not fulfilling God's commission to warn the world! Does Amos' prophecy apply to what Dr. Hoeh said about the Worldwide Church of God being Laodicean? Of course it does. Pasadena doesn't want that truth preached.

We ministers must not succumb to the spirit of "prophesy not". If we faithfully do our part, God's message won't be suppressed!

If we succumb to the pressure, we are going to become drunk spiritually by drinking the "wine" of deception and losing our spiritual discernment. After all, this is GOD'S Church - not man's. God has never supported a compromising spirit.

When the structured ministry fails to repent and do its job, then God says prophets shall arise! (Amos 2:11-12; 3:7-8). GOD'S PEOPLE MUST GET THE TRUTH SO THEY CAN CHOOSE! They must have a choice! (Deut. 30:19-20) That's God's way.

"Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he reveals his secret unto his servants the prophets" (Amos 3:7). Prophets arise in a time of crisis (in this case, both a Church and a world crisis). "The lion hath roared, who will not fear? The Lord God hath spoken, who can but prophesy?" (Amos 3:8). Prophets are going to respond to that frightening, lion-like warning! "Who will not fear?" (See also Mal. 1:6 and Mal. 2:4-6).

Paul said "Woe unto me, if I preach not the gospel". He feared the "Lion"! If we don't preach the truth that God reveals, we show a dangerous lack of Godly fear - fearing man rather than God (I Cor. 9:16). PROPHETS SPEAK OUT WHEN THEY ARE TOLD TO "PROPHESY NOT"! They listen to God - not men.

There are no prophets in the Laodicean Church today, but God can always have prophets in embryo - ready to use when He needs them.

GOD'S SECRETS ARE NO LONGER BEING GIVEN TO THE LAODICEANS. Their leaders are in REBELLION against what Christ taught through HWA. God won't

2:11-12; 3:7-8). Prophets have not played a major role from Christ's First Coming until now. That could change very soon unless leaders in Pasadena repent. Malachi's message is going to be delivered.

The prophets in Amos 2:11-12 and Amos 3:7 were not a part of the structured ministry that was going astray. They prophesied against the Church. Christ was with them - not the structured ministry that He also raised up. Time and time again in the Old Testament, the prophets came to straighten out the priests and the people.

God's people must understand these verses. If they receive a righteous man in the name of a righteous man - they get a righteous man's reward. If they receive a prophet in the name of a prophet - they receive a prophet's reward. The SAME reward!

This is how God is going to separate the Philadelphians from the Laodiceans. One group has the faith of Christ and one doesn't. If people don't receive a righteous man in the name of a righteous man - they are Laodicean - or worse. They fail to discern their REAL LEADER - JESUS CHRIST. Our reward depends on recognizing the true representatives of God. There is no reward for just being a member - even in God's Church! Today, it is a Church going astray.

Mr. Armstrong had the faith to walk away from a dead Sardis Church. Now we have to possess the faith to walk away from, or be kicked out of, a lukewarm Laodicean Church - or we will receive a Laodicean's reward.

Those who walk away and support this Philadelphia standard in a new organization are going to be rewarded for every contribution - even for giving a cold glass of water! (Matt. 10:42). God rewards every little deed.

Your reward revolves around receiving God's message - regardless of who the messenger is. It takes spiritual discernment to recognize where God's message is being delivered. This is God's major test now.

Herbert Armstrong wrote about the 1970's rebellion in the Worldwide News, June 24, 1985. He warned us about something like this happening again. Here is the quote:

> I want you, brethren, to think about and understand what happened to God's Church in the 1970's lest history repeat itself! I want you to see the "fruits" of rebelling against God's way and God's government.

HISTORY HAS REPEATED ITSELF! The "fruits" of rebelling against God's way and God's government are there for all to see.

Are we rebelling against God's government? No, we are not! I am backing God's government by preaching what God has revealed. Leaders in Pasadena are rebelling - by flagrantly turning away from WHAT CHRIST TAUGHT US THROUGH HWA!!

HWA warned us about history repeating itself! Now Christ is going to see if we "remember" the instructions of "Elijah" (Mal. 3:16; 4:4-6).

The minister's responsibility is to preach GOD'S TRUTH - not what men say. God

is going to judge each one of us severely on that basis.

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/RV%20JA%202000%20That%20Prophet%20p2.jpg



WHO IS "THAT PROPHET"?

BY GERALD FLURRY

LAST YEAR, ONE OF OUR Church members brought to my attention this scripture: "And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou? And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the *Christ*. And they asked him, What then? Art thou *Elias* [Elijah]? And he saith, I am not. Art thou THAT PROPHET? And he answered, No" (John 1:19-21). This member believed "that prophet" applied to me. But he didn't give a reason *why*. I felt I should at least study into it and beseech God for more understanding.

What is God talking about here? This conversation between the priests and Levites and John is all about Christ, and Elijah—who is associated with the return of Christ. It revolves around the Second Coming of the Messiah.

John the Baptist was a mystery to people, especially the Jews. They asked if he was Christ, and he said no. They asked if he was Elijah, and he said no. Actually he WAS a *type* of Elijah, though he might not have known it at the time. Finally they asked if he was "that prophet," and again he told them no.

What is interesting is that the Jews knew the Bible prophesied of a coming Messiah. They did not, however, understand that He was prophesied to come *twice*. That is why they rejected Christ when He came to this Earth the first time. They didn't like the idea that He came on a mule. They wanted a God with power. They wanted a God who could free them from the Romans and restore to them the stature they felt they deserved. They knew all the prophecies about the God of power who is coming to this Earth. What they did not understand was that Christ wouldn't come in that fashion until His *Second* Coming. Yet these priests and Levites could clearly see from Scripture that a Messiah would in fact come.

They also knew an Elijah would precede the Messiah's coming; the Bible makes that clear in scriptures like Malachi 4:5-6. These were the priests and Levites, people who knew the Scriptures.

The Jews also knew about another man, another prophet, associated with that great end-time event. There was to come an Elijah and also an unknown prophet before Christ's return. When the Jews asked about "that prophet," they knew who they were referring to, and it appears John did too. There must have been someone else, besides Elijah—someone whom prophecy places near the end time, near Christ's return. He wasn't Elijah; he really was unknown as far as a name was concerned. He was simply called "that prophet."

Who Is "That Prophet"?

This unnamed prophet is mentioned again in verse 25 of John 1: "And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither *that prophet?*" In other words, they asked him, *What are you doing, if you're not one of those men? Should you even be baptizing people?*

A few commentaries say "that prophet" is Christ, but that doesn't make sense; that prophet is presented in this list as being distinct from Christ and Elijah.

Thayer's Lexicon says the Jews believed that prophet was to "arrive *just before the Messiah's advent*." Notice, the time setting for this individual to arrive is just before Christ's return. The *International Critical Commentary* says, "There was a general belief that Elijah would return to Earth to prepare the way of the Messiah. This was founded on Malachi 4:5. This was another alternative the Jews held that, not only Elijah, but others of the prophets would return before Messiah's appearance. This expectation of the return of one of the prophets was the expectation of one who was preeminently 'that prophet.'" According to these commentaries the Jews thought there was ANOTHER PROPHET TO COME JUST BEFORE CHRIST'S RETURN.

Lange's Commentary says (emphasis mine), "The prophet with the article, the 'well-known' prophet, a personage in their Messianic theology presumed to be familiar." This prophet was familiar to them because of their knowledge of prophecy. "This *particular prophet*, therefore, is meant, WHO SHOULD COMPLETE THE FORERUNNING OFFICE OF ELIJAH...." So the Jews believed *that prophet* would *complete* the office of Elijah! The *Jamison, Faucett and Brown Commentary* says, "Elijah, but in his own proper person whom the Jews expected and *still* expect before the coming of their Messiah."

The Philadelphia Church of God (PCG) has always believed that Herbert W. Armstrong fulfilled the end-time type of the office of Elijah. Since he died in 1986, we know that "Elijah" has come and gone. Now, a prophet with no name is to come on the scene. All the commentaries I have

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%...es/RV%20JA%202000%20That%20Prophet%20p2.jpg (1 of 2) [6/30/2003 8:26:46 AM]

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/RV%20JA%202000%20That%20Prophet%20p3.jpg

studied place his arrival at the END TIME, JUST BEFORE THE GREATEST EVENT EVER TO OCCUR IN THE UNIVERSE: CHRIST'S RETURN. That fact alone should greatly help us identify this man! You must realize the significance of the *time* setting. That prophet has a very important job in this end time.

Who is that prophet, which several commentaries say must come soon after the end-time Elijah and just before the Messiah? We need to know.

A Voice Crying in the Wilderness

"And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that *Elias* [Elijah] *must first come?* And Jesus answered and said unto them, ELIAS TRULY SHALL FIRST COME, and restore all things" (Matt. 17:10-11). The Jews didn't believe what Christ said in the New Testament, but they knew Elijah was to come before Christ's return. And here Christ affirmed that fact.

Notice what Christ said next: "But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and *they knew him not,* but have done unto him whatsoever they listed [desired]. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them. Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist" (vv. 12-13). Since the Jews rejected Christ at His first coming, you can see why they did not recognize John the Baptist as a type of Elijah. They did not know who John was, and John suffered at their hands because of it. This is powerfully symbolic of what happened in this end time among *spiritual* Jews, or God's Church. Most of God's people did not recognize Herbert Armstrong for who he was. They do not believe Mr. Armstrong fulfilled the end-time role of Elijah. The world also failed to recognize his office.

Let's return to the passage in John 1. The Jews persisted in their questioning of John the Baptist. "Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself? He said, I AM THE VOICE OF ONE CRYING IN THE WILDERNESS, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias [Isaiah]" (John 1:22-23). John didn't say he was Elijah, yet he said he was fulfilling the prophecy in Isaiah 40.

Clearly, Isaiah 40:3 refers to John the Baptist *and* Herbert W. Armstrong: "THE VOICE of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight in the desert a highway for our God." John prepared the way for Christ's first coming. Mr. Armstrong prepared the way for His Second Coming. He prepared a "highway" for God in the spiritual "desert" of this world. He *restored* all things.

Think about this for a moment. There are only two "Elijahs" after the original Elijah—that is, John the Baptist and Mr. Armstrong. If they were the only ones who fulfilled Isaiah 40, why didn't God inspire Isaiah to put Elijah's name there? Why did he simply call it "the voice"? There is an important reason why: ISAIAH 40 REFERS TO MORE THAN JUST ELIJAH. Let's look at this passage in more detail.

You That Tell Good Tidings

"Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God. Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins" (vv. 1-2). This is a comforting message, because it all revolves around the return of Christ. Some of this message isn't comforting, but when you see the overview, it will comfort you. The modern nations of Israel (which include Britain, America and Palestine) must receive this announcement before they die.

"The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight in the desert a highway for our God" (v. 3). This, as I said, refers to both John the Baptist and Mr. Armstrong.

This is the last voice before Jesus Christ returns! It is the voice that says, "Behold your God!"

Verse 4 begins to discuss specifically the *end time*—the time of the latter-day Elijah, Mr. Armstrong. "Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain: And the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it" (vv. 4-5).

Now look carefully at verse 9. The correct translation is in the margin of the King James Version; it is the same as the Jewish Publication Society translation: "*O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion,* get thee up into the high mountain; *O thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem,* lift up thy *voice* with strength; lift it up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God!" Here is a "voice" bringing good tidings TO ZION, of all things! Zion is a type of God's Church, and here someone has to *bring them* the good news. They should be taking it to the world, but instead someone is bringing it *to them,* because THEY DON'T HAVE IT! This is an amazing scripture, when you understand it.

So there are actually *three voices* here in Isaiah 40. There is John the Baptist. There is Mr. Armstrong. And there is a voice that comes on the scene during the final era of God's Church, the Laodicean era—a voice bringing God's message to God's own lukewarm Church. This third voice is the final one; two voices have already come and gone. This is the LAST VOICE before Jesus Christ returns! It is the voice that says, "BEHOLD YOUR GOD!"

The first two voices in Isaiah 40 are both types of Elijah. Christ said so (Matt. 17:10-13). But if there were only two voices in Isaiah 40, God would undoubtedly have called both of them Elijah. There is a third voice who is *not* a type of Elijah. He is *that prophet.* The *time frame* shows us that. He introduces Christ's Second Coming—and he is not Elijah. There are only two prophesied leaders in this end time who do God's work—Elijah and *that prophet.*

It is a *voice*—singular. *He*—not a committee—is the physical head of God's work.

He delivers two messages that Mr. Armstrong did not deliver. He gives good news to God's sinning, Laodicean Church, and he delivers good news to the cities of Judah.

It is amazing to realize that God must send a voice to give this good news to His own people. They have simply LOST what God gave them! But someone has the honor to come back, with a host of supporters, and say, "BEHOLD YOUR GOD!" *That is the best news anyone could ever hear.* Announcing Christ's return to the world is a wonderful opportunity—a great honor! The sad news is, 95 percent of God's Church fails to deliver this message.

Where is *this* voice that speaks for God? Where is this "third voice," the last and final voice? Who is crying out just before Christ returns, telling good tidings to God's

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%...es/RV%20JA%202000%20That%20Prophet%20p3.jpg (1 of 2) [6/30/2003 8:26:49 AM]

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/RV%20JA%202000%20That%20Prophet%20p3.jpg

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%...es/RV%20JA%202000%20That%20Prophet%20p3.jpg (2 of 2) [6/30/2003 8:26:49 AM]

Moses—A Type of Christ

Several passages in the New Testament compare the two prophets—Christ and Moses. Jesus is actually pictured as the successor of Moses in the book of Acts. In one of Peter's earliest sermons following the day of Pentecost, he said: "Moses said, The Lord God will raise up for you a prophet from your brethren as he raised me up. You shall listen to him in whatever he tells you" (Acts 3:22-23, RSV). Later Stephen said the same thing Peter did. He pointed out to a hostile audience: "This is the Moses who said to the Israelites, 'God will raise up for you a prophet from your brethren as he raised me up' " (Acts 7:37). Both of these New Testament figures were loosely quoting the words of Moses in Deuteronomy 18:15. "The Lord your God will raise up for you a prophet like me from among you, from your brethren—him you shall heed."

Moses was the main prototype of the great Prophet to come—Jesus Christ. The writer of Hebrews also compared the two prophets. "Therefore, holy brethren, who share in an heavenly call, consider Jesus, the apostle and high priest of our confession [profession, KJV]. He was faithful to him who appointed him, just as *Moses also* was faithful in God's house. Yet Jesus has been counted worthy of as much more glory than Moses as the builder of a house has more honor than the house. . . . Now Moses was faithful in all God's house as a servant, to testify to the things that were to be spoken later" (Heb. 3:1-3, 5).

Both Jesus and Moses were *faithful* to their tasks and

their callings. They accomplished the work of God in their respective ages. Yet Moses was a figure and a type of the Prophet to come—Jesus the Messiah or Anointed of God.

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/PT%20J%201998%20pg%2019.jpg

The Key of David Vision

The Jewish Lawgiver

Understanding and living by the key of David vision is a wonderful journey. Through this vision God is offering us the opportunity to rule in His spiritual Jewish family forever. There is only one lawgiver—God. Jesus Christ is the spiritual Jewish lawgiver. To obtain our wonderful future we must remain faithful to God's royal law.

BY GERALD FLURRY AND DENNIS LEAP

Would the so-called Christians of this world accept Jesus Christ if he were living on earth today? Many would say, "Oh yes, we would love Jesus." Yet, the history of Jesus Christ's first century appearance on earth proves otherwise. The truth is, Jesus Christ would be rejected by most of the deeply religious people today. A shocking statement, but true nevertheless. The apostle John stated in his gospel account, "He came unto his own, and his own received him not" (John 1:11). Jesus Christ was sent by God the Father to carnal Jews and they rejected Him. We need to know why.

Stone Rejected

Jesus Christ even taught the Jews that they would reject Him. We know He spoke to the people of His day in parables. The parable of the vineyard is really a prophecy about the rejection of Christ. "But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance. And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him. When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen? They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons. Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof" (Matt. 21:37-43).

First of all, let's understand that all men are guilty of the death of Jesus Christ—not the Jews alone. Some anti-Semitic groups want to blame the murder of Jesus Christ on the Jews alone. All human beings have sinned (Rom. 3:23). All of our sins caused the death of Jesus Christ.

Verse 42 shows that Christ knew that His own people—the Jews—were going to reject Him. But why did they reject Him? Because of the message He taught. What message? The gospel of the coming Kingdom of God—the good news of the coming fulfillment of the key of David vision.

In this parable, Christ refers to Himself as the rejected stone that becomes the cornerstone or chief stone of the temple. The temple referred to here is God's family. In this series, we have been emphasizing that the key of David vision has everything to do with family. Which family? God's future family to be born at Christ's return. Here, Jesus Christ is quoting Psalm 118. This Psalm is a prophecy about Christ's future Kingdom. Jesus Christ was trying to get the Jews' minds focused on God's message and on their future. But they were focused on themselves and their own beliefs.

The Jews of His own day did not believe Jesus' message about their own marvelous future. Although they were deeply religious people they would not accept what Jesus Christ taught. Yet that message was the only message that could make them truly spiritual people. In verse 43, Jesus Christ makes it very clear to them that the Kingdom would be taken from them and given to another nation that was producing fruits. Their rejection of His message showed a lack of spiritual fruit.

What nation was Jesus Christ referring to here? The spiritual nation of Israel, or the Church (I Pet. 2:9). The great truth about the Kingdom of God was taken from the Jews and given to the Church, the spiritual Jews. In this end time, the same truth of God has been taken away from the Laodiceans and given to the PCG.

Christ warned the Jews of His day that punishment would come upon the nation because they rejected Him. Great tragedy befell the nation of Judah in A.D. 70. The temple was destroyed. Many of the people were tortured, murdered and displaced.

So what do you think will happen to the spiritual Jews that reject Christ today? The Laodiceans have made the same grave mistake as the physical Jews. Yet the Laodicean mistake will prove to be a far greater tragedy. God never gave the Jews his Holy Spirit. He *did* give His Spirit to the Laodiceans. And still they rejected the Stone. How? By rejecting the message He sent in this end time. The Laodiceans have rejected what Christ established in the Church through Herbert W. Armstrong. They will experience a far greater punishment than the physical Jews unless they repent.

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/PT%20J%201998%20pg%2019.jpg (1 of 2) [6/30/2003 8:26:55 AM]

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/PT%20J%201998%20pg%2020.jpg

Mr. Armstrong preached to the world for over 50 years. Very few listened to his message. Yet the Bible shows clearly that his message was the same message Christ taught. Mr. Armstrong brought solutions to this world's problems. In essence the world ignored him. The problems keep mounting. A grand smash explosion is about to occur.

Put on Christ

God places a paramount responsibility on the spiritual Jew. First and foremost a spiritual Jew must stay close to the spiritual Jew—Jesus Christ. "For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise" (Gal. 3:27-29). Understanding these verses is the essence of true spirituality. The world is ignorant about this incredible truth. Putting on Christ means we must become just like Jesus Christ. We must live as he lives. We must think like Christ thinks. In Jesus Christ, physical race is not important. Becoming a spiritual Jew transcends all race and all things physical. In Christ there is neither Jew nor Greek, male nor female. All become one in Christ. This is further proof that when God's plan is complete there will be one spiritual Jewish family.

> Today, "religious" people scoff at keeping the Ten Commandments. They view them as a harsh law void of love.

Are we living as Christ lives? Certainly the world is not. Many *so-called Christian* nations are at war with each other. Jews and Arabs are at odds. Peace in the Middle East has been a great dream of some leaders. It has been ever elusive. And now it is about to become a fast fading memory.

Even on a personal level there is very little peace in the lives of people. Husbands and wives cannot get along. Divorce is rampant. Our families are suffering terribly. Our society is unraveling.

The solution to all these massive and mounting problems is to become one with Jesus Christ. "Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus" (Phil. 2:5). To become one with Christ we must think like Christ. This means we must stay close to what He taught. This world does not think like Christ nor is it willing to do what He taught. The spiritual Jews must.

Jewish Lawgiver

Besides preaching the gospel, Christ came to magnify the law. Yet the world believes Christ came to do away with the Ten Commandments. Jesus said, "Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil" (Matt. 5:17). Today, "religious" people scoff at keeping the Ten Commandments. They view them as a harsh law void of love. Yet there are significant Bible prophecies showing that the Jewish Messiah would come and uphold the law.

"The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be" (Gen. 49:10). This verse carries stupendous promises. Do we understand the significance? Here is what Dr. Herman Hoeh wrote about this verse: "Genesis 49:10 brings us further evidence: 'The scepter shall not depart from Judah.' The scepter is the promise of salvation and of a kingly line. It was not to depart from Judah. Either the Messiah—Jesus, the Christ—is of Judah—hence a Jew—or he is not the Messiah or King of the Jews descended from David. If he is not the Messiah, no one has salvation" (*Plain Truth*, "Was Jesus a Jew?", June 1987, p. 25). We have understood for years that the scepter promise is both physical and spiritual. It reflects the promise of salvation and of a kingly line. Of course the spiritual promise of salvation is most important.

Dr. Hoeh also wrote, "In his conversation with the woman at Samaria, Jesus said to her: 'Ye'—the Samaritans—'worship ye know not what'—they were ignorant of the true God. But observe how Jesus continues: 'We'—speaking of Judah, the Jews—'We worship what we know; for salvation is of the Jews' (John 4:22)." Jesus Christ knew that salvation is of the Jews. But which Jews? Physical or spiritual? Obviously, salvation is of the spiritual Jews. The people of Jesus' day were ignorant of the true God. Only the Jewish race at that time understood about God. In today's world only the spiritual Jews understand God.

Connected with the scepter promise is the *lawgiver*. Who is this lawgiver? It is obviously Jesus Christ. Study Psalms 60:7 and 108:8. These verses state, *Judah is my lawgiver*. Then also notice Isaiah 33:22. This verse states that the Lord is our lawgiver. God is the great lawgiver. God preserved his laws through the physical Jews. And he is preserving it today through the spiritual Jews. Just like the scepter promise, the fact of a lawgiver is both physical and spiritual. But again we must realize the emphasis is on the spiritual.

The same Hebrew word is used for lawgiver in the four verses mentioned above. The number in *Strong's* is 2710. *Strong's* defines it as, "to engrave, to be a scribe, to enact (laws being cut in stone or metal tablets in primitive times) or, lawgiver." *Gesenius* defines this same word as, "to cut, to cut into, to carve out a sepulchre, in a rock, to decree, to ordain (verbs of inscribing and writing are used in the sense of decreeing, since it is the work of a legislator to write or inscribe his laws), to engrave, to inscribe, a law giver."

The deep meaning behind this word is spiritual. It refers to the writing of God's law into our hearts and minds. Only Jesus Christ can do this for us. "For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people" (Heb. 8:10). This is the work of the Jewish lawgiver. Jesus Christ is building the very character of God in us when we willingly submit to keeping God's law. This process makes us spiritual Jews.

So why does God have a Jewish lawgiver? He wants us to focus on

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/PT%20J%201998%20pg%2020.jpg [6/30/2003 8:26:58 AM]

The Plain Truth About Malachi's Message and That Prophet

Home

an open letter from THE STAFF ...

HAVE YOU ever heard of a church called, "THE DEVIL'S CONGREGATION"? Have you ever seen a sign labeling a building, "SATAN'S SYNAGOGUE"? Have you ever heard a radio program called,
"THE DEVIL'S ENDEAVOR"?
OF COURSE NOT!
The god of this present evil world who holds sway over deceived mankind is not so ignorant as to label his churches with their true names!
But does the Devil have a religion? Does he have churches? And if he does not call them by his name, how can you tell where they are? What would the doctrines of these churches be -- what does the Devil believe -- or at least what does he try to palm off on others for them to believe?
Does the Bible have anything to say about the Devil's religion?
The only, real source of truth to which we can go to find the answers to these questions is God's own Word (John 17:17).
Many people today consider the concept of a Devil as ignorant and mythological. They consider Satan to be a mere CONCEPT held by primitive people to explain away the presence of evil in the world.
But then THESE SAME PEOPLE also believe God is a mere concept -- a myth to explain away the presence of creation and good!
Surprisingly enough there is a great deal of information concerning Satan the Devil, his religion, his way of thinking, his way of doing -- and also the sure prophecy of God of what will become of his efforts. And there is more information concerning this very real Devil in the last book of the Bible

than there is in the first.

Just before Jesus Christ was crucified, referring to Satan the Devil, He said, "Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the PRINCE OF THIS WORLD cometh, and hath nothing in me" (John 14:30). Jesus went on to explain to His disciples that if the world persecuted Him (which it certainly had), it would persecute them also (John 15:19-21). He explained to His disciples that they and all those after them would be REJECTED BY the churches of this world: "yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service" (John 16:2).

Jesus explained to His followers that they would be a LITTLE flock, disparaged and despised by the majority of the peoples of the world, downtrodden and persecuted right up until the time of HIS RETURN as KING of kings and Lord of lords. BUT HE also ENCOURAGED THEM by letting THEM know that they were not to FEAR this persecution because it was God's will to GIVE these persecuted few HIS Kingdom. "Fear not, LITTLE FLOCK; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom" (Luke 12:32).

When His disciples asked Him concerning future events and what would happen between their time and the coming of the end of the world, Jesus' first and continued warning was about individuals who would come claiming to be His representatives, using His NAME, but deceiving the world because they were actually the servants of Satan the Devil! "And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed THAT NO MAN DECEIVE YOU. For MANY SHALL COME IN MY NAME (using the name of Christ, calling themselves Christian), SAYING I am Christ; and SHALL DECEIVE MANY" (Matt. 24:4-5). He repeated His warning concerning false prophets saying, "And MANY false prophets shall rise, and shall DECEIVE MANY" (Matt. 24:11).

Jesus Christ continued HIS warning. HE showed that BECAUSE OF THIS DECEPTION the whole world would be thrown into such

chaotic confusion and war that "except those days should be shortened, there should NO FLESH BE SAVED" (Matt. 24:22). Jesus Christ predicted what all of us in today's world fear -- the threat of COSMOCIDE, THE SUICIDE OF THE ENTIRE HUMAN RACE!

Yes, Jesus Christ's warning to HIS disciples of ALL TIMES was that HIS Church -- the Church of God -- would always be a little flock, a despised congregation -- a persecuted church -- not the generally accepted organizations of the masses which merely appropriated His name, CALLING themselves "Christian."

Satan the Devil, originally called Lucifer, was given charge of this earth along with a number of other angels (Jude 6). But he was not satisfied with the earth as his domain. He rebelled against God's way of doing things and tried to take over the throne of God in Heaven by violence -- but did not succeed! "How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in shine heart, I will ascend into heaven (notice that it is SATAN'S IDEA to get to heaven), I will exalt my throne above the stars of God ... I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High" (Isa. 14:12-14).

This great being, who had been given charge by God to take care of the earth, SINNED against his Creator. "Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou west created, TILL INIQUITY WAS FOUND IN THEE" (Ezek. 28:15). By his action of rebellion against the Kingdom of God, Satan the Devil became the "FATHER" of all those who are guilty of sin -- HE was the ORIGINAL sinner! (John 8:44.) Jesus Christ gives a personal eyewitness account of this particular time of Satan's rebellion when He tells us, "I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven" (Luke 10:18). You will notice that by Biblical definition it was Satan who "fell."

Despite the fact that Satan had rebelled against God's Kingdom, HIS government and authority, God allowed him to hold the office of rulership over this earth originally given to him.

In the temptation on the mount Jesus Christ qualified to take over this rule from Satan the Devil. By His victory over death He is able to take over the rulership of this world at any time. But there is a PLAN being worked out here below, and as yet the God of heaven HAS NOT INTERVENED to strip Satan's authority from him. Notice that SATAN IS STILL THE RULING "GOD" OF THIS WORLD: "In whom the GOD OF THIS WORLD hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them" (II Cor. 4:4). Satan does not appear to this world in the clothing that he has deceived this world into thinking the Devil would appear in. He does not appear with a pitchfork and horns and an evil look on his face.

Just as Jesus Christ prophesied in Matthew 24, Satan claims his converts are spiritual Jews -- Christians. But Christ, in a series of personal letters to His Church in all of its eras, warns about these congregations -- "and I know the blasphemy of them which SAY they are Jews (claim to be spiritual Jews, or Christians), AND ARE NOT, but are the SYNAGOGUE OF SATAN" (Rev. 2:9). And again "... the SYNAGOGUE OF SATAN, which SAY they are Jews, and are not, but DO LIE!" (Rev. 3:9.)

Satan looks like a lightbringer to the deceived eyes of a deceived world. His ministers look like and sound like what deceived people think the ministers of Christ should look and sound like -- that's the very meaning of THE WORD DECEPTION! "For such are FALSE apostles, DECEITFUL workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if HIS MINISTERS (Satan the Devil does have ministers) also be transformed (apparently changed from what they really are) as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works (even though these ministers preach that there are no works, they are going to be judged by the Creator

according to their evil works)" (II Cor. 11:13-15).

Notice how well Satan has done his job: "And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, WHICH DECEIVETH THE WHOLE WORLD!" (Rev. 12:9.) This great deceiver has sent out his messengers with soft and oily words to soothe this world's inhabitants into thinking that they can do as they wish and still escape God's punishment for sin -- death.

Jesus Christ warned about this when He said, "Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat ... Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are RAVENING WOLVES" (Matt 7:13-15).

In order to deceive the WHOLE WORLD, Satan has used every means available to him. There are many areas on this earth where deceived and ignorant human beings OPENLY WORSHIP THE DEVIL: Other hundreds of millions ignorantly worship pieces of rock and wood -- big-bellied Buddhas in the Oriental East and dead men's bones in deepest Africa.

Other individuals who are perhaps a LITTLE more educated, Satan has deceived by millions, leading them to believe that there is no God at all and that one of his own (Satan's) political systems -- Communism -- is the answer to mankind's problems. Satan can easily keep these great numbers of people in subjection because of long-standing ignorance, and the fact that Jesus Christ and His Gospel have never been preached to them. Christ's NAME has not even so much as been mentioned to many millions of this world's inhabitants!

But in the areas of the world where the name of Christ has been mentioned, where the Bible is circulated, and where from time to time people even READ that Bible, Satan is very hard pressed and has to be very subtle and clever in using THE NAME OF Christ -- even to use the Bible in order to DECEIVE people!

Since Satan feels that HE has been unjustly judged by God, he wants the people of this world to feel that they are unjustly

judged by God also. So he has his ministers tell them that they do not need to obey God -- that the "harsh cruel God of the Old Testament" has now been superseded by the new, loving and kind God of the New Testament. Yet God's Word says, "They (Satan's ministers) PROMISE THEM (their converts) FREEDOM, but they themselves are SLAVES OF CORRUPTION; for whatever overcomes a man, to that he is enslaved" (II Peter 2:19. RSV). Satan deceives people into thinking that they can continue to do as they please and get away with it.

Did you know the Devil believes in God? "Thou believes" that there is one God; thou doest well: THE DEVILS ALSO BELIEVE, AND TREMBLE" (James 2:19). Isn't that amazing? The Devil himself is not even as deceived as some of those whom he has blinded into thinking that there is no God!

We can plainly see from this scripture that believing in God is not enough. SATAN HIMSELF BELIEVES IN GOD. Using the name of Christ is not enough either, because Jesus Christ Himself prophesied that many would USE His name, but that they would be false prophets -- servants of the Devil!

The Devil has many doctrines (I Tim. 4:1-4), but his CHIEF DOCTRINE IS that of REBELLION -- DISOBEDIENCE TO THE LAWS OF GOD -- because he IS A REBEL! His is a system of confusion. He has caused this so-called Christian world to be so CONFUSED that there are over 400 different interpretations of what Christianity is supposed to be. Obviously all cannot be GOD'S Christianity.

It may come as a surprise to you that Satan the Devil is not opposed to quoting Scripture. He even had the gall to quote Scripture to Jesus Christ, the Son of God, the Author of Scripture. "Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple, And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: FOR IT IS WRITTEN He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot

against a stone" (Matt. 4:5-6; Luke 4:9-11).

Satan is EAGER TO quote Scripture -- but TWISTS and TURNS it in order to apply it in the way. Let's notice the first example in the Bible of how Satan twists the Word of God, showing how Satan's ministers ALSO TWIST THE SCRIPTURES TODAY.

"Now the SERPENT was more subtil than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said unto the woman (Eve), Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?" (Gen. 3:1.) Notice how he begins by asking a CLEVER and SUBTLE question, stressing the NEGATIVE side, trying to put God in a BAD LIGHT.

"And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, GOD HATH SAID (this is GOD'S Word quoted from Genesis 2:17), Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, LEST YE DIE" (Gen 3:2-3.). Eve knew God had very plainly said that if she ate of the fruit of this tree she would die -- a very simple statement that God makes all the way through His Bible, explaining that if a man commits sin, DEATH IS the automatic penalty (Rom. 6:23). When God SAYS death, He MEANS D-E-A-T-H, NOT ETERNAL LIFE in hellfire!

"And the SERPENT said unto the woman, YE SHALL NOT SURELY DIE." (Gen 3.4.)

In effect Satan was saying: "I know that God SAID 'thou shalt surely die' -- but He didn't really MEAN that you would die. What God meant when He said 'thou SHALT surely die' was 'thou shalt NOT surely die.'"

To this day Satan's ministers preach this same doctrine of error.

The only way that Satan is able to deceive people is to make them believe that God does NOT mean what He says. He offers to mankind what the carnal mind WANTS instead of what God knows is best for man. Then in order to give it a "Godly" and "Christian" flavor he quotes a few scriptures OUT OF CONTEXT, explaining that God doesn't mean what He says after all.

The pitiful thing about it is that mankind has GULLIBLY SWALLOWED the doctrines of Satan the Devil. Since creation, mankind has been hoodwinked into believing the Devil, despite the fact that he says EXACTLY THE OPPOSITE of what God says! When God first told man "THOU SHALT SURELY DIE!" (Gen. 2:17), Satan said, "YE SHALL NOT SURELY DIE!" (Gen. 3:4.)

WHICH DO YOU CHOOSE TO BELIEVE?

The Devil has counterfeited much of God's Truth in order to deceive mankind into thinking HIS way is God's way. Satan has appropriated the TITLES of the servants of God and called his chief leader an apostle, when actually God labels this individual as a FALSE apostle and prophet. And Satan has used, and WILL again use, MIRACLES TO DECEIVE THE PEOPLE!

Since Jesus Christ performed miracles, and since He prophesied that certain signs (miracles) would follow His believers (Mark 16:15-18), Satan the Devil has also COUNTERFEITED MIRACLES! This need be no surprise to the true Christian because Jesus Christ forewarned that this would happen! He said: "For there shall arise FALSE Christs, and FALSE prophets, and shall SHEW GREAT SIGNS AND WONDERS; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect" (Matt. 24:24). The only ones who will not be deceived by the great miracles that Satan the Devil will perform through his false prophet will be those whom God is calling out of this world NOW -- the "very elect"!

The Apostle Paul warns us about the individual whom Satan is going to use in this end time to deceive the world. He warns: "Even him, whose coming is after the WORKINGS OF SATAN with ALL POWER AND SIGNS and LYING WONDERS, and with ALL DECEIVABLENESS OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS in them that perish (are perishing -- correct Greek rendering)" (II Thes. 2:9-10).

Satan knows that he now has just a short time before being

deposed by Christ (Rev. 12:12). Therefore he is hard at work laying the groundwork for the greatest deceptions and miracles that mankind has ever seen in order to deceive the whole world!

Let's read II Thes. 2:9-10 again in the Moffatt Translation: "... One whose arrival is due to Satan's activity, with the full power, the miracles and portents of falsehood, and with the full deceitfulness of evil for those who are doomed to perish, since they refuse to love the truth that would save them."

Such outstanding REAL miracles will be performed through Satan's agents that the whole world will reel and gasp in open-mouthed wonder. These miracles would cause ANYONE to believe (except the very elect, Matt. 24:24).

The term "lying wonder" does not refer to the fact that the wonder itself is a lie. The miracle is REAL ENOUGH, but the miracle CAUSES THOSE WHO SEE IT TO BELIEVE A LIE -- that is, the miracle causes them to believe that the agent Satan the Devil uses is the agent of God!

Almighty God specifically warns us about one particularly OUTSTANDING MIRACLE that Satan's great false prophet will perform. "And he doeth GREAT WONDERS, SO that he MAKETH FIRE COME DOWN FROM HEAVEN on the earth in the sight of men, and DECEIVETH them that dwell on the earth BY THE MEANS of those miracles" (Rev. 13:13-14). This is THE FALSE PROPHET -- the final leader of Satan's religious movement who will even defy the Living Christ at His return. All of this will occur in YOUR VERY LIFETIME!

But how are YOU going to KNOW what is counterfeit and what is the Truth?

Will you be DECEIVED? We just read THAT ALL THEM THAT DWELL ON THE EARTH are going to be DECEIVED by these miracles.

Or will you REMEMBER what you have learned in the Correspondence Course, and the articles that you have read in THE

PLAIN TRUTH, warning you of these very things to come?

Jesus Christ not only prophesied through John in the book of Revelation that this will come to pass in your lifetime, but He also left a record of just such a thing having happened in the past.

In the first chapter of Job, we find Satan talking to God.

God brought up the subject of Job. He asked Satan if he didn't think that Job was quite a righteous man, and Satan answered God by saying that he was not righteous for nothing, that God has blessed him with everything. So God ALLOWED Satan to take everything away from Job. Now let's notice exactly what happened.

As Satan began to destroy all of the things that Job possessed, he allowed one servant to escape from each devastation that he wrought. That servant would come and report to Job the horrible things that had happened.

Now when one of these servants saw a great BALL OF FIRE COMING DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN and consuming the sheep, he AUTOMATICALLY ASSUMED that only God could cause such a great miracle and so his report to Job was, "The FIRE OF GOD is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee" (Job 1:16).

Satan is the prince of the power of the air (Eph. 2:2). He is still in the office of control over this world and its affairs insofar as God allows him to exercise that control. You will remember when Moses was calling the children of Israel out of Egypt under the direct supervision of God that the Egyptian sorcerers, the servants of the Devil of that day were able TO PERFORM GREAT MIRACLES by the power that Satan gave them. MIRACLES ALONE ARE NOT A PROOF OF THE PRESENCE AND AUTHORITY
OF GOD!

Deuteronomy 13 explains this very plainly to any who would question this: "If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder (prophesies

something to come to pass, or performs some great miracle,) and the sign or the wonder COME TO PASS, whereof he quake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them; THOU SHALT NOT HEARKEN UNTO THE WORDS OF THAT PROPHET, or that dreamer of dreams: for the Lord your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your SOUL. YE SHALL WALK AFTER THE LORD YOUR GOD, AND FEAR HIM, AND KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS, AND OBEY HIS VOICE, AND YE SHALL SERVE HIM, AND CLEAVE UNTO HIM" (Deut. 13:1-4). Isaiah backs this up by saying, "TO THE LAW AND TO THE TESTIMONY: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is NO LIGHT IN THEM" (Isa. 8:20).

God warns all through His Bible from Genesis to Revelation that there have been, that there are and that there are going to be, lying, false, miracle-performing prophets deceiving mankind. But God gives us the KEY by which we can recognize the true servants of God!

"Beloved, BELIEVE NOT every spirit, but TRY THE SPIRITS whether they are of God: because MANY false prophets are gone out into the world" (I John 4:1). God's plain warning to you is not to be gullible. Don't ASSUME somebody is right because he has a pious face -- because he has a soft and smooth voice, or because he dresses differently from you!

Don't assume somebody is God's messenger even if he brings fire down from heaven! Don't assume somebody is God's messenger -- and Satan the Devil's tool -- because he says, "The Bible says."

Satan the Devil and all his henchmen have been quoting the Bible since time immemorial. They are still quoting it out of context and adding on Satan's favorite expression that God does not really mean what He says -- and then adding THEIR OWN

interpretation, THEIR OWN TRADITION, the commandments of men that have been inspired by Satan.

"Hereby KNOW ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: And every spirit that confesseth NOT that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is NOT OF GOD"! (I John 4:2-3.) This is the ONE doctrine that Satan WILL NOT PROCLAIM!

This is the one doctrine that Satan the Devil will NOT ALLOW ANY OF HIS MINISTERS TO PREACH! This is the ONE doctrine that THE WORLD TOMORROW program, THE PLAIN TRUTH magazine and this Correspondence Course DOGMATICALLY AND ABSOLUTELY PREACH!

THIS IS THE DOCTRINE: that Jesus Christ -- the SAME yesterday, today and forever (Heb. 13:8) -- lived a perfect life of obedience IN THE FLESH, proving it can be done and setting us an example that we should strive to do likewise (I John 2:6) by the power of the Holy, Spirit of God which we can receive IN OUR FLESHLY MINDS. In reality it is Jesus Christ Himself, through His Spirit, living in the COLLECTIVE Body of Christ -- the Church of God! (Gal. 2:20.) Jesus Christ, living in those who are TRUE Christians, will live exactly as He lived when He was in the flesh 1900 years ago -- keeping the SAME LAWS, observing the SAME DAYS, living the SAME LIFE apart from the world around Him. THIS DOCTRINE is denied by those false prophets -- the instruments of Satan the Devil -- those who belong to the Devil's religion!

Don't just read this open letter and forget about it. Apply and obey the injunction that Jesus Christ gives to you through His servant John to "try the spirits" (I John 4:1). FIND OUT, CHECK UP.

Do as the Bereans did in Paul's day when he was explaining to them the truths of the Gospel of God (Acts 17:11). Receive this understanding with all readiness of mind, but CHECK EVERY

LAST SCRIPTURE and find out if it's according to God's Word -- and do the same thing with any OTHER religious instruction you receive.

If you have been deceived, don't continue to be deceived.

Those who continue to de deceived and remain deceived until the return of Jesus Christ are going to suffer the plagues He pours out on the servants of Satan -- both religious and political!

YOU KNOW that this confused world standing on the brink of nuclear cosmocide cannot be God's world. It is a world turned over to Satan the Devil. But Almighty God is RETURNING SOON to restore order, to set up HIS KINGDOM, to bring PEACE and happiness and safety and TRUTH to this poor Satan-deceived world!

Elijah, the servant of God, faced a similar situation in the world of his day. "And Elijah came unto all the people and said, How LONG HALT YE BETWEEN TWO OPINIONS? IF THE LORD BE GOD, FOLLOW HIM: BUT IF BAAL, THEN FOLLOW HIM. And the people answered him not a word" (I Kings 18:21).

What is YOUR ANSWER TODAY?

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/WWN%203-6-81%20pg%2012.jpg

ORGANIZATION

(Continued from page 11)

I feel that Mr. Rader's salary is grossly inadequate for these extraordinary services completely beyond anything that is normal. And if you know what some of the attorneys were expecting to get out of this on the other side, you would understand a little better.

It used to be that he had the biggest salary among us because he had the kind of service to give us that you have to pay highly to get and we had to go outside of the Church to get it. But Mr. Rader, in the meantime, came into the Church and came on salary full time, but he wasn't at the beginning. He was on a fee basis at the beginning, and of course, that is all known.

Mr. Rader had expressed a desire to retire from official Church executive position prior to the Jan. 3, 1979, State invasion. He and I had agreed to his retirement from this executive responsibility, and I had communicated that privately to Pasadena. His resignation was to take effect soon after the beginning of the year 1979.

But when the State attack was launched Jan. 3, it became necessary for Mr. Rader to stay on until the case was won. And of course, now it is won.

For many years now Mr. Rader has rendered extremely valuable services to this Church in the fields of law, of accounting and finance, beside invaluable services as my assistant in carrying Christ's Gospel message to and through kings, emperors, presidents, prime ministers and other leaders of nations all over the continents of the world, in all of the continents of the world.

He has the expertise in the field of government to complement with me in talking to many heads of government or near heads all over the world. I feel sure that no man has talked in private conversation with as many such government heads in their own capitals scattered over the world as Mr. Rader and I.

I don't think anybody has come anywhere near matching it. Not any government official from Washington. Nobody has. And that includes South America, it includes all over Asia, Africa, Europe, all over.

When we go and I talk to heads of state, I say some things about the Kingdom of God, but we have to talk about governments and government problems and matters like that, too. They're not letting me in just to preach the Gospel to them. Don't kid yourself about it. But Mr. Rader has the expertise to talk to them in their own language and it helps me.

There is no man on earth who could give me that help. If Mr. Rader doesn't continue to go with me I'll have to stop those trips. I can't do it alone. He can't do it alone without me either. But together we complement one another. And may I just say we do make a pretty good team.

And the heads of government all over the world have come to like us. Now I get the honors, each other on that kind of effort.

Once doors open to the heads of state, other doors are opened. I've talked to the Rotary Clubs, to other important clubs and organizations. I talk to groups of important government people and important people in the universities and in other fields all over the world, including communist People's Republic of China.

So far I'm the only world religious leader who has been invited by the government to China. And I was the guest of the government. I didn't have to go to a hotel. They had their special government place where we had a suite of rooms, and our whole staff, even our television staff, were housed there. They allowed our own plane to fly in and that's a very unusual thing.

And we were invited to come again. Mr. Rader is going back there. I think within the next week he's going to fly back there and over into North Korea, and then on down to Australia to prepare the way for my trip to Australia.

I feel that this Church would be derelict in its appreciation if it does not make suitable acknowledgment for such service rendered two years after Mr. Rader had planned to retire from active executive duty.

For the past five months or so, he has said publicly in public press and before our own congregations that it is his desire to step down and return from executive authority in the Church to private law practice, and he has made public statements of intent to resign as treasurer and board member of the Church by July 1. But now he has asked that this date be moved up to March 1. It's this weekend.

To show our appreciation it is my judgment as pastor general of this Church that we should express our gratitude and heartfelt appreciation by a special bonus to Mr. Rader of $250,000 net. And I would like an expression from all of you on that. [Applause]

Now there's more to this. Mr. Rader isn't leaving the Church, but he's leaving that executive position as treasurer, and I might announce right now that I'm transferring the duties of acting treasurer at the present time to Mr. L. Leroy Neff. God has worked everything out to the advantage of everybody and certainly to the very great advantage of God's Church.

Thank you very much — because you did approve it. I don't want to be accused of a bigger amount than it should be, but I can tell you that any lawyer would tell you that that is not an excessive amount.

Mr. Rader will continue on as executive vice president of the publication space, and as my personal adviser in legal and financial areas, and in such Gospel trips abroad as I shall take, but resigning his executive responsibilities in the office of treasurer.

Well, that's it ladies and gentlemen. We are off to a big start on the homestretch. As you know the one who wins the race is the one who finishes first, not the one who's first halfway along, as the apostle Paul states in the New Testament. And we're putting on that spurt at the homestretch and we're coming in right now on it.

I might add this. There's been talk about who is the No. 2 man, who would take my place. Some think I'm going to die right away. When you get to be 70 years old you're supposed to die. I don't know, for some reason I have been disobedient, I didn't do it. And now, I will be in my 90th year in less than six months.

But while I can't run a hundred-yard dash anymore, and my eyes are not as good, and my hearing is not as good as it once was, but God has left my mind good. And my voice is good. And I can still go on the air, and I think that my programs are, if I may say so, I think they are effective. I want to do what Mr. Rader said I did do in the meetings at the Philippines.

In the meetings at Manila, Mr. Rader said that one of the things that was effective was that I seemed to just reach out and my arms would enfold that audience and draw them right up to me. There seemed to be a love or an affection, or something. I hope so. I try to express that. I feel that. And I mean that.

God didn't spare His own Son. Of course, His Son hadn't gone wrong, but God didn't spare Him. Abraham was willing to sacrifice his son if God demanded it. I had to face that.

I had to wait 10 years to have a son. We had two daughters, but three highly qualified physicians, one the most famous obstetrical physician in the world, had said that my wife could never have another child. Both she and the child would die in the pregnancy. And we had to avoid a pregnancy.

Our sons began coming along 10 years later after I was converted and after my wife was divinely healed. Otherwise we would never have had a son. The day my son, Richard David, was born was the happiest day of my life. I think maybe you can understand that.

Every man, I think, wants a son. When a man is married and the first child is a daughter, I never could undergo it again. I still wouldn't have been so unhappy.

I would have thought, well the next one will be a son, maybe God will give me a son yet. But then they said I couldn't have a son.

Then God healed my wife. Actually we didn't know from what — we found out later it was this negative/positive RH blood factor. But God completely healed and we had two sons.

But when the automobile crash came in July of 1958, there was my son Dick just beaten. His jaw was cracked in at least six or eight places and they were trying to wire it together. It was an awful condition. His heart had been shoved over and collapsed a lung. His kidneys didn't work. He died because his kidneys didn't work. He did stay alive for one week exactly.

But again, I had to face the question. I knew God was calling on me as He did Abraham, would I give up my son? He was my firstborn son even though I did have a second one. I had to say when I was praying that if that was God's will I would give him up.

But I didn't think God would make me do it. Maybe I wouldn't have said it if I thought He would. But He did make me do it and I did give him up.

And then I've had to give up my second son. Fellows, that hasn't been easy. My son said on local television just over this weekend that I'm a dictator and that a dictator never appoints anyone to succeed him.

I once appointed my son Garner Ted to succeed me. I didn't know any better. Today I wouldn't. What I've told you today is something, as I said, I would not have said a few years ago. But I look back and I look at the fruits and I see what prophecy says and I see that prophecy has been fulfilled. I wonder if you brethren see it?

And brethren, I have to say to you, no one is going to succeed me. God has called me to a job, to a commission. Mr. Rader has said time and again publicly that he doesn't expect anyone to succeed me, that God has never let anyone die until what God has called him to do is completed.

I think that when God lets me die, the thing He's called me for will have been completed, preparing the way for the Second Coming of Christ carrying that Gospel of the Kingdom to the world for a witness to all nations.

I don't know whether God's going to keep me alive for the rest of this day. I don't know whether He's going to keep me alive until next year. I don't know whether He's going to keep me alive for the next five or 10 years. I know He's able to keep me alive for 20 or 30 more years if that's what God wants to do. My God is that powerful. He can do it!

I have been persecuted ever for a job to do. If I have been someone in the power and the spirit of Elijah, remember there is no prophecy that God will have an Elisha following Elijah. There is no one in the Church that has the qualifications, the experience that could carry on the work that God has given me to do.

Who is there among you who can do it? If you will tell me I would like to know. It would be so nice if I could retire, because it's a pretty heavy load I have to carry. But I'm not thinking of myself, I'm thinking of what I've been called to do. And it must be done. And God's will will be done.

If anything happened to me I would expect the Church to continue right on and the local churches and the local church ministry. But the job God has called me to do is a prophesied job. It has been being done. I don't think it's anywhere near finished yet. I need your prayers. I need them daily to help me.

As I said, I will be in my 90th year in less than six months from now, on July 31 of this year. But God is keeping me in the vital areas that I need and He's keeping me in good shape to continue. I know that I can continue with God's help and with God's strength. Of myself I can do nothing. Of yourself you can do nothing.

This is an important time. I felt that I should call you in. These charts will be published. I'm writing articles that I think are very important along these lines on some of these things I think the brethren need to know. As fast as I can get to them I will do it.

I've been trying to do a bigger job, a better job than I ever did 50 or 40 years ago or any other time in my life. I expect to continue on as long as God uses me.

We are at peace right now. Satan has been striking at us. He is going to continue to strike. I can't tell you how he will strike. Now when I say something like that rumors begin to fly. Mr. Armstrong thinks something, now what's up? What's going to happen?

Brethren, don't start rumors. The only rumor you want to spread is that there is peace. Any of the ministers who have come here on this refresher course will tell you they have never found such peace at Pasadena headquarters as you are finding here now. And all of them that have come here in the past year have said that. I get letter after letter from the ministers who have been here.

Let's not spread any rumors of any problems, any troubles or anything of the kind. God is giving us peace. We need the armor of God. Satan is fighting us. He's shoving his darts and he shoves them at me!

Now I'll tell you what I've got against the darts of Satan and that is the shield of faith. I have to rely on God. I cannot outwit

"The apostles put first emphasis on the fact that Jesus' resurrection proved His messiahship because that was the point of interest in that generation . . . But the point of interest is different in this generation."

"The Work is going ahead right now, and for the first time in about 11 years it is starting to go ahead; let's give God the glory for that."

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/WWN%203-6-81%20pg%2012.jpg (1 of 2) [6/30/2003 8:27:02 AM]

because I'm the senior member. Mr. Rader goes as my assistant, but I couldn't do it without him. Of course, then he'll tell you he couldn't do it without me and, of course, that's true, too. We need

AICF, that's the Ambassador International Cultural Foundation, the performing artists series in the Ambassador Auditorium and in time and space buying for television, radio and

don't think he's dissatisfied at all but he does hope the next one will be a son. My next one was another daughter and my wife nearly died in that childbirth. That's when they said that she

since I gave myself to God. I try to be on the giving and not the getting side. I've been practicing the way of giving for just about 54 years now.

But I think God has called me

Satan, neither can you and don't ever kid yourself that you can. You just can't.

So we are going on now. Are you with me? [Applause] God bless all of you! [Applause]

WORLDWIDE CHURCH OF GOD

WORLD HEADQUARTERS
PASADENA, CALIFORNIA 91123

HERBERT W. ARMSTRONG
President and Pastor

November 19, 1976

Dear Co-Workers with Christ,

It seems very possible God has once again revealed something NEW to us, and important.

Actually the TRUTH--which has become the accepted and official teaching of this Church--started under most unusual conditions. This is GOD'S Church, and it, in this present era, rose up in this world whose God is (though the world is deceived into ignorance of it) Satan the Devil. It is like a sprout of GOOD wheat sprouting up among thorns, thistles, and briers.

We are not "just another Protestant church." It is true that Baptists, fundamental Methodists, and other Protestant denominations, do teach some things as we do--but they have the branches and twigs of the tree--NOT ONE OF THEM has the real TRUNK of the tree--with its MAIN BRANCHES.

In other words, not one of them knows what spiritual salvation really is, what the KINGDOM OF GOD (Christ's whole Gospel) really is, WHY God put humanity here on earth: WHAT is our real ultimate human POTENTIAL, or HOW we shall reach it. They know not God's PURPOSE, nor His MASTER PLAN for working it out. They do not know why we are here, where we are going, or THE WAY. Those are the BIG, MAIN branches of the tree of knowledge. They are the MISSING DIMENSION in knowledge.

So we are utterly UNLIKE any other church!

I personally was DUMBFOUNDED when I discovered, late in 1926, that my Protestant Sunday School teaching had been the VERY OPPOSITE of what the Bible SAYS. I have been shocked beyond measure to find that humanity, including those in Christianity, or all religions in general--and with VERY infinitesimal FEW exceptions--really do NOT BELIEVE WHAT GOD SAYS.

Adam and Eve listened as God first instructed them--revealed knowledge and truth to them in the GARDEN OF EDEN. But THEY DID NOT BELIEVE WHAT HE SAID. Instead, they believed what Satan said. Shocking? You don't believe that statement? Open your Bible and read it for yourself! Or, are YOU willing to believe what Christ SAYS there? For He is the personal WORD OF GOD, and the Bible is His Word in writing--the written WORD OF GOD. I BELIEVE what it says, for it is what CHRIST says!

Jesus came over 1,900 years ago with a vital MESSAGE from God--but after 3 1/2 years of preaching it to hundreds of thousands, only 120 still BELIEVED WHAT HE SAID (Acts 1:15). I do BELIEVE what He says!

Let me tell you how it came about.

As the Apostle Paul was traveling the OPPOSITE WAY from GOD'S way until God struck him down and revealed Christ's TRUTH to him, so was I putting my whole heart into business--unconcerned about God or His TRUTH. This is how GOD turned me around, opened my mind, poured His TRUTH into it.

He used the wife of my youth in my conversion. He opened her mind to the TRUTH of His Sabbath. This was like a bolt of lightning to me--only the bolt STRUCK ME straight through! To me it was religious fanaticism! At the same time I was challenged by a sister-in-law into an angry but diligent and thorough study and research into the theory of EVOLUTION as opposed to creation by the Creator God. Both caused me to study Genesis. Of course I studied everything I could get hold of on Darwinism and evolution--the works of Huxley, Haeckel, Lyell, Spencer, Voght, Chamberlain, etc., etc.

I began to see that my childhood Protestant teaching was the OPPOSITE of biblical teaching. My intensive study into science and the Bible PROVED the existence of God, and the ABSOLUTE AUTHORITY of the Bible as His WORD--His revealed KNOWLEDGE to man.

I remember what a shock it was to read in Romans 6:23 that THE WAGES OF SIN IS DEATH, When in a Protestant Sunday School I had been taught the wages--or what we got paid--for SIN was ETERNAL LIFE in an ever-burning hellfire--that I would burn and burn forever, yet never come to be burned up. I was equally shocked to read the last part of the same sentence--but the gift of God is ETERNAL LIFE through Jesus Christ our Lord. I did not know eternal life had to be received as a GIFT--I was taught that I already had eternal life--I was an IMMORTAL SOUL.

To make a long story short, the first six months of this diligent, almost night and day STUDY IN DEPTH, made me realize how WRONG I had been--in how I lived--in what I believed--in almost every way. It brought me to a state of literally GIVING UP everything I had believed--starting all over again from scratch realizing the BIBLE was GOD REVEALING TRUE BASIC KNOWLEDGE. It brought about a complete conversion by the Spring of 1927. I came to feel everything about me had been WRONG--NO GOOD--I compared myself to a worthless hunk of burned-out junk unworthy to throw on the junk pile.

I think FEW have ever had preconceived beliefs, ideas, opinions, so thoroughly ERASED from their minds--able to look at the BIBLE as God literally speaking to me [in print]--giving me KNOWLEDGE that was true!

But God was calling me to a VERY SPECIAL COMMISSION. In many ways He had prepared me in certain experiences--most UNUSUAL experiences--in early life from age 16 for my future calling.

In other words, God brought me to a WILLINGNESS to completely OPEN MY MIND to His revelation of TRUTH--even though it was often truth I did not like to receive.

I know of NO OTHER who has ever become founder of a religion, or a religious leader of ANY KIND, who ever came INTO THE TRUTH in the way God BROUGHT ME INTO IT.

Always, it seems, men start out in religious or Bible study, with SO MANY PREVIOUS FALSE BELIEFS, that what new knowledge they do learn is all MIXED UP WITH SO MUCH previously believed ERRONEOUS teachings, they never do come to receive GOD'S TRUTH pure and simple, just AS IT IS!

At a luncheon today, I was saying that the MOST IGNORANT people in the world today are the HIGHEST EDUCATED! That is true BECAUSE this world's education--especially its higher education in the great universities--is almost altogether BASED on the FALSE PREMISE of the EVOLUTIONARY THEORY. They have been "educated" by being TAUGHT things that are UNTRUE--opposite to, or anthithesis of, TRUTH. Children are started out, aside from the three "R's," being TAUGHT things that are either direct lies, theories, or false propaganda. They are graded on how closely they recite or write in tests, what has been given them.

One example: A grandson of mine was once asked by his teacher (he was in grade school), "Who discovered America?" "The Indians," he answered. "You are WRONG, Larry," said the teacher. "Don't you know that COLUMBUS discovered America?" "But the Indians were already here long before Columbus came," answered my grandson. He was given a failing grade for that correct answer.

Our system of education is one of memorizing. Children and older students are expected to MEMORIZE what is taught, whether true or false. German children are taught one thing about World Wars I and II, but British and American children have altogether DIFFERENT history books from which they are taught.

I commented at lunch today that the hardest ones to educate in the millennium when the KINGDOM OF GOD rules the earth will be the college professors and the vain scholarly minds of the "highly educated." It is FAR more difficult to UNlearn error than to LEARN a truth never heard before. In the millennium we shall have to have schools of UNlearning, to clear minds of fables, before we can BEGIN to teach TRUTH!

But God brought me through a process that ERASED former misknowledge--and, as it were, gave me a clear start from "scratch."

I wonder if you realize that every TRUTH of GOD, accepted as true DOCTRINE and BELIEF in the WORLDWIDE CHURCH OF GOD came from

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/hwa111976p3.JPG

Christ through me, or was finally approved and made official through me.

Forty-three years ago, God committed to me His GREAT COMMISSION--to carry Christ's Gospel MESSAGE of the imminent coming KINGDOM OF GOD into all the world.

Again I say that is a STAGGERING RESPONSIBILITY!

Alone, I would be utterly helpless to carry out that commission. Therefore, God used me first in raising up HIS CHURCH of this era, to stand loyally back of me, making it possible.

The parent church was 19 members. That was in August, 1933. I had really been given the GREAT COMMISSION in mid-July of that year when I was 40. I was not elected, I was appointed by Jesus Christ, the HEAD of the Church. HOW may that be known? BY THE FRUITS--BY THE FACTS, which cannot be contradicted!

My wife and I were then members of NO church. We were attending, fellowshipping in love, and trying to cooperate with the people then known as Church of God, Seventh Day, with headquarters at Stanberry, Missouri. Their ministers, comparatively uneducated (only one had a year of college), jealous of the fruit God was bearing through me opposed and persecuted me from the beginning, though the brethren all seemed to love my wife and me warmly. But we had never become members of their church.

Soon we learned of the distinction, in the 2nd and 3rd chapters of Revelation. God revealed to me, plainly, in 1926-27, that in these two chapters Christ was speaking of the various conditions in His Church all through this age up until His return as King of kings in His KINGDOM. But the conditions mentioned in the message to the angel of the Church at Ephesus predominated during that first era of the Church. They had among them some of the Laodicean lukewarmness. They also had the apostles and their immediate successors proclaiming the ANNOUNCEMENT of the KINGDOM OF GOD. But because of rapidly growing persecution, and the rise of what later became the Roman Catholic Church, their people rapidly were turning to "ANOTHER GOSPEL" (Gal. 1:6-8; II Cor. 11:3-4; Rom. 1:18, 25, etc.). But the predominating condition in that era was that they had lost their first love.

But we in this Philadelphia era have too much of that fault, also. When first TRULY converted, it is like a ROMANCE, but we too soon cool down in our LOVE for Christ and HIS WORK.

Those brethren I came among were humble, sincere, strict Sabbath keepers, but as a whole, spiritually DEAD--especially their ministers. Still there were some among them who had that first love of the TRUTH. But they did NOT proclaim Christ's Gospel of the KINGDOM OF GOD, nor even understand what it was. They were bent on preaching a "third angel's message."

God allotted 6,000 years for humanity to go its own way--following Adam's example. Men organized their own societies, governments, forms of education and commerce, not realizing they were being swayed by Satan in the process. Man is writing the lesson by EXPERIENCE--going Satan's WAY--the way that can only bring evil results.

Now that 6,000 years is almost up, the KINGDOM OF GOD is about to take over and GOVERN this earth. The time has arrived when God wants the imminency of His KINGDOM to be ANNOUNCED to all the world.

The living Christ trained and chose me to carry out that staggering and tremendous GREAT COMMISSION.

Brethren, NO MAN, of himself, could have decided to do this, and, on his own human ability and power alone, have RAISED up this WORLDWIDE CHURCH OF GOD, have developed the facilities and machinery for BROADCASTING THAT ANNOUNCEMENT--by radio, printing press, television, personal preaching to THE WORLD. This WORK OF GOD has grown into a great, powerful WORLDWIDE and WORLD-KNOWN work.

There is but one answer. No one can believe that I alone had the ability and the power to accomplish something that never before in the history of man has been done! GOD DID IT, though He used me as a human servant. NO MAN BY HUMAN ABILITY COULD HAVE ACHIEVED IT.

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/hwa111976p3.JPG [6/30/2003 8:27:06 AM]

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/hwa111976p4.JPG

Yet God always has worked through ONE MAN, surrounded by helpers.

Early in my studies--1926-27--God opened my eyes to the fact that, while Revelation 2 and 3 covered the conditions in the WHOLE CHURCH from its beginning to Christ's coming, these two chapters also represented successive ERAS, with a certain characteristic dominating each. WE are the Philadelphia era at the specific TIME when God is having to OPEN DOORS to nations where those doors have been CLOSED to Christ's message.

Another vital NEW TRUTH God revealed to me was our identification as the lost sheep of the House of Israel (Matt. 10:6)--as distinguished from the Jews (see booklet, United States and British Commonwealth in Prophecy). Another was the fact that ANGELS first inhabited this earth, prior to Adam. That the GOVERNMENT OF GOD was established on earth over them, and that they sinned (II Peter 2:4), rejected GOD'S GOVERNMENT, rebelled, and went their own way of DESTRUCTION AND DARKNESS, instead of God's way of CONSTRUCTION and LIGHT.

Although I learned early many of these BASIC TRUTHS, God did not commit to me His GREAT COMMISSION until I had been severely tried and tested--by opposition, persecution, hardship, giving up everything my heart had been previously set on. The commitment to me of the GREAT COMMISSION came when I was 40 years old--almost SEVEN YEARS after I was first called by being challenged into Bible study.

In those early days of getting Christ's last MESSAGE to the people, I had to start in the VERY SMALLEST manner possible. I first spoke over radio in October, 1933. I proclaimed, for five days straight, the KINGDOM OF GOD, showing the PROMISES were made to ABRAHAM--that they were for inheritance of the EARTH, not heaven--that Christ was going to return to EARTH and rule here for a thousand years. Hundreds were SHOCKED! They looked in their Bibles, as I had asked them, to the very scriptures I gave them. They went to their ministers. They said to them, WHY have YOU been preaching to me just the OPPOSITE of what the Bible says, showing the scriptures to their ministers. That brought persecution from the ministers, but people began to LISTEN.

On January 8, 1934 the program then called Radio Church of God, went on the air, never to cease to this day. Audiences GREW. I had to take it on FAITH.

Once, when I had to leave home in two minutes for the broadcast, without the money to pay (as I had to in advance) for that morning's broadcast, a man came to the front door, saying, "Here's my tithe," and left running. It was 10 dollars. Another time I was walking to the station for a broadcast, and the money HAD NOT COME. But a man met me on the way, and handed me the money. ALWAYS, one way or another, the money came. This was a WORK OF FAITH. It was the work of GOD!

In those early days I was especially interested in the book of Ezekiel. A special reason was that I saw Ezekiel was first given God's message in PROPHECY, while he was a Jewish slave, by the River Chebar in the land of Babylon. Now this was close to 120 years after the House of ISRAEL had been taken captive to ASSYRIA.

My astonishment was aroused when I saw that his message was to be taken to the HOUSE OF ISRAEL. Now Ezekiel was a slave among the HOUSE OF JUDAH--not Israel. By this time many of the "lost sheep of the House of Israel" had migrated north and west from Assyria. They were, by Ezekiel's time, in Britain and Western Europe.

The book of Ezekiel starts off in the first chapter with a rather weird description of his vision of the GLORY OF GOD.

The first message, or instruction from God, comes, beginning the second chapter. "And He said unto me, son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation...[and they shall know] that there hath been a prophet among them" (Ezek. 2:3,5--c/f Rev. 3:9).

Now notice chapter three. In verses 8-10 of the second chapter, he had been given the message in a book--a roll, written on both sides--about which I will refer later. In chapter 3:1 God says,

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/hwa111976p4.JPG [6/30/2003 8:27:07 AM]

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/hwa111976p5.JPG

"...Eat THIS ROLL, and GO speak unto the House of Israel." Again in verse 4, "Son of man, GO, get thee unto the House of Israel, and speak with my words unto them."

NOWHERE in the Bible are JEWS called "the House of Israel." This term applies ONLY to the TEN-tribed Kingdom of Israel taken into Assyrian captivity more than a hundred years before Ezekiel and the Jews of the House of JUDAH were taken to Babylon.

Nowhere in the book does Ezekiel record his journey from where he was in Babylon to those of the House of Israel who were then in Britain and Western Europe. Nowhere does he record his giving of the message to them. He merely RECEIVED the message. He merely RECORDED IT IN WRITING.

There is no reason to think his message was ever delivered to the House of Israel in Ezekiel's time. The message in fact is for today--and contained a WARNING of things to happen to Britain, America and the Western European nations NOW in OUR DAY.

I saw clearly, back in those early days--and especially during World Wars I and II, that Ezekiel's prophecy was a message to be taken by some MODERN TWENTIETH CENTURY servant of God--a "modern Ezekiel" to America, Britain, Canada, Australia, New Zealand and South Africa.

I dwelt in hundreds of broadcasts on this book of Ezekiel and its WARNING of things IMMINENTLY NOW to HAPPEN TO Britain, the United States and Western Europe.

Of course I always did, from the very beginning of this WORK OF GOD, proclaim the good news of the COMING KINGDOM OF GOD.

The original apostles proclaimed the KINGDOM OF GOD, but they also put very special emphasis on something that specially applied only to their time, right then. They were personal EYE WITNESSES to the death, burial and resurrection of Jesus Christ. In THEIR day, the chief opposition and persecution came from those Jewish leaders who rejected Christ as the promised Messiah.

DO NOT MISUNDERSTAND. The Jews as a whole did not reject Christ. Indeed, virtually all His followers--the 120 that were WITH HIM and the apostles (Acts 1:15) from which the church started--all were Jews (or proselytes). The church BEGAN as almost 100% JEWISH. The Apostle Paul always went first to the Jews, and most of his churches started out as Jewish. The persecution was not so much from the rank and file of Jewish people, as from their Jewish RULERS, who held political jobs under the Roman government--the Pharisees--and also the scribes and Sadducees.

Nevertheless, the EARLIEST opposition and persecution the apostles faced at the BEGINNING of the church was from these officials who REJECTED Christ as the promised Messiah. The apostles were EYE WITNESSES to His life, death and RESURRECTION. They spent 40 days with Him AFTER His resurrection.

In OUR TIME, God showed me in the New Testament where He sent His disciples FIRST to the same "lost sheep of the House of Israel" (Matt. 15:24). And so it was that Christ, the Head of this Work, caused me during the first 20 or 25 years of this Work, to put SPECIAL emphasis on Ezekiel's warning to OUR PEOPLE, IN OUR DAY. (Again, read the above mentioned booklet.)

But in the MEANTIME I was making every effort, as well as Garner Ted after he came on the broadcast--1955 and after--as my chief assistant in God's Work, to get the GOOD NEWS of the coming KINGDOM OF GOD into other countries AROUND THE WORLD--but with VERY LITTLE SUCCESS.

In those Gentile countries, the government CONTROLS ALL MEANS OF PUBLIC COMMUNICATION OR EDUCATION. They and their forms of government seek to control the MINDS of their people.

For years I tried to reach countries like India, China, Russia, Argentina, Brazil, etc., and even Britain, France, Germany, Holland, Belgium, etc. from radio stations OUTSIDE their countries but close to their borders. But most of these were "fly-by-night" second-rate shortwave stations, who really gave us virtually no audience to speak of in the countries we wanted to reach. The DOORS to these nations WERE CLOSED TO CHRIST'S MESSAGE.

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/hwa111976p5.JPG [6/30/2003 8:27:09 AM]

But Christ said to His Philadelphia era Church, that because we have but little strength, He would OPEN THOSE DOORS TO US (Rev. 3:8).

Now I want to take you back to Ezekiel and show you something I think VERY EXCITING and MOST IMPORTANT!

God said to Ezekiel, "But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee...open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee. And when I looked, behold, an hand was sent unto me; and, lo, a roll of a book was therein; And he spread it before me; and it was written within and without: and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe" (Ezek. 2:8-10).

Continue: "Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; eat this roll, and GO speak unto the house of Israel" (Ezek. 3:1).

Now let us turn to the book of Revelation.

Chapter one gives the opening salutation and the introduction, giving the real SUBJECT of which the book is concerned. It is in verse 10: "I was in the spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet."

In the opening salutation we find that it is NOT the revelation of John at all, but the revelation of Jesus Christ. He is the Revelator--who does the REVEALING of what otherwise is non-understandable. The Apostle John was merely the WRITER, who recorded (1) the WORD OF GOD, (2) the testimony--direct words of--Jesus Christ, and (3) all the things that he SAW in VISION. In this vision, he was taken from the Isle of Patmos, where he actually was as he wrote, into THE DAY OF THE LORD--a special period of TIME here called the "LORD'S DAY."

The DAY OF THE LORD is the time when GOD supernaturally shall INTERVENE in this world's affairs, the beginning of His TAKING OVER all its governments, societies, production, commerce. We have had 6,000 years of the DAY OF MAN. Now we shall soon have 1,000 years of the DAY OF GOD.

Chapters 2 and 3 are messages direct from Jesus, in heaven, sent to the angels (which, some believe means to the chief human leaders of the SEVEN CHURCHES). Chapter 4 describes a vision of God's Throne in heaven. Chapter 5 shows God on His Throne, with a BOOK in His right hand--again, a SCROLL, written on both sides, and rolled up and SEALED with SEVEN SEALS. No one in heaven or earth was able to open the seals, and REVEAL what was therein written. Then appeared one as a slain, resurrected Lamb, standing in front of the throne, and HE alone was worthy to open the seals and REVEAL the meaning of the book. He stepped forward and took the book from the right hand of God.

The sixth chapter shows the opening of the first SIX of the seals. The seven seals cover the ENTIRE BOOK. The sixth seal, in time sequence, brings us down to the DAY OF THE LORD, with terrifying SIGNS in the sun, moon and stars.

The seventh chapter begins with four angels poised to let go the blowing of the first four TRUMPETS of the seven TRUMPET PLAGUES, which are, and constitute (that is, all seven trumpet plagues) the seventh SEAL.

Then another angel appears crying out to the four angels to HOLD UP the blowing of these trumpet plagues UNTIL the servants of God are sealed.

So here is one example of where God deliberately held up world conditions, and His own intervention UNTIL something important to HIM was accomplished. In this case it was the sealing of the 144,000. And also the other great numberless MULTITUDE of all nations. They have all come through (this numberless multitude) the GREAT TRIBULATION, which was symbolized by the fifth seal.

The seventh seal is not opened until the beginning of the 8th chapter. The first trumpet plague blew upon the EARTH, the second on the seas, the third plague was upon the rivers and lakes, and the fourth upon the sun, moon and stars.

This left three more plagues, called WOES. The seventh trumpet--the last--will be the seven LAST PLAGUES, at the very TIME

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/hwa111976p7.JPG

of Christ's coming to earth to RULE all nations.

The 9th chapter carries the events into the first and second WOES (or the fifth and sixth trumpet plagues).

But we now come to an INSET chapter, as I have called certain ones, such as the 13th and 17th chapters--in a sense, "flashback" chapters, to bring up-to-date earlier events. The seventh trumpet or THIRD WOE is not opened until chapter 11, verse 15.

Now notice this tenth chapter--an inset chapter, not necessarily at all occurring at the TIME sequence of the end of the ninth chapter. The actual recording of EVENTS, TIME-WISE, is not continued until chapter 11, verse 15.

This chapter 10 has been virtually OVERLOOKED. I did not comment on it in the earlier days, or expound it when I wrote the OUTLINE of the book of Revelation, or the full booklet on the revelation. There was NO WAY it could have been understood then--until after subsequent events--just as we could not have understood how Satan sways the entire WORLD, as explained in Eph. 2:1-2, until we had radio and television.

A MIGHTY ANGEL comes down from heaven, his face as the SUN, his feet as pillars of fire. His voice was as the roar of a lion. He set his right foot upon the sea, and his left upon the earth.

He had a LITTLE BOOK open.

This mighty angel in the second half of this inset prophecy, beginning verse 6, swears by the Eternal GOD there shall be "time no longer" (A.V.--marginal translation--"no more delay"). But the angel continues, "But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, (7th trumpet--which shall be the 7 last plagues--and which also is the PRECISE TIME of Christ's coming as KING over the earth)--when He shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished..." (verse 6-7).

I italicized "when He shall" referring to the sounding of the last and FINAL trumpet, to show that the time setting of this brief two-part inset prophecy is NOT AT OR IMMEDIATELY AFTER the 6th trumpet (of chapter 9)--but SOME TIME PRIOR TO IT! Therefore, in time setting, this is a flashback. Now continue:

The Apostle John in his vision is told to take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel, and eat it up.

HOW LIKE EZEKIEL'S PROPHECY!

It was sweet as honey in his mouth but BITTER in his stomach.

The message of the little book seems to be what the angel next said, "Thou must prophesy [proclaim--preach--foretell] again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues and KINGS!"

Now WHEN?

The message of the little book written on both sides of a roll, to be eaten and swallowed, takes us directly back to Ezekiel's prophecy. Ezekiel himself, as I have shown, NEVER WENT TO ISRAEL, NEVER DELIVERED THAT MESSAGE. It was not a prophecy for the Israel of his day--but for OUR DAY, NOW. Ezekiel's prophecy was NOT a message to MANY NATIONS, speaking different languages, and to their KINGS. It was to the REBELLIOUS PEOPLE of the House of Israel and it was emphasized to Ezekiel they were NOT of strange speech--NOT foreign Gentile nations.

This WORK OF GOD did carry that message to those same people in OUR DAY, prior to January, 1972.

I felt I had reason to believe it was POSSIBLE that OUR WORK would be FINISHED by January, 1972. I wrote and printed that many times. But I also said I WAS NOT SETTING DATES--it was not CERTAIN! It was a possibility.

But being HUMAN, many of those supporting me in this Work did take it as a definite date. Up until then they sacrificed to send in tithes and offerings for God's WORK. When the Work did NOT end in January, 1972, some FOOLISHLY said, "Now I'm through going without things I'd like to have--my Lord delayeth His coming!" Read what God says of those who say and do that!

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/hwa111976p7.JPG [6/30/2003 8:27:11 AM]

Now WHEN is the TIME of this prophecy in Revelation?

Read right on. Chapter 11 is merely a chapter division written by MEN. But John's book of Revelation continues right on. The apostle, in his vision, is told now by this same angel to rise and MEASURE THE TEMPLE. But LEAVE OUT the court which is for the Gentiles, for they shall tread down the Holy City for 3 1/2 years. So the TIME of our prophecy is at least 3 1/2 YEARS before Christ's coming--before THE GREAT TRIBULATION, before the beginning of the DAY OF THE LORD and before the seventh angel blows the last trumpet! Then it continues on into the message of the TWO WITNESSES--also referred to and perhaps identified in Haggai and Zechariah. And THEY SHALL PREACH A LAST WARNING TO THE WHOLE WORLD FOR 3 1/2 YEARS!

And it is not until after ALL THIS, that the time element picks back up with the sounding of the 7th trumpet in chapter 11:15.

Therefore, MY CONCLUSION?

Could it be possible, after proclaiming the Gospel of THE KINGDOM OF GOD, as well as Ezekiel's warning to the people of Israel, that, beginning January, 1972, when my PRESENT CAMPAIGN of walking through the doors God said He would open (Rev. 3:8) to KINGS, and many NATIONS of DIFFERENT LANGUAGES commenced, that it is the FULFILLMENT OF THIS PROPHECY OF REVELATION 10?

To me it comes as a STARTLING, AMAZING EYE-OPENING NEW LIGHT DIRECT FROM GOD!

THAT IS THE MOST IMPORTANT PHASE OF GOD'S WORK TODAY!

And THE JOB IS GETTING DONE!

It is now after midnight, but I had to finish this letter yet tonight so our Johannesburg office can get it telexed to Pasadena to be copied and mailed to you right away. I have to be up at 6 a.m; luggage call at 7:30; take off from the airport in our plane at 9:30, to fly to Swaziland where I meet the king, and have dinner with him tomorrow night. Next day on to the NEW all-black state of Transkei, to meet the new Prime Minister. I know him already. He flew into Johannesburg last June to see me. He will have a big crowd in the afternoon to hear my message. Then on to Port Elizabeth for another big public meeting, then to Cape Town, where a CAMPAIGN is planned.

Yes, whether I get to sleep or not, THE JOB IS GETTING DONE! THANKS FOR STANDING back of me 100%. This Sabbath I will speak to our brethren in the Church at Cape Town.

Next week, MORE OF THE SAME.

Please remember us in your prayers and continue actively to support God's Work. We need you!

Goodbye for now, my beloved children in Christ. God bless you all.

In Jesus' name,

Herbert W. Armstrong

Paul discussed marriage between physical people in Ephesians 5:21-33. Still he says, "This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church". The main subject is Christ and the Church, even here where he discusses the spiritual relationship in a physical marriage. Let's look at an example - "Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God" (verse 21). All of us in the Body of Christ (the Church) must submit to one another in the fear of God - not just in a physical marriage relationship. That way Jesus Christ leads every one of us - He is the Boss - NOT any man. Every family member submits to our Leader, Jesus Christ - Who submits to God the Father.

Every other verse in Ephesians 5 applies to Christ and the Church, in that way.

If Ephesians 5 - where the subject is marriage between physical people - applies to Christ and the Church - certainly Malachi chapter 2 does.

ONE JOHN, ONE ELIJAH

"The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight in the desert a highway for our God. Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain" (Isa. 40:3-4). These verses apply to John the Baptist, but this was never fulfilled by John before Christ's First Coming. This is for an END-TIME WORK (vs. 9-10).

There was one John who prepared the way for Christ's First Coming. There was one "John" (HWA) who prepared the way for Christ's Second Coming. Nothing could be plainer.

"And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias [Elijah], to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord" (Luke 1:17, emphasis mine). Only one man of God is in the spotlight to prepare the Church for Christ's Second Coming.

John the Baptist came in the spirit of Elijah, but he never turned the hearts of the fathers to the children. Without the Holy Spirit this would have been spiritually impossible. It says "he" (end-time John) would turn the hearts of the fathers to the children and prepare the way for Christ's Second Coming.

In a January 1984 Good News article, HWA wrote about Revelation 10:

> So Revelation 10 shows that when our work appeared to be close to finished more than a decade ago, God held up world events, and I was commissioned to now go with the kingdom message to many kings, or many nations, speaking different languages (Rev. 10:11). That is what as I now look back, I have been doing, especially since 1972.

Mr. Armstrong clearly was doing the work of John the Baptist and thereafter applied these scriptures to himself. That work began at the end of the Church's second

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/MM%201991%20p%2019.jpg

"he" (end-time John) would turn the hearts of the fathers to the children and prepare the way for Christ's Second Coming.

In the January 1984 *Good News*, HWA wrote about Revelation 10:

> So Revelation 10 shows that when our work appeared to be close to finished more than a decade ago, God held up world events, and I was commissioned to now go with the kingdom message to many kings, or many nations, speaking different languages (Rev. 10:11). That is what as I now look back, I have been doing, especially since 1972.

Mr. Armstrong clearly was doing the work of John the Baptist and thereafter applied these Scriptures to himself. That work began at the end of the Church's second 19-year cycle. WCG leaders now say to never apply a scripture to Mr. Armstrong or Mr. Tkach. They didn't learn that from HWA. They are rejecting much of what HWA taught all his life — and those teachings are very biblical. In such a short time after his death, we have seen MAJOR SHIFTS IN HOW THE WCG VIEWS PROPHECY. There are major changes in other areas also. EVERY MAJOR FULL-SIZED BOOK BY HERBERT W. ARMSTRONG HAS BEEN ABOLISHED! Virtually everything he wrote is under review! IT'S AS IF HWA HAS BEEN DISFELLOWSHIPPED — POST MORTEM!

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/MM%201991%20p%2019.jpg (1 of 2) [6/30/2003 8:27:16 AM]


19

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/GN%20J%201984%20Prophesy%20Again%20p1.jpg

What Lies Ahead NOW?

Time is very short! Here is what is about to happen.

By Herbert W. Armstrong

WHAT LIES AHEAD, vital to us in God's Church, in the next very few years?

Bible prophecy does not pinpoint precise dates — or even the precise year — of forecasted events.

But there is an important prophecy in Revelation 10. The apostle John saw, in a vision, an angel come with his hand lifted to heaven, saying, "There should be delay no longer" (verse 6).

Then a voice from heaven told John to take and open a very small book in the hand of the angel, and eat it. In his mouth it was sweet as honey, but in his stomach very bitter. Then the voice said to John, "Thou must prophesy [preach or announce] again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, AND KINGS" (verse 11, Authorized Version).

Now what is the TIME setting of this prophecy? It is sometime PRIOR to the sounding of the seventh trumpet, at which time Christ shall come. That is clear in verse 7. Also it is followed immediately by the 3½-year mission of the two witnesses. Their 3½ years BEGIN with the Great Tribulation.

So the TIME of this prophecy is just shortly before the work of the Philadelphia church is finished. After that shall come the Great Tribulation, and the Day of the Lord, with supernatural disturbances in the sky. The Laodicean era of the Church shall rise OUT OF, through and in the latter part of the Great Tribulation. They shall be IN it, and turn to God out of and during it (Rev. 7:9-15). They come out of it and are converted as a result of it, which will open their eyes to the fact that what the Philadelphia church proclaims was true, although now, while we proclaim it, they are not heeding.



***Pershing II** missile launch. Worsening world troubles offer ominous portents for near future.*

So Revelation 10 shows that when our Work appeared to be close to finished more than a decade ago, God held up world events, and I was commissioned to NOW go with the Kingdom message to many KINGS, or many nations, speaking different languages.

That is what, as I now look back, I have been doing, especially since 1972.

Now where are we in the time sequence of prophecies? More and more it becomes apparent that we are right at, or even very shortly past, the event of Revelation 12:7. This is an event in the end time, after the Middle Ages pictured in verse 6.

Verse 7 reveals a fierce battle in heaven. Once again Satan and his demons have swooped up to attack God on His throne — one last satanic try. Michael the archangel — same rank as former Lucifer, now Satan — is pictured with his angels fighting against Satan and his demons. As Lucifer and his angels tried to invade God's throne in heaven before the creation of man, so Satan has made this one last try to conquer GOD. But Satan again was to lose this battle, and he and his demons were cast back to earth (verse 9). This was to occur just prior to the Second Coming of Christ, the resurrection of saints to salvation and establishing the Kingdom of God on earth (verse 10).

But those of God's Church are

(Continued on page 21)

Photo by Randy Taylor — Sygma

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%...s/GN%20J%201984%20Prophesy%20Again%20p1.jpg (1 of 2) [6/30/2003 8:27:19 AM]

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/GN%20J%201984%20Prophesy%20Again%20p21.jpg

What Now?

(Continued from page 1)

at this time to overcome Satan by the blood of Christ and the Word of God (verse 11); but because Satan knows he now has but a short time to defeat God on earth through God's Church, even after he failed in the heavenly war with Michael (verse 12), he was immediately to persecute this CHURCH (verse 13).

Ever since my conversion, I have suffered persecution from men, though inspired by Satan — and so have many of you. But never before did Satan strike the CHURCH AS A BODY until the lawsuit launched against the Church Jan. 3, 1979. It surely seems that fulfilled verse 13.

But our Work is not yet completed. This prophecy indicates it will be soon — and apparently during the decade of the '80s — though we cannot set definite dates. Yet WE SHOULD BE WARNED! We should realize our time for completion of Christ's great commission is now very short, and growing shorter daily.

I have warned you all, Satan is now FURIOUS. He is mighty. He is subtle, clever and can deceive and outwit the best of us. He is HARD AT WORK AGAINST THE WHOLE CHURCH RIGHT NOW in ways you know not. But the Church NEEDS your urgent, faithful FASTING AND PRAYING!

Continue this prophecy. Next, when our great commission is in God's sight completed, we are to be taken — symbolically flown on the two wings of a great eagle — which could mean by a friendly government made friendly to us by my contacts with heads of so many governments — we shall be taken to a place of protection from the Great Tribulation, which is the furious wrath of Satan (verse 14).

While we are in this place of safety 3½ years, the two witnesses shall be preaching to the whole world, protected from Satan. But Satan in his mad wrath will then make war with the REMNANT Church. This has to be the Laodicean era of the Church (verse 17).

Finally, what of the Laodicean era of God's Church? Remember, it, too, is GOD'S Church — having the commandments of God and testimony or Word of Jesus (Rev. 12:17).

But that era of the Church is pictured in Matthew 25. Matthew 24 shows the signs Jesus showed would occur prior to His Second Coming.

Matthew 25 shows the time just before Christ shall return. It pictures the Laodicean church as 10 virgins who took their lamps (their Bibles) and went forth to meet Christ at His coming. But five of them — half of the Church — took their lamps (Bibles) but without oil to light the lamps (having the Holy Spirit to UNDERSTAND the Bible).

Some translations indicate they were losing the Holy Spirit, because of negligence, lack of prayer, lack of fellowship with the brethren and with God and Christ and being overcome with materialistic and worldly interest. Are some of us like that, even now?

While they — the backsliding half of the Church — are trying to get back closer to God, the coming of Christ shall take place, and the door into God's Kingdom shall be SHUT in their faces! WHAT A TERRIBLE TRAGEDY! It could happen to you or me.

Brethren, we're living in more terrible, troublous times than you realize. DO NOT FOR A MOMENT GET TO THINKING TIME WILL JUST KEEP GOING ON AND ON. It won't! Satan knows how short time is. He is now striking at destroying THE CHURCH. WE ALL NEED TO BE FASTING AND PRAYING as never before that God will restrain Satan.

TIME IS NOW VERY SHORT.

This Work is launched on the GREATEST AND MOST POWERFUL THRUST FORWARD IN ITS 50 YEARS. NEVER have I and the whole Work needed your prayers and continued *EXTRA* financial backing as now. We are launched on the greatest PUSH FORWARD ever. PRAY! PRAY! PRAY! □

Single Christians

(Continued from page 8)

the slogan: "Don't be too hard on me; God isn't finished with me yet."

We can be thankful that God's Spirit predominates in His Church (II Tim. 1:6). When appealed to, most singles quite quickly shelve their hang-ups and grudges and get down to the tough core of real Christianity — loving all men as brothers (I Thess. 4:9-10).

One of the ennobling traits of single Christians as a group is their eagerness to follow government, their sincere appreciation for any efforts made in their direction. There is a good reason for this. They are, in a sense, poor in some of the things those with the middle-class-station-wagon-split-level-two-children background sometimes take for granted — things like companionship, moral support and a sense of belonging.

Singles, in some ways, are out of the mainstream of society. This is why so many respond to God's calling. He specifically seeks recruits among the deprived, the left-out, the unfulfilled, the emotionally wounded. They enlist in His Church (Luke 14:21).

3) Don't over-romanticize marriage

Don't misunderstand!

This is neither an appeal for celibacy, nor in any way a slight of God's sacred institution (Heb. 13:4). Not at all. A happy marriage is an intense delight (Eccl. 9:9). Looking forward eagerly to spending the evening with your husband or wife is a precious feeling, savored by only a few in our society.

But the plain truth is that in most nations today marriage is a risky proposition. The chances of your marriage ending in divorce in the Western world are almost 50-50. Dead even!

Loneliness drives many singles to distort one of the truisms about life and marriage — the simple fact that if you are a reasonably

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%.../GN%20J%201984%20Prophesy%20Again%20p21.jpg (1 of 2) [6/30/2003 8:27:24 AM]



file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/MM%201995%20p%2018.jpg

fulfilled by John before Christ's First Coming. This is for an END-TIME WORK (vv. 9-10). There was *one* John who prepared the way for Christ's First Coming. There was one *John* (Herbert Armstrong) who prepared the way for Christ's Second Coming. Nothing could be more plain.

"And *he* shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias [Elijah], to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord" (Luke 1:17). Only *one man* of God is in the spotlight to prepare the Church for Christ's Second Coming.

John the Baptist came in the spirit of Elijah, but he never turned the hearts of the fathers to the children. Those people following John did not yet have God's Holy Spirit. Without the Holy Spirit this would have been spiritually impossible. It says "he" (end-time John) would turn the hearts of the fathers to the children and prepare the way for Christ's Second Coming.

Mr. Armstrong clearly did the work of John the Baptist. That work intensified at the end of the Church's second 19-year cycle. That is when Mr. Armstrong began to travel around the world, meeting with world leaders, proclaiming the Gospel of the Kingdom of God.

WCG leaders now say to never apply a scripture to Mr. Armstrong or Mr. Tkach. They didn't learn that from Mr. Armstrong. They are rejecting most of what Mr. Armstrong taught—and those teachings are very biblical. In such a short time after his death, we have seen MAJOR SHIFTS IN HOW THE WCG VIEWS PROPHECY. There are major changes in other areas too. Every major full-sized book by Herbert W. Armstrong HAS BEEN ABOLISHED! It's as if Mr. Armstrong HAS BEEN DISFELLOWSHIPPED—POST MORTEM!

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/MM%201995%20p%2018.jpg (1 of 2) [6/30/2003 8:27:25 AM]

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/PT%20SO%201992%20pg%2023.jpg

Satan Attacks God's Truth

The apostle John lived through the very painful early fulfillment of the words God inspired him to record. What he wrote in his epistles has some amazing parallels for what is happening in God's Church today.

By Colin Sutcliffe

Ever since it was founded under Jesus Christ in A.D. 31 (Matt. 16:18; Acts 2:1-4, 16-18), God's New Testament Church has been under repeated attacks and persecution. All of these attacks had but one aim—total destruction of God's one true Church! Down through the centuries, many human beings, hostile to God's truth, have been involved; but all attempts at destruction have been orchestrated by Satan the Devil (Eph. 6:12).

Christ Himself warned of this. He also used New Testament writers and many of the Old Testament prophets to expound on these dire warnings.

Prior to establishing the Philadelphia era under Herbert W. Armstrong, four of the five previous eras of the true Church had disappeared into history. This left just the all but "DEAD" Sardis Church. That's when Herbert Armstrong (HWA) came on the scene.

From then, until his death in 1986, God used this man as a type of Zerubbabel to build His end-time spiritual temple (Zech. 4:6, 9). As the prophesied end-time Elijah, he became the restorer of basic truth to God's Church, (Matt. 17:11). He fulfilled the prime commission of taking the Gospel of the coming Kingdom of God to the world.

In carrying out these responsibilities, he has prepared the way for the Second Coming of Jesus Christ (Mal. 3:1).

Over a period spanning more than fifty years, God gave Herbert W. Armstrong greater understanding of the Bible and Bible prophecy than any other man since the days of John the apostle. That is quite a statement, but there is nothing to indicate that any other person in the past 1800 years has had that degree of scriptural understanding.

In his lifetime, Mr. Armstrong expounded the 7000 year plan of God. He clearly explained the purpose of man's existence on this planet. Through his writing, broadcasting and preaching, God unlocked the mysteries of Bible prophecy! HWA often stated that approximately one third of the Bible is prophecy, and that some 90 percent of that prophecy is for our day, today. For years, he emphasized the duality of Bible prophecy.

Laodicea to Arise

Mr. Armstrong understood and taught from the Bible that a seventh and final era of God's Church would arise at the end of this age. Notice how he wrote about this to the ministry fourteen years ago: "There are those who want to dispute the idea that the seven churches of Revelation 2 and 3 are successive eras of the Church. I have said for fifty-one years that they are not only seven eras, but also seven characteristics that will be in the Church at all times, with the Laodicean condition dominating in the last Church" (*Pastor General's Report*, Nov. 22, 1978).

Four months earlier, he had been threatened with destruction and was told he was in a WAR he could not win! Here is part of a statement he made in response to that hostile declaration: "What happened here is like a cancer. I got the core of the cancer out, but it has other parts. It will start reaching with its tentacles to the whole body if we don't get it out. Believe me, Jesus Christ through me is going to start getting all the other branches out until we get it out of the little twigs all over...in all parts of the world. That cancer has got to be removed. This has got to be, once again, the real Church of God, and not the church of Satan" (ibid).

From that report, anyone could see the apostle's very deep concern over the sick spiritual condition of the WCG. In his frequent absences over a period of years, the Pasadena administration had been orchestrating a steady decline into Protestant-style liberalism. For years, that administration had been undermining the apostle's teaching behind his back!

At the very time HWA wrote those words (1978), Satan was within seven weeks of launching a Hitler-style blitzkrieg attack to

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/PT%20SO%201992%20pg%2023.jpg (1 of 2) [6/30/2003 8:27:28 AM]

ZECHARIAH'S FLYING SCROLL

GOD GAVE ME MORE NEW REVELATION EVEN AS I was editing this issue of *Royal Vision*. (I spoke about most of the material in this issue at a ministerial conference in 1999.) The central theme in the book of Zechariah is God's temple—a type of God's Church. Those who are not blind can easily see what is happening inside God's Church. Understanding this makes it easy to understand Zechariah's message.

Beginning in chapter 3, Zechariah writes, "And he showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the Lord, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him. And the Lord said unto Satan, The Lord rebuke thee, O Satan; even the Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the fire? Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel" (vv. 1-3). We know that just as Mr. Armstrong was an end-time type of the Zerubbabel spoken of in chapter 4, so there has been an end-time type of Joshua.

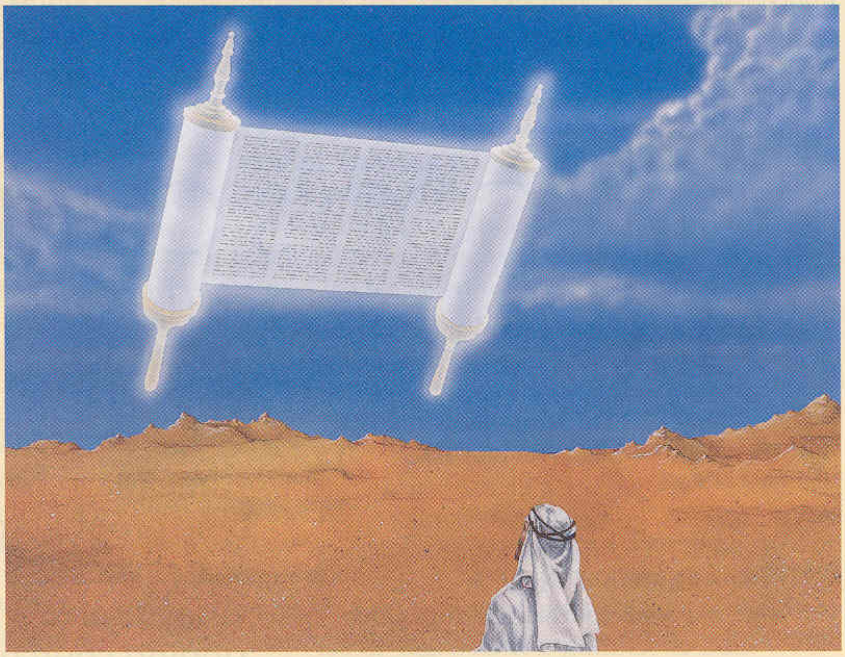
"Thus saith the Lord of hosts; If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee places to walk among these that stand by" (Zech. 3:7). This was a *conditional* promise made to the man Mr. Armstrong appointed as his successor—the end-time Joshua. That man, however, did not obey God. He rejected the authority of Jesus Christ and the law of God.

And so, verse 8: "Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou, and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men wondered at: for, behold, I will bring forth my servant the BRANCH," or Christ. This great rebellion against God occurs shortly before the return of Jesus Christ to this Earth.

Zechariah 4:6-10 refer to an end-time Zerubabbel, fulfilled by Mr. Armstrong. This scriptural *inset* serves as a reminder to Joshua and "his fellows" of how God's work should have continued. Mr. Armstrong did not use his own power to take the gospel message around the world—it was accomplished by God's power. Nevertheless, Mr. Armstrong did play a critical role. He was God's instrument. God performed the work, but He did it by the "hands" of Zerubbabel (v. 9).

This gives you the context for chapter 5, where God refers to a flying scroll. "Then I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying roll. And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a *flying roll*; the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits" (Zech. 5:1-2). Here God shows Zechariah a flying roll; the Anchor Bible calls it a "flying scroll." And notice, Zechariah gives us the precise measurements—20 cubits long and 10 cubits wide (

If you study I Kings 6:22-27, you will see that inside the holy of holies (the holiest room inside the temple) there were two cherubim, each 10 cubits high and 10 cubits wide, with their wings outstretched. These cherubim were positioned on each side of the mercy seat (a type of God's throne) which rested on top of the ark. Their wings met in the middle of the holy of holies and touched the outer walls of the room—making their combined reach 20 cubits. In other words, the cherubim were 10 cubits tall and 20 cubits wide, adding their wingspans together.



STEVE WILKINS

The fact that Zechariah's scroll is the same size as the two cherubim inside the holy of holies is no coincidence. God has drawn attention to these precise measurements for an important reason.

The Ark: Throne and Law

I have mentioned before that inside the ark, under the mercy seat, were the Ten Commandments (God's law) and Aaron's rod, symbolizing God's government.

The rod of Aaron clearly shows us that God gives His government to a man. He must implement the law as Aaron was commanded to do.

Then God reveals His Zechariah prophecy to that man. The flying scroll vision was given to Zechariah. But he, like Daniel, didn't understand what the vision meant. That is because it was mainly for the time just before Christ returns.

So where is the *type* of Zechariah today who receives the scroll revelation from God? You can find him where you find God's law and government. He is used by God to *measure* His very elect with that government and law.

God is trying to keep our minds on His throne and His law! The holy of holies is where God dwells. Never lose

(approximately 30 feet by 15 feet).

sight of the great, majestic God who rules from His throne!

First there is God and His throne, symbolized by the mercy seat on top of the ark. Then we see the law and Aaron's rod inside the ark. But there is another ingredient inside the ark: manna. If we submit to God, His law and His government, then God feeds us spiritual manna (John 6:49-50). Then we understand the prophecy of Zechariah.

We recognize *that prophet* as the man who fulfills Zechariah's role in this end time.

Ancient Israel was led by the ark physically. God's loyal ministers today are those who follow that ark of God spiritually and lead God's people.

God wants us to clearly understand that the flying scroll came from the holy of holies, or the inner temple, or the *inner* court. Don't forget that important fact. THIS MESSAGE DID NOT COME FROM A MAN! IT CAME FROM THE VERY THRONE OF THE LIVING GOD! The specific dimensions of the scroll and the cherubim remind us of that wonderful truth!

Again, keep in mind that God's temple is the central theme of this book. And God's temple in this end time refers to His Church.

"Then said he unto me, This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that stealeth shall be cut off as on this side according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off as on that side according to it. I will bring it forth, saith the Lord of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof" (Zech. 5:3-4). This is talking about worldwide disobedience to God's law and the curses that accompany such behavior. These curses are even more pointedly directed at God's people in the temple, because they are also transgressing.

Our job as supporters of Jesus Christ is to apply the law now in our own lives—by which we prepare to teach all peoples in the World Tomorrow. God's master plan involves the whole world. There may only be a few people in the Philadelphia Church of God now, but THIS MESSAGE IS FOR THE ENTIRE WORLD! That's why Jesus said He would send His end-time Elijah—to help prepare the Church for this tremendous work.

WE ARE GOING TO HELP CHRIST TAKE GOD'S GOVERNMENT AND LAW TO THE WHOLE EARTH AND REMOVE THE WORLDWIDE CURSE! THIS IS GOD'S MASTER PLAN. Very soon we will see every city and every individual ruled by God's law.

This mind-stretching plan starts today in His own Church.

Look at the Laodiceans today as they "stumble at the law" (Mal. 2:8). That means they have not kept God's government—the worst crisis of all! They are cursed and could never be used to remove the world's curse.

It takes vision to see where present events are leading. The government present in this Church today, the law being administered in the Church today, is exactly what God will establish throughout the world after Christ's return!

Two Women and an Ephah

"Then the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is This is an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their resemblance through all the earth. And, behold, there was lifted up a talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah" (Zech. 5:5-7). An ephah is a device used to measure grain. Yet, in this vision, the ephah is used *to measure a "woman"*—a symbol for God's Church. In other words, God is measuring His Church (I Pet. 4:17; Rev. 11:1-2).

"And he said, This is wickedness. And he cast it into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof" (Zech. 5:8). This measuring revealed nauseating sins in God's Church.

"Then lifted I up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came out *two* women, and the wind was in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the heaven. Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah? And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar: and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base" (vv. 9-11). The end of the flying scroll vision reveals two women, picturing the split which has occurred between the Laodicean Church of God and the Philadelphia Church of God (see also Matthew 24:41 and Luke 17:35).

At first, there was one woman, or church, united under the leadership of Herbert Armstrong (Zech. 4). After he died, however, that church transgressed God's law.

Then, on December 7, 1989, God raised up the Philadelphia Church of God to, as one commentary puts it, revive the priestly role in the administration of justice. God has raised us up to revive His government administration and His law within the Church!

The Outer Court

The flying scroll also has the same dimensions as the porch, or entrance, to the temple anciently (I Kings 6:1-3). This is where the ministers assembled. But it was in the *outer court*.

"And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the *altar*, and them that worship therein. But the *court which is without the temple* leave out, and MEASURE IT NOT; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months" (Rev. 11:1-2). First God had His leader measure the *altar*—a type of the ministry. Almost all of God's ministers are in the outer court. That is where they are assembled today. And they remain there. That is the lesson of the scroll size. GOD GIVES US THESE DIMENSIONS FOR A REASON. These are not just idle words in the Bible that we can ignore! It shows why there is a second woman, and who is responsible most of all—the ministers.

As Mr. Armstrong always said, the Bible is a coded book, and only God can break that code. That is what God is doing in this message.

These ministers lead God's own people to break His law and become cursed! (as in Zechariah 5). Over 95 percent of God's own people are under a curse today.

Some of these people come to the PCG, and almost all of those who do say they were starving spiritually. They were not being fed spiritual manna. The church they came from did not have Aaron's rod, or God's government.

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/Zech%20Flying%20Scroll%20pg.2.jpg

this that goeth forth. And I said, What is it? And he said, They "stumbled at the law."

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/Zech%20Flying%20Scroll%20pg.2.jpg (2 of 2) [6/30/2003 8:27:33 AM]

There are two women mentioned in Zechariah 5. One is in the inner court and one is in the outer court.

These prophecies are not that hard to understand after God reveals them. They are all focused on a short span of time just before Christ returns.

The dimensions of the scroll, the cherubim and the porch also indicate that these ministers and their followers have a connection to the holy of holies. THE LAODICEANS HAVE A SPIRITUAL HISTORY WITH THE GREAT GOD! Nothing can change that history!

The great tragedy is that God no longer dwells in their midst, as He did in the days of Herbert W. Armstrong.

These ministers and their followers have a connection to the holy of holies. The Laodiceans have a spiritual history with the great God! Nothing can change that history!

Counterpart of Revelation 10 and 11

Zechariah 5 is a counterpart to Revelation chapters 10:1-11:2. The *little book* is about how God's Church splits and becomes two women. That is also the subject of the flying scroll.

THE FLYING SCROLL AND THE LITTLE BOOK ARE THE SAME! Zechariah 3 and 4 are explained in detail as a part of *Malachi's Message*, or the little book.

After John discussed the little book, he wrote about measuring. After Zechariah discussed the flying scroll, he too wrote about measuring. In both cases, it is a *woman*, or church, that is being measured. And there is another church which refuses to be measured.

"And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings" (Rev. 10:11). The commission for this new work is to *prophesy again*—with the emphasis, this time, on *prophecy*.

Now we have entered an era when prophecy—a warning message—is the *primary* message.

A prophet is a person who has revealed prophecies from God. If the commission is to prophesy, there must be a *prophet* to lead the work. More specifically, *that prophet*.

If we have a spiritual focus, we will be continually thanking God for His revealed prophecies. Mr. Armstrong often said our greatest sin is that of *ingratitude*. Are we *spiritual* enough to *continually* thank God for His revealed prophecies?

The Laodiceans became ungrateful when they were "rich and increased with goods." Physical things became more important than God's spiritual gifts! Beware of that deadly Laodicean sin.

"And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein" (Rev. 11:1). A man is given a rod—God's government—to measure God's very elect. God uses a man to implement His law, which is likened to Aaron's rod. God's own Church is being cursed, so this man is directed to measure himself and God's very elect with God's *law*.

Zechariah 5 discusses the curse for breaking God's law. However, one woman kept the law—or was measured by the law. Another woman refused to be measured and was cursed.

and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months" (Rev. 11:2). When this man measures the very elect with God's law, the result is an inner court, where God dwells, and an outer court, which refuses to be measured. That means there are two women, just as described in Zechariah 5. One church became wicked; the other was obedient to God. Suddenly you have two churches—one Philadelphian and one Laodicean.

"Then shall *two* be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left" (Matt. 24:40). The Revised Standard Version and the New King James Version read not just "two," but "two men." "Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left" (v. 41). One woman (Philadelphian) is taken and the other woman (Laodicean) is left behind. God takes His very elect to a place of safety (Rev. 12:14). The Laodiceans must go through the Great Tribulation because of their rebellion (v. 17).

God appoints one man as the "ruler over his household" (*that prophet* with Aaron's rod; Matt. 24:45). There is another man whom God views as the leader of the Laodiceans. He is undoubtedly on the scene now and is apt to gain more prominence as time continues.

He will lead many Laodiceans into the worst time of suffering ever—a nuclear Tribulation (vv. 21-22). This is all in the context of the two women, or the church split. The storm is building fast (v. 34). Christ is about to return! (vv. 35-37).

Revelation 10 and 11 and Zechariah 5 discuss two women. Zechariah's scroll is about two women. So is the little book. The central message about the two women is the flying scroll. The centerpiece of our work to God's Church is the little book. The flying scroll and the little book are used to *measure* God's very elect.

The flying scroll discusses a measuring of God's obedient people. God has given the PCG a measuring responsibility.

It is a *flying* scroll. *Malachi's Message* has been advertised on television and radio. It has been mailed around the world—by airplanes. It gets around as if it had wings.

The flying scroll has huge dimensions. The little book has been seen by most of God's Laodicean people—and read by many of them. It has had a real impact inside God's Church. That is exactly what God prophesied would happen!

Who fulfills a type of the Zechariah office today? Who had the flying scroll revealed to him? And the little book? Who is used to prophesy again—to measure God's Church with God's law?

Let me emphasize once more: This flying scroll, or the little book, came from the holy of holies—where God dwells!

Zechariah 5 is an Old Testament counterpart to Revelation 10 and 11. THIS IS NEW REVELATION THAT I DID NOT UNDERSTAND WHEN I ORIGINALLY GAVE THIS MESSAGE TO THE PCG MINISTERS IN 1999! God continues to do His "mar-

"But the court which is without the temple leave out, velous work and a wonder."

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/RV%20JF%202001%20love%20neighbor%20pg%201.jpg

Greetings, Brethren and Co-Workers! . . .

Greetings, brethren and co-workers!

Satan, in a very subtle way, destroys the God family vision. I want to show you how he does that. He is trying with all his being to pervert this teaching. I want to talk to you about a sermon that was given by one of our ministers. He was confused about love for neighbor and love for God's family, or the Church. I believe most of our ministers are confused about this subject, which is why God is teaching it to me more deeply. Satan tries to destroy the God family by deceiving us about God's love. In fact, he has already destroyed many members of the God family by confusing them on this subject, the God family. So please keep that in mind and pray that God would deepen *your* understanding on this important subject.

Gerald Flurry

Gerald Flurry
Editor in Chief

Loving God and Your Neighbor

JOHN REVEALED THAT "GOD IS LOVE" (I JOHN 4:8, 16). The law is summed up in two great commandments: love toward God and love toward neighbor (Matt. 22:36-39). The second great commandment toward your neighbor is directed at other human beings, but only those unconverted in the world. Though God wants those billions in His family, He is not working with them at this time—they are not begotten of Him yet.

The confused minister said that our neighbor is *every* human being, including those *inside* the Church. If you understand the family of God, it is NOT what the Bible terms our *neighbor*. When God says love your neighbor, He's talking about loving those in the world. There is a big difference in how we love God's family and how we love the world. There is a difference, and there must be until that family in the world *becomes* God's family.

There is a big difference in how we are to love God, which includes His converted saints, and how we are to love people in the world.

This minister used the following scripture and said it applied to loving your neighbor: "*Brethren,* if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted. Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ" (Gal. 6:1-2). That scripture is directed toward God's family; it uses the word *brethren.* But this minister applied it to loving your neighbor. That was a mistake.

He said, "Brethren, go to your neighbor and love your neighbor actively." If you are not careful, this gets confusing—because you ARE to love your neighbor, but *how?* You could give him physical food, or you could give him $100 a week—there are a lot of ways. But those won't solve any lasting problems. The *most important* way you love your neighbor is by offering or giving him SPIRITUAL FOOD. None of his problems will ever be solved until he gets his spiritual life correct. If you study the prophecies of God, you understand that those physically hungry nations and people are going to multiply ten-fold and 100-fold if they don't repent and heed this word, or receive God's *spiritual* food.

There is a big difference in how we are to love God, which *includes* His converted saints, and how we are to love people in the world.

Notice Matthew 25:34-40: "Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

(continued on page 16)

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%...%20JF%202001%20love%20neighbor%20pg%201.jpg (1 of 2) [6/30/2003 8:27:38 AM]

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/RV%20JF%202001%20love%20neighbor%20pg%201.jpg

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%...%20JF%202001%20love%20neighbor%20pg%201.jpg (2 of 2) [6/30/2003 8:27:38 AM]

LOVE *from page 1*

When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, INASMUCH AS YE HAVE DONE IT UNTO ONE OF THE LEAST OF THESE MY BRETHREN, YE HAVE DONE IT UNTO ME."

If you serve someone in the world, that falls under the category of loving your neighbor. But Jesus Christ said that if you serve someone *in the family of God*, then you are showing that same LOVE TOWARD *GOD!* When God says that we are His family, He MEANS that we are His family! The world is not our family yet, though they will soon have that chance.

Our salvation is at stake. But your neighbor hasn't even been called yet. He is not in danger of eternal death as we are. At the Last Great Day, God will call those people of the world—our neighbors. They will be resurrected and have their day of salvation. But anybody called *today* will either be in God's family or become ashes under the saints' feet! The stakes couldn't be higher.

God is working so hard to get us to understand FAMILY! Likewise, Satan is working just as hard to distort that understanding. It is so important that we make this distinction between loving God—which includes His family—and loving the world.

Soon, God will call everyone (I Tim. 2:4). But He has not yet, because the teachers are not ready. We, as their teachers, will have to be full of God's love. They will need so much love because they will have just lived through the worst time of suffering ever known to man.

One minister left God's Church saying we should love everybody, mistakenly thinking that meant we should be inviting everybody to church services—even going to the mental institutions to invite people. That is a sure way to destroy God's Church!

If we don't make a distinction between the God family and our neighbor, then we can get confused and be in grave spiritual danger.

Here is another strong statement from Jesus Christ about God's family. "While he [Christ] yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/RV%20JF%202001%20love%20neighbor%20pg%2017.jpg

speak with him. Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee. But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? And he stretched forth his hand TOWARD HIS DISCIPLES, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren! For whosoever shall DO THE WILL OF MY FATHER which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother" (Matt. 12:46-50).

Jesus Christ said that if you serve someone in the family of God, then you are showing that same love toward God! When God says that we are His family, He means that we are His family!

Christ's disciples were His family! Those who were doing the will of His Father were His family! That is YOUR family too. That is NOT your neighbor. Your neighbor does not do the will of the Father. Who does? Who talks about the God family vision? Who is willing to fight about it in court? Who proclaims this revelation to the world? Our neighbor? No—God's family does.

And if God's family becomes lukewarm and fails to do it, then there is still a little remnant of this family who must. This message about the Father—about the God family—must be declared! We must proclaim what our Father has given us. LOVING THE LAODICEANS AND LOVING THE WORLD IS DONE MAINLY THROUGH THE WORK OF GOD. It is done by supporting this work and this message which declares the Father. It is done by being a light for God's family. We are sons of God. We don't act like the world. And they can see that we are different, because we represent our Father in heaven.

You can read Matthew 18, where Christ said, "Whoso shall receive one such little child in my name *receiveth me.*" That teaching applies only to God's family, or Church. It never applies to our neighbor or the world.

Luke 10:25-27 states, "And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou? And he answering said, Thou shalt love the *Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind;* and *thy neighbour as thyself.*"

There is the law of God in its two basic principles. Obviously there is a greater love toward God than toward man. You love God "with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind"—in other words, MORE THAN YOURSELF. And you love your neighbor "AS THYSELF."

When someone is called into God's family, he or she moves from the "love toward neighbor" category into the "love toward God" category. That person moves into the GOD CATEGORY—into the realm of the first great commandment.

Begotten of the Father

"Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: *and every one that loveth him that* BEGAT [God the Father] *loveth him also that is* BEGOTTEN *of him*" (I John 5:1). That is one of the most beautiful scriptures in the Bible. You are to have the same love toward those who are begotten as you do toward God, the one who begat. You are to have the same love, because they are now members of God's family; they are begotten of the Father. That could never apply to our neighbor.

Of course, we place the Father and our Husband, Christ, at the head of this family of love. Nobody could ever replace them. But when someone enters the God family, the Father wants them to receive the *same love* He receives. To love them with all your heart, soul, strength and mind—*more than you love yourself.* That is what makes a family work!

Paul tells us in Philippians 2:3 to "let each esteem other better than themselves." That is talking about those in the family of God. We can love those in the world AS ourselves, but we must love God's family MORE. What better way to unify God's family than to grow more deeply in this kind of love?

Satan hates this law of family love. He even got the translators to use the phrase "adopted sons" instead of "begotten sons" in places, because he wants this God family vision to be hidden from the world.

We are going to be born into the God family, just as children are born into our physical families. We are not adopted! We are REAL SONS OF GOD! Just as physical sons and daughters are born into our families—our own flesh and blood. Romans 8:14 states, "For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, THEY ARE the sons of God."

To say that love for neighbor is the same as love for God's family is a DANGEROUS DECEPTION. That's a gross distortion of God's truth, and anyone who believes that needs to understand God's law of love more deeply!

"And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also" (I John 4:21). If you love God, you love your brother—the one God begat into His family. This is so hard to do humanly. We must use God's Spirit as never before to rise above ourselves and serve and love God's family in this way!

John recorded Christ's prayer the night before His crucifixion. That prayer concludes, "O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the LOVE *wherewith* THOU HAST LOVED ME *may be* IN THEM, and I in them" (John 17:25-26).

When someone is called into God's family, he or she moves from the "love toward neighbor" category into the "love toward God" category. That person moves into the God category—into the realm of the first great commandment.

Christ asked that the very same love with which the Father loved Him would be in us. The same love that the Father had for Jesus Christ is going to be IN YOU! This does not apply to our neighbor—or the world. What an opportunity for growth. This is the heart of the God family vision! ❖

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%...20JF%202001%20love%20neighbor%20pg%2017.jpg (1 of 2) [6/30/2003 8:27:43 AM]

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/RV%20JF%202001%20love%20neighbor%20pg%2017.jpg

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%...20JF%202001%20love%20neighbor%20pg%2017.jpg (2 of 2) [6/30/2003 8:27:43 AM]

~~duties of Philadelphians to the disfellowshipped~~
Ezek 28:15-16 Satan cast out of God's govt.
- disfellowshipped from the govt. of God
Rev. 12:7-9 God won't allow ~~Satan~~ to come in His presence. Should we do any less w disfellowshipped
John 14:1- In God's house many mansions — posts in God's govt.
Luke 12:51-56 ~~div~~ division
- discern the times (Christ's word fulfilled — ie. these end time prophesy ~~&~~ — the Church division)
II Thes 2:3 disfellowshipment — formal judgment on this apostasy
- Purpose:
① to protect the temple of God
② to try & recover the one that has gone astray
II Cor 6:14-16-18 be not unequally yoked w unbelievers
- we're God's people, He is trying to keep from pollution
- be seperate from the unclean & God will receive us — & great reward — ye shall be my people
Haggai 2:11-13 ~~unclean~~ unclean spreads, not clean (only God can)
- When we come in contact w them we become in danger of being unclean also
- Have to not allow unclean come in contact w clean

they may see their wrong & turn to regain them
- count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a ~~brethren~~ brother
- the disfellowshipped to be treated the same way as their literature, tapes, ...
- God's people 95% of them have been disfellowshipped — by their own actions.
- We have to look at them the same way
- the work — knock on their door
- careful w our social interactions
"inactive member" ⇒ "Laodicean"
- if a member → get active
- if family members of Laodicean:
I Cor 7:10-14 if non-member wants to remain married → recognize sanctity of marriage
- family cautious w individual basis
- if conversation can't be peaceful avoid them
Rom 16:17 mark them which cause division & avoid them [even if in your own family]
- avoid these, even family members which cause division
- Mr. Armstrong's unwillingness to compromise — do we follow the example
II Thess. 3:6-8 Withdraw yourself from

every brother that walketh disorderly
- ✓Quarantine — when physical disease → seperate from the herd — Spiritual the same
✓keeping Satan out of the family
II Peter 2:1-3 false prophets, teachers → that bring heresy & fakes — bring destruction on us. they are liars "feigned words" - the way of truth evil spoken of
-1Cor 5:1-2- ✓fornicators — physical & also spiritual — not to be tolerated
:6 a little leaven, leavens the whole lump
:11 → ✓not to keep company ≠ others who have forsaken the truth
Gal 2:5 not any time ≠ those who have to be put out — no delay
II John :10 ✓don't let any come into your house who has not this doctrine
Lev 5:1 if aware of a doctrinal difference, something wrong → if we keep it to ourself → we are wrong, the ~~co~~ conspirator
Protecting ourselves & family from the world - anyone can be used by Satan - all influenced by Satan
- all that may be influenced by Satanic, carter doctrines
[ie.— warning against taking wives from other nations → false ~~g~~ gods in]

-Satan after us - don't underestimate him
Eph 4:3 —
Discfellowshipping to help maintain unity — likemindedness - of one accord
-oneness only ≠ one doctrine
- ✓have contact ≠ the outter court we have to step out because they can't step in. — a temptation to God if we leave the inner court
- II Cor 2:4
-receive a repentant member, who returns, forgive & accept or you will destroy such a one.
-true righteousness never looks down on a person. Loves the sinner — hates the sin. God's mind set to be able to forgive & forget the sin (rare to have one back & for this cause too — welcome back ≠ open arms)
-character = knowing the right way & to voluntarily choose to do the right —
8/26/00 Fernandina / Mr. Adams ✓
Matt 5:13
Salt & its Spiritual Connection
-Ye are the salt of the earth
① only a little needed — God will have the right # in the millenium to help teach,
Numb 18:19 a covenant of salt forever
-salt last's a long time -has to endure

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/WWN%20Avoid.jpg

720530-0625-7 31 W202
MR GERALD COCOMISE
717 ROPPOLO DR
ELK GROVE VLG IL 60007

The Word of God ... is the foundation of knowledge

The Worldwide News

OF THE WORLDWIDE CHURCH OF GOD

VOL. VIII, NO. 4 PASADENA, CALIFORNIA FEB. 25, 1980

GOD COMMANDS THAT WE *AVOID* CERTAIN ONES!

By Herbert W. Armstrong

IS GOD HARSH? Does God call on us to mistreat those disfellowshipped for sowing the seeds of discord in God's Church?

NOT AT ALL! Let us UNDERSTAND THIS!

Do we expect Jesus Christ to have friendly fellowship with SATAN? Do you think Christ is unjust in not treating Satan with what you might call more LOVE?

WHY — yes, *WHY* do some of our brethren feel we are unkind toward those doing SATAN'S bidding, if we OBEY Christ's following COMMANDS?

God says, through the apostle Paul, "Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and AVOID THEM" (Romans 16:17).

Many of you brethren have deliberately DISOBEYED that command of God by attending, "out of curiosity," a meeting of one disfellowshipped for that very thing! ARE YOU MORE RIGHTEOUS THAN GOD? ARE YOU ABOVE GOD, so that you need not heed what He says in the above paragraph?

You are going, soon, to be called before the judgment seat of JESUS CHRIST! Will you say to His Majesty, "But, Lord, I only wanted to hear what he had to say!" WHAT DO YOU THINK THE JUDGE OF ALL THE EARTH WILL SAY BACK TO YOU, who make excuse for DISOBEYING His positive COMMAND?

Let's UNDERSTAND THIS! What doctrine have you learned? Where did you learn the doctrine? Answer, in or through the WORLDWIDE CHURCH OF GOD! How did the Church receive its doctrine — its BELIEFS — its TEACHINGS — when the Church first started, A.D. 31? The Church from the start received its DOCTRINE from the APOSTLES!

Jesus is the *personal* Word of God. The BIBLE is the written Word of God. Both are the same!

In our day, Jesus Christ taught His chosen apostle through the written Word of God. The

Because of causing divisions and offenses CONTRARY to the doctrine which you have learned!

God's Church is UNITED. We are commanded (I Corinthians 1:10) that we must ALL SPEAK THE SAME THING! Those put out were splitting the Church speaking DIFFERENT THINGS!

Now notice the next verse: "For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple" (Romans 16:18).

And some of YOU brethren have wanted to hear those good words and fair speeches coming from persons of charisma, even though YOU WERE DISOBEYING GOD!

Notice FURTHER the COMMANDS of GOD!

God's message through Paul: "Now we COMMAND you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye *withdraw yourselves* from every brother that walketh disorderly . . . And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed" (II Thessalonians 3:6, 14).

Those ministers who have gone out, or been put out, of the Worldwide Church of God, often come to your town or city to speak. Many of them come to you in the form of a tape or cassettes, to preach their perverted doctrine, or to try to turn you AGAINST God's Church — even as they are AGAINST it! They do NOT come to you with the doctrine which JESUS CHRIST put into His one and only Church. WHAT DOES GOD COMMAND YOU? LISTEN, and OBEY!

"If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed" (II John 10).

In the very beginning of the Church of God, in the first century, there were false apostles, and there were those who went out from the Church for selfish gain or for revenge — even as today.

The apostle Paul, speaking to the elders — the ministers — of the church at Ephesus, said

> *"In the very beginning of the Church of God, in the first century, there were false apostles, and there were those who went out from the Church for selfish gain or for revenge — even as today."*

means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ. For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive *another spirit*, which ye have not received, or *another gospel*, which ye have not accepted . . . " (II Corinthians 11:3-4). Now WHO was trying to turn these members of God's Church to some watered-down doctrine or other teaching? Paul says they were men serving SATAN, and therefore SATAN'S MINISTERS! Notice, same chapter, "For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into" [that is, professing to be] apostles of Christ. And no marvel, for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers [actually SATAN'S ministers, perhaps even themselves deceived into believing they are serving Christ] "also be transformed *as* the ministers of righteousness" (verses 13-15).

Brethren, STUDY THAT! If Paul had said to one of those ministers opposing God's true Church, "You are a minister of SATAN," he would have sharply said back: "I am NOT a minister of Satan. You are FALSELY accusing me!"

What about these ministers who have gone out — or been PUT OUT — from the Worldwide Church of God today? They would be INDIGNANT if I should call them ministers of Satan. They would be ANGRY! They would say, as one was publicly quoted, "I let go of coattails, and clasped the hand of CHRIST!"

Yes, they loudly and indignantly say, "SATAN COULD NEVER DECEIVE ME!" But Satan *has* deceived the WHOLE WORLD! He had deceived ALL OF US — but thankfully GOD called some of us, opened our minds to our former ways following Satan and brought us to HIM!

Perhaps these ministers now opposing God's TRUTH and His

KINDNESS and LOVE?" Well, should Christ Himself show kindness and love toward SATAN?

These people, even if sincere and deceived, are in SATAN'S service, doing what SATAN WANTS DONE — helping Satan try to DESTROY God's one and only TRUE CHURCH!

Let's not REASON our way to DISOBEY GOD! God COMMANDS, "AVOID THEM!" "AVOID THEM" does not mean go to hear them out of curiosity! You who do that are DISOBEYING GOD. You are trying to be more righteous than GOD!

Now brethren, we have not wanted to act harshly. If we follow God's instructions strictly we should DISFELLOWHIP and MARK you who go to hear these ministers, or listen to their tapes or cassettes. PLEASE DO NOT MAKE US DO THAT BY YOUR CONTINUED DISOBEDIENCE and continued going to hear them, or hear their recorded messages, which are AGAINST Christ's CHURCH, and therefore AGAINST CHRIST! But there is GOVERNMENT in God's CHURCH. Just as there shall be GOVERNMENT in the Kingdom of God. It is the SAME government now in the Church — based on LOVE — but do not mistake God's LOVE, and DISOBEY HIM!

Let me give you MORE that God says about these false ministers, seeking to draw disciples after them.

God says of them through Peter: "Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam . . . who loved the wages of unrighteousness . . . These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever. For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were cleaned escaped from them who live in error. While they promise them liberty [as some of these very former ministers did when they secretly prepared and distributed to the ministry the "STP"] they themselves are the servants of corruption . . . For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world [as these former ministers did when first in God's Church]

> *"We haven't much time left. It's time now to completely clean up God's Church, and to make His Church ready for Christ's coming!"*

John: "They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us" (I John 2:19).

Through Jude, GOD says: "Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core" (Jude 11). What was the gainsaying of Core? This is spelled *Korah* in the Old Testament. Read of it in Numbers 16. Korah led a group to challenge Moses, whom GOD had chosen to be LEADER over Israel. For opposing the one GOD chose to lead His people, God had the earth open and swallow them up. Yet men today oppose Christ's chosen apostle!

There is MUCH MORE in the Bible about those who go out, OPPOSING the PEOPLE OF GOD.

Brethren, if I, as Christ's apostle, COMMAND YOU not to go to hear one of these, or to receive one or his tape or cassette into your home, WHAT WOULD YOU THINK? Would you be angry at me? Well, THAT IS PRECISELY WHAT GOD COMMANDS YOU. Are you angry with HIM? Some of you have been disobeying Him!

Are WE a COMMANDMENT-KEEPING CHURCH? If we are, then let's OBEY. If you DON'T obey God or Jesus Christ, YOU ARE RIGHT NOW BEING JUDGED! IT IS JUST THAT SERIOUS. And it's time we all began to take it seriously.

We haven't much time left. It's time now to COMPLETELY CLEAN UP GOD'S CHURCH, and to make His Church READY FOR CHRIST'S COMING!

Some of you do not seem to know just who have been disfellowshipped — marked — or PUT OUT of God's Church. Below is a list. We love them. God loves them — but He COMMANDS US to AVOID THEM — because they were causing division, harming God's CHURCH — and God loves His Church TOO!

Editor's note: The following list, provided by Ministerial Services, is in addition to previously published lists of disfellowshipped ministers.

Charles Barrett, David Bierer, Bobby Boyce, Henry Buck, Rod Carnes, Lor Chamberlain, Fred Coulter, Hollis Crotts, Brent

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/WWN%20Avoid.jpg (1 of 2) [6/30/2003 8:27:52 AM]

Worldwide Church of God — the SAME Church as founded in A.D. 31 — received its DOCTRINE through God's chosen apostle!

Now back to Romans 16:17. WHY have some leaders had to be disfellowshipped — MARKED?

[illegible] "Also of your own selves [you MINISTERS] shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them" (Acts 20:30).

To the church at Corinth, Paul wrote: "But I fear, lest by any [illegible] CHURCH are themselves now deceived. Perhaps they are sincere — BUT THEY ARE SINCERELY WRONG AND IN THE CLUTCH OF SATAN!

Well, then, you may say, "Should we not then show them [illegible] through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning" (II Peter 3:15-20).

God says of them through [illegible] Curtis, Richard Gipe, John Hammer, Robert Hoops, Joe Horchak, Bronson James, Charles Oehlman, John Ouvrier, George Panteleeff, Ted Phillips, Bill Porter, Jack Pyle, V. Ray Pyle, David Robinson and Doug Taylor.

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/GN%20Disfellow%20p1.jpg

When One Is Disfellowshipped– WHICH FAMILY COMES FIRST?

Which FAMILY must the Christian put first — the natural human family or the GOD Family into which he is begotten?

By Herbert W. Armstrong

IF YOU ARE really a Christian, you are a begotten child of God — begotten into the GOD FAMILY.

God says, through the apostle John, "Beloved, *now* are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be . . ." (I John 3:2).

We, if Christians, are NOW in this present physical life, already begotten sons of God. What we shall be when Christ appears — at His soon Second Coming — cannot now be SEEN — does not yet APPEAR. But, "we shall be like Him" (same verse). How does He *appear?* If our mortal physical eyes could see Him, we would see His eyes as flames of fire and His countenance as the sun — full strength.

Verse 1 says, "the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not." Other members of your human family, unconverted, cannot see Christ in you.

What is a Christian?

Now what *is* a Christian? Romans 8:9 says, "Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his." If one is not being led by the Spirit of God he is not a Christian.

Those, then, in your own human family who do not have God's Holy Spirit active in them — who are not being led by the Holy Spirit — simply *cannot* see or recognize Christ *IN YOU* — if you are a Christian. Now where does that lead us?

YOU, who do have and are led by God's Spirit — who are Christians — are now members of a TOTALLY DIFFERENT FAMILY — the begotten (not yet born) FAMILY OF GOD! Other members of your human family — your parents, your brothers and sisters — your children — who are *not* led by God's Spirit — are NOT members of the begotten FAMILY OF GOD.

> "NOW WE COMMAND YOU, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye WITHDRAW yourselves from *every brother* that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us."

Now does that of itself cut you OFF from your human family?

Of itself, NO! For example, your children may be too young to be converted into the begotten FAMILY OF GOD. Yet they are your RESPONSIBILITY. How about your parents? God's Fifth Commandment tells you to HONOR your parents, and it does not say dishonor them if they are not begotten into the GOD FAMILY!

What, then? Your membership in the FAMILY OF GOD does not cut off your membership in your human family.

But, can the actions of one *of them* cut them off from you? THAT IS THE BIG QUESTION HERE!

Your conversion into the GOD FAMILY does not, of itself, cut you off from a right and proper family love and relationship with your natural human family. You must still love them.

BUT, you CANNOT have true Christian fellowship with them. Through John, God says also, I John 1:7, that we Christians who "walk in the light" have fellowship one with another.

That is, with other like *believers*, led by God's Spirit. But verse 3 of this same chapter says, "and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ."

Now assuredly the still carnal and unconverted members of our human

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/GN%20Disfellow%20p1.jpg (1 of 2) [6/30/2003 8:27:54 AM]



file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/GN%20Disfellow%20p2.jpg

family do not, and CANNOT, have this fellowship with God the Father and with the living Jesus Christ.

We are also commanded, "have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness" (Eph. 5:11).

We cannot have 1) Christian and spiritual fellowship with members of our human family who are unconverted, 2) we cannot have even non-spiritual fellowship with them, if the association with them takes us into things contrary to the Christian life or things of evil — the "unfruitful works [or conduct] of darkness."

We CAN have an association with them that avoids either the extreme of participating in things evil (like, for example, telling dirty stories) — or trying to speak with them about the Bible or about God or spiritual things.

If one of them shows an interest and asks a question about the Bible or the Church, answer the question in a noncontroversial manner, but do not try to continue "getting them interested" — for you will only turn them away and cause hard feelings or worse. YOU CANNOT "CONVERT" YOUR HUMAN FAMILY. DON'T TRY!

What, then, can you talk about with the unconverted members of your physical family? The things THEY are interested in — so long as it is neither evil, nor controversial spiritually.

What of a DISFELLOWSHIPPED MEMBER?

But what of a member of your human family who had come into the Church and is excommunicated for causing discord and division or other spiritual offense in the Church?

Ah, now we really DO have a question loaded with dynamite! But if we let GOD and His Word give us direction, we shall DO WHAT IS RIGHT IN HIS EYES!

In Romans 16:17 it speaks of marking "them which cause DIVISIONS and OFFENCES CONTRARY TO THE DOCTRINE WHICH YE HAVE LEARNED." It does not say, "all *except* members of your flesh-and-blood family." It speaks of ANY who has been a Church member. And it says, "AVOID THEM"! Look now further.

In II Thessalonians 3:6, 14-15 is the COMMAND: "Now we COMMAND YOU, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye WITHDRAW yourselves from *every brother* that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us. . . . And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed. Yet count him not as an enemy" (verses 14-15).

That is speaking of *any* brother, whether in the Lord — or in the human family.

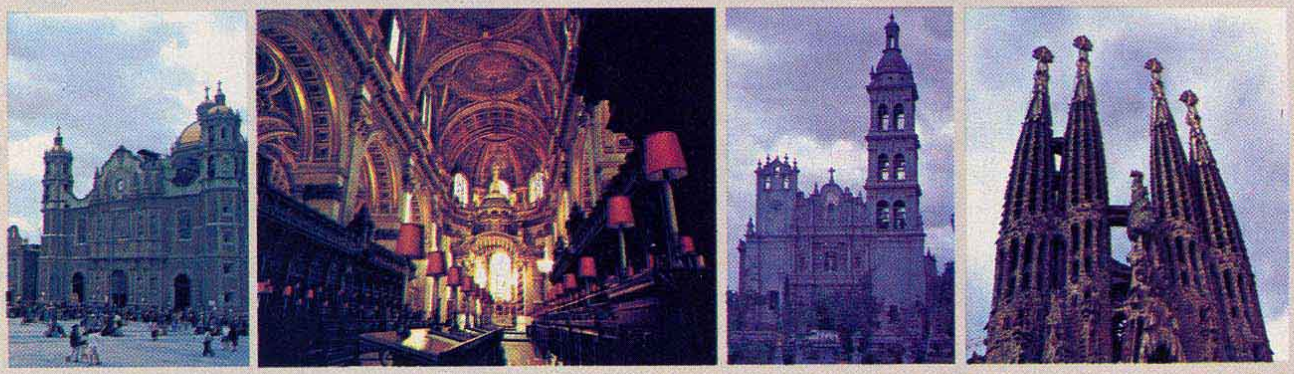
It is a COMMAND. And if we try to be MORE KIND — MORE RIGHTEOUS — than God and DISOBEY THAT COMMAND, we convict ourselves of disobedience of God's COMMAND!

Yet we are not to treat such a one as an enemy!

This is a question that never has been expounded to the Church before to my knowledge. I have tried to make it PLAIN, as GOD instructs.

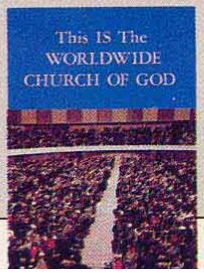
Jesus said: "And a man's foes shall be they of his own household. He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me" (Matt. 10:36-37).

We must love Christ *MORE!* □



WHERE IS GOD'S TRUE CHURCH TODAY?

Jesus said, "I will build my church!" But does Jesus Christ have many different church denominations doing His Work? Is Christ divided? How, when, and where did today's religious babylon of multiple denominations get started? And how does one recognize the true Church? Our free booklet *This Is The Worldwide Church of God* answers these questions. We think you'll find it most enlightening. To request your copy, write to *The Good News* at the address nearest you. (See inside front cover for addresses worldwide.) Your copy will be sent as soon as we receive your request.



file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/GN%20Disfellow%20p2.jpg (1 of 2) [6/30/2003 8:27:57 AM]



Greetings, Brethren and Co-Workers! . . .

Our Church has been given an inspiring gift. I'd like to give you a little background about it.

Under the subhead "The START of the Present Work," Herbert W. Armstrong wrote this in Volume 1 of his autobiography:

> As soon as arrangements were completed for starting the new church at Salem, I hurried on down to the Fisher farm to start the new campaign west of Eugene.
>
> Mr. Oberg was starting his new meetings in Harrisburg on Sunday night, July 9. The Fishers and I decided to start the meetings at the Firbutte school the same night. I arrived at the Fisher farm, leaving my wife and children at our home in Salem, about July 5th or 6th.
>
> This was the small—actually infinitesimal—*start* of what was destined to grow to a major worldwide Gospel Work reaching multiple millions of people every week.
>
> But if small, it started with a burst of energy and inspiration. First, it started with intensive and earnest private prayer. To the rear of the Fisher farm home was a fair-sized hill. Running over this hilltop for exercise I discovered a rock about 14 inches high. It was in a secluded spot. It came to mind how Jesus had dismissed the multitudes, and gone up into a mountain *"apart"* to pray—alone with God. I dropped to my knees before this rock, which seemed just the right height to kneel before, and began praying earnestly for the success of the meetings. It became sort of a daily pilgrimage, during my stay at Fishers', to this, which became my "prayer rock." I'm sure that I drank in much energy, spiritual strength and inspiration at that prayer rock.



Dave Todd (left) and Gerald Flurry stand next to the moss-covered "prayer rock"

Dave Todd, a local church elder, searched the area to see if he could find that rock. He believed the rock had been found. Then he took me on a tour of the area. The hill is comparatively small.

The rock we saw is quite level, but not precisely so. The bottom of the rock extended just slightly below the soil's surface. We measured the rock from the ground up. The average height of the rock was exactly 14 inches!

We examined the whole area and could find no other rock suitable to use as a prayer rock. It was also covered with a thick layer of green moss, to make it comfortable to lean on. We believe this is clearly the same rock that Mr. Armstrong used for prayer.

Mr. Todd approached the owner of the land, and told him why we were so interested in that rock. The owner was happy to give the rock to us (after some intense prayer of our own!).

We are going to bring it to Imperial College. It will be used to remind all of us of the power of prayer to our spiritual Rock!

God's work through Mr. Armstrong generally started at that rock. It was the very smallest of beginnings and grew to a globe-girdling work that astounded all of God's people and many in the world! In terms of numbers of people reached, it became the largest work of God ever on this Earth!

If we all can build the kind of prayer Mr. Armstrong practiced, we can have a powerful impact on this world!

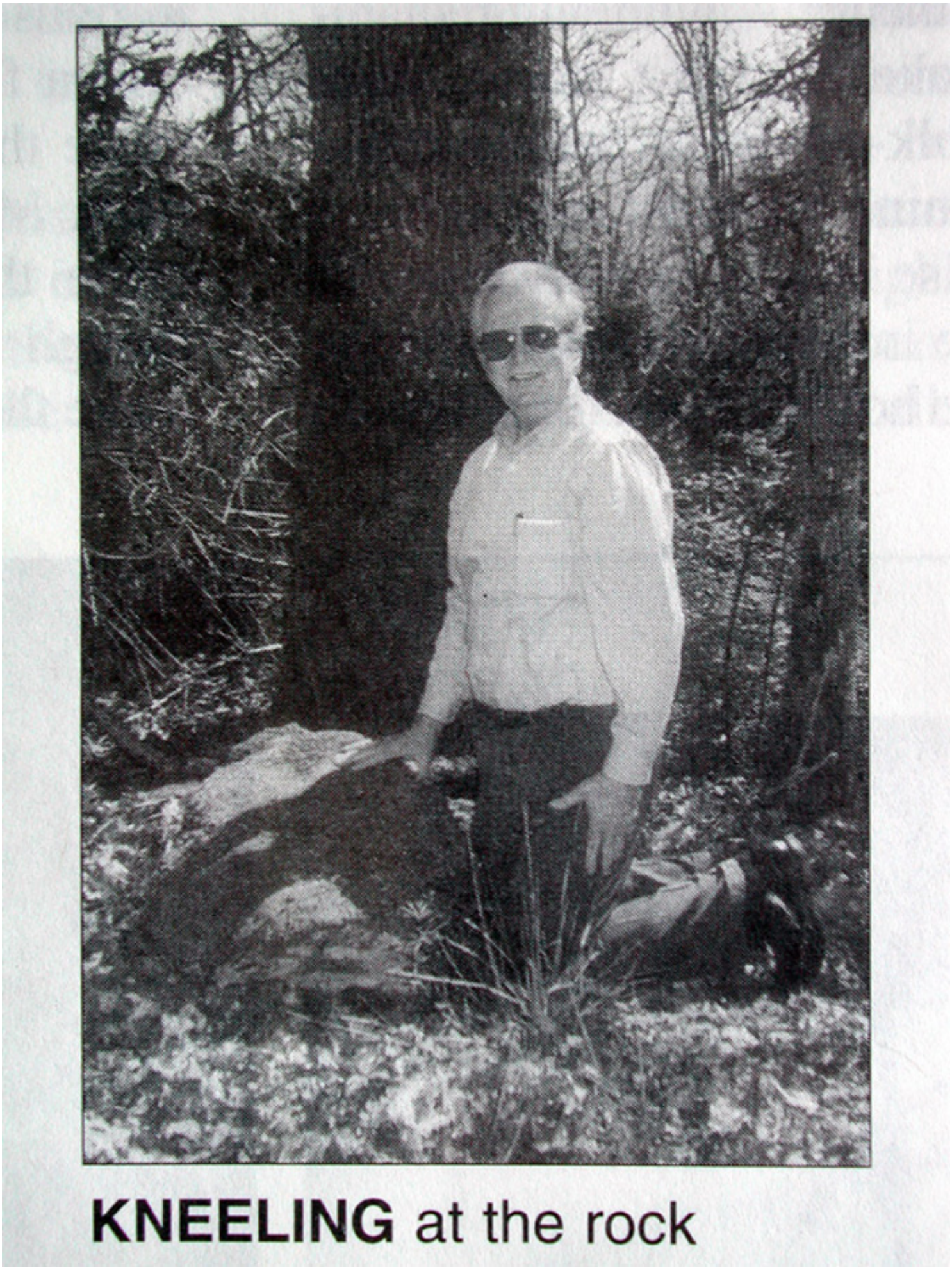
Those of you who come to visit headquarters will soon be able to see the "prayer rock." What it symbolizes should inspire each one of us to fervently serve and help build God's end-time work. It is the most inspiring story in this end time!

Gerald Flurry

Gerald Flurry
Editor in Chief

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/RV%20MJ%202002%20Prayer%20Rock%20Personal.jpg

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%...%20MJ%202002%20Prayer%20Rock%20Personal.jpg (2 of 2) [6/30/2003 8:27:59 AM]



KNEELING at the rock

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/IC%20Prayer%20Rock%20Article.jpg

IC obtains HWA's prayer rock

by Lisa Godeaux

EDMOND—Out of all the new additions accepted to Imperial College next year, the one that is perhaps most fascinating and inspiring is not a student or an instructor; it is a rock. With it, according to Pastor General Gerald Flurry, comes "the most inspiring story on Earth."

Sometime in the next few months, the rock which Herbert W. Armstrong used as a "prayer rock" will be displayed on the Imperial College campus.

In his autobiography, Mr. Armstrong describes the story surrounding the "prayer rock" in the chapter "The Real Beginning of Present Work." In late summer 1931, he was invited to lodge with Mr. and Mrs. Elmer E. Fisher, members of the Church at that time, while he conducted public lecture campaigns just west of Eugene, Oreg. Behind the Fisher farm was a "fair-sized hill," and, during his stay, Mr. Armstrong would run over this hill for exercise. There he discovered a secluded spot with a rock. On this rock, Mr. Armstrong talked to God. From there, the Work of the Philadelphia era bloomed.

About 70 years later, David Todd, a minister serving in God's Church, moved to the Salem, Oreg., area. Intrigued by this history, he began to search for the sites Mr. Armstrong described.

Mr. Todd found what he thought was the Fisher farm and the hill behind it, which had been used as a rock quarry. James Lowry, a member in the area, confirmed that the farmhouse was indeed the old Fisher homestead.

"Relatives of Elmer Fisher told us that nothing on the hill behind Elmer's old house had changed in 70 years, which meant the rock could still be there," said Mr. Todd. "One relative told us that this was the house that Elmer lived in when Herbert Armstrong lived with them, and he used to walk or run over the hill. It would have been the short way to the Firbutte school where he was holding services."

Mr. Todd, Mr. Lowry and another member, Ed Anderson, went on several expeditions in search of the rock. "There was only one rock on the whole hill that fit every detail Mr. Armstrong gave," Mr. Todd said. "We were sure we had found the prayer rock: It was on the hill; it was 'in a secluded spot'; it was 'just the right height to kneel before'; it was 'about 14 inches high.' When we took Mr. Flurry on the tour, he also believed that this had to be the prayer rock."

The scene where Mr. Armstrong drank in spiritual strength and inspiration was "quiet and peaceful," according to Mr. Todd. "There were a lot of trees that blocked the view and made it very private. The rock was very comfortable to kneel at. The ground was soft on your knees and the lush moss was soft on your arms. I felt like I could spend hours there."



KNEELING at the rock

Hoping Mr. Flurry would want to film from the site, Mr. Todd kept the issue quiet and waited two years before Mr. Flurry came to see it. Mr. Flurry then asked Mr. Todd to find out if he could get the rock for Imperial College.

Examining courthouse records, Mr. Todd discovered that the property belonged to Norman and Catherine Wessells of Eugene.

Though Mr. Flurry had asked Mr. Todd to hold off on obtaining the rock until he had filmed at the site, when Mr. Todd found out that someone else was interested in the sites, including the prayer rock, Mr. Flurry made the decision to obtain the rock as soon as possible and film the rock after it was on campus.

Mr. Todd then trekked to the Wessells', telling him about Mr. Armstrong, the college and that the PCG was hoping to have the rock on campus as a memorial. "He just said 'sure,'" Mr. Todd said. "Then he said, 'I promised my daughter a rock up there.'" After seeing that it wasn't the same rock as the prayer rock, Mr. Wessells agreed. He never asked to be paid for the rock and signed a document stating that he had donated the rock to the PCG. Pictures and measurements were taken at the site so that the scene could be duplicated. Then the rock was transported under a fence, loaded onto a hand truck and then into a van and brought to Salem. It is currently in Mr. Todd's possession awaiting transfer to Edmond within the coming months.

According to Mr. Flurry, plans for displaying the prayer rock are not set in stone, and he stated that he is open to ideas. His idea of the display includes a plaque with an inscription of what Mr. Armstrong wrote about the rock in his autobiography. He would also like to keep the moss that currently covers the rock nourished and watered so that it will live.

The main reason Mr. Flurry feels that this rock belongs on the Imperial College campus is that it "symbolizes how the continual moves forward." Mr. Flurry feels that the rock will serve as a perpetual memorial showing "the importance of prayer, and the need to continually look to the spiritual Rock, Jesus Christ."

As Mr. Todd commented, several rocks throughout the Bible served as a witness or a reminder of history: *lia-fail,* or Jacob's pillar stone, which points to David's throne; the 12 stones set up by Joshua after Israel crossed the Jordan River. Mr. Armstrong's prayer rock points to the spiritual beginning of the fastest-growing era of God's Church—an era that was, in both the literal and symbolic sense, founded on a rock.

There is a general attitude of excitement and respect regarding the prayer rock among the members and students at headquarters, "It feels as though the prayer rock ties us directly to the Philadelphia era of the Church and to Mr. Armstrong," said sophomore Philip Nice. "It is symbolic of us being the remnant."

As one of next year's freshmen, Sarah Leap, stated, "It's wonderful to have something tangible to remind us of our history."

Mr. Flurry said he was very inspired by the prayer rock: "When you look at the beginning and the end, it is the most inspiring story on Earth because of what it symbolizes. Mr. Armstrong felt that the Philadelphia era started with what went on at that rock. It all started with fervent prayer. You can see what it takes to grow."

It is a reminder of how God begins a tremendous Work, even in personal lives. "It comes from having a foundation of prayer," Mr. Flurry said. "God accomplished tremendous things through Mr. Armstrong because he was on his knees. Look at the fruits." Mr. Armstrong was able to reach a wider audience than was reached in any other era in Church history. "We will use the same formula to propel this Work," Mr. Flurry said.

Oreg. from page 2

"I wanted [Mr. Flurry] to walk down that road," Mr. Todd said. "I knew if he ever walked down that road and saw how far Mr. Armstrong walked, he'd be inspired."

Mr. Flurry was. "I hope one day [everyone] can walk that same route and see what he did. You will have a greater love and respect for that man when you see what he did," he said.

After walking the gravel road, the group headed back to Salem, deciding to go through the small town of Harrisburg on the way. Mr. Armstrong had held his first evangelistic campaign there.

Mr. Lowry knew of an old church building there and, as they arrived, they found a man just leaving. They told him of the building they sought. He took them inside and showed them a copy of *History of the Harrisburg,* which discusses churches in the area. He also had a history book of the Church of God Seventh Day. Mr. Armstrong and his family's names were in the book, and Mr. Lowry obtained a photocopy of the page.

A sure determination of the church building's location could not then be ascertained. Mr. Lowry has since found the exact location of the building Mr. Armstrong spoke of.

With that the tour was finished, and the group returned to Salem to share dinner with Mr. Flurry before bidding him farewell. But not before Mr. Flurry told Mr. Todd to see about obtaining the prayer rock. (see story, p. 3) to investigate locations for possible Feast sites.

IC first year's end celebrated at ball

by Philip Nice

EDMOND—The Imperial College Freshman Ball on May 9 marked the end of the first academic year of God's restored college. The theme, "A Royal Beginning," was supported by burgundy and white decorations. Students and faculty, along with headquarters staff, mixed with each other and reflected on Imperial's inaugural year as they partook of hors d'oeuvres and beverages, intermingled with dancing.



MR. FLURRY speaks at the IC ball.

On the Thursday morning of finals week, full-time students took their last tests, the Fundajoy at having been a part of the historic inaugural year.

English instructor J. Tim Thompson remarked that the 2001-2002 school year was a year full of "onlys." He said that it was the only year where the students and instructors were learning for the first time right alongside each other, neither having gone through "anything like it" before. Others mentioned that the freshmen-turned-sophomores were the only group not to have an older class going on before them, and that four of the students would undoubtedly be the *only* ones ever to have their own rooms at Imperial!

Old Testament Survey instructor Dennis Leap said that teaching next year's freshmen will be a different experience. He and other instructors have mentioned that having the framework laid for this pioneer class means that future classes will be able to continually build on this foundation, getting better and better, and

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/IC%20Prayer%20Rock%20Article.jpg [6/30/2003 8:28:04 AM]





August 13, 2002

Dear Mr. Ardis:

Greetings from Pasadena.

We have been advised that you are desirous of having accurate information about the case of Worldwide Church of God v. Philadelphia Church of God, as it pertains to the finality of the court decision regarding the *Mystery of the Ages*. We are pleased to be of aid to you in this regard so as to promote the truth of the matter and avoid the misimpression that Mr. Flurry is touting about the case.

When Mr. Flurry first pirated *Mystery of the Ages*, a determination had to be made as to what action Worldwide Church of God should take. It was my recommendation that, if action were not taken to enjoin Mr. Flurry's pirating action, he would continue to confiscate further goods of Worldwide Church of God. It was decided to institute an action against PCG to enjoin them from pirating *MOA*. My prediction as to Mr. Flurry's future conduct proved true because he filed a counteraction in which he claimed the right to publish 18 other works of Mr. Armstrong, based on the argument that they were central to his religion.

The first Federal Court trial judge, Judge Letts, decided that PCG would have a right to copy the MOA because WCG was not publishing it at the time, and because it was allegedly central to PCG's religion to do so. As a consequence, WCG took an appeal to the 9th Circuit Federal Court of Appeals.

The case was heard by a 3-judge panel of the 9th Circuit. Two of the justices, who are viewed as the most intelligent by attorneys in general, decided the case in favor of WCG. The important factor regarding your question is that they instructed the Federal District Court to enter an injunction against PCG, enjoining them from copying or distributing the MOA and to set the matter for a trial to calculate damages.

PCG desperately attempted to reverse the Court's decision. First of all, they petitioned the panel of judges that heard the case to rehear the matter. Two of the three judges refused to do so.

In addition, they included a petition to the 26 judges of the 9th Circuit, requesting that they order what is called an en banc hearing. An en banc hearing is one in which 11 judges on the Court of Appeals would conduct a rehearing of the matter. *None* of the 26 judges requested such a hearing.

We understand that you have a copy of the opinion in this case.

Then, in a last desperate attempt to reverse the Circuit Court of Appeals decision, the PCG petitioned the 9 justices on the U.S. Supreme Court, asking them to rehear the case. All 9 justices refused.

The case then went back down to the Federal District Court and a new judge was assigned, the Honorable Christina Snyder. But even after the entire court system had acted and Mr. Flurry was well aware of the court's intentions, he did still not obey the law, but rather he continued out of stiff neck rebellion to distribute MOA. Prior to the Honorable Judge Snyder issuing a written injunction, we were before her at a hearing. We brought up the matter that Mr. Flurry was flouting the intention of the court, in that he continued to distribute MOA. After Mr. Flurry's attorneys had the opportunity to justify his conduct, the court looked at Mr. Flurry's attorneys and said, "I am bothered by the fact that your client is still publishing the book." Then, and only then, after the court gave Mr. Flurry's attorneys a verbal order for PCG to stop publishing the MOA, did it do so.

Even then, to show the attitude of rebellion, Mr.

Flurry put on the PCG web site, that all the people should contact WCG for the book. He knew, or should have known, full well that it was out of print, and that such a message would result in the clogging up of WCG phone lines and harass its operators. Again, Mr. Flurry did not remove the message from PCG's web site until the local Federal Court "suggested" to Mr. flurry's attorneys that he do so. Such childish, juvenile harassing antics are not the fruit of God's Holy Spirit.

The judge then issued a written injunction, ordering PCG to stop distributing the MOA, to assemble all of the pirated copies that were still held by PCG and to store them in a warehouse. PCG argued that the cost of storage should be equally assessed against WCG and PCG. The court denied this request and assessed the entire cost of storage against the PCG. The pirated copies of the MOA are being held in a warehouse and Flurry is barred from having access to them without the consent of Worldwide Church of God.

Out of further refusal to accept the decisions and comments of the legally constituted authority, as demanded by scripture, the PCG again attempted to thwart the process. They attempted a technical move in the district court to amend their counterclaim and include MOA therein, so as to restart this process all over again regarding MOA.

The astute trial judge recognized this tactic for what it was and denied PCG permission to do so on the grounds that the issues pertaining to the MOA had already been decided.

As a consequence, when Mr. Flurry tells his congregation that the case has been equally balanced with two judges finding for PCG and two judges deciding for WCG, it is blatant misinformation. If you want to take Mr. Flurry's approach, two judges decided for PCG and 35 judges decided in favor of WCG, and, if the above orders of Judge Snyder are included, 36 judges.

Further, Mr. Flurry has made representations to the PCG members, giving the misimpression that there is still the possibility in the case that the court is going to award PCG the right to pirate the MOA. This is simply, again, misinformation. The case has been finally decided and concluded regarding MOA, and Mr. Flurry, out of sheer desperation, has exhausted all legal remedies available to him. Any attempt of PCG to acquire any court ordered right to print the MOA is over, done, finished. Legally there is no place else for him to go on this issue. I don't know how else I can say it. PCG's only "right" is to stand before the bar of justice and have damages assessed against them and attorney's fees for the wrong that has been committed.

The secondary wrong that I see in this case is that, as we all know, Mr. Flurry holds dictatorial control over PCG and it had to be his ultimate decision to pirate the MOA. (Certainly, had the confiscation been successful, he would have taken the credit as God's inspired instrument in doing so.) The grave wrong is that, it is the poor deceived members of PCG that have to spend hundreds of thousands of dollars of their hard earned money to defend this egregiously wrong conduct in order to save Mr. Flurry's reputation.

A fact hidden from Mr. Flurry's followers, as he professes his godly authority in pirating MOA, is the deception that he employed. First of all, he removed all inserts from the book that referred the readers to the Worldwide Church of God; he then changed the copyright notice from WCG to Herbert W. Armstrong to further hide the source of the work, and then, with the highest degree of chutzpah, he deleted the notice (as provided below) that forbade making copies:

"No part of this book may be reproduced in any form without permission in writing from the Worldwide Church of God."

So this great alleged advocate and ardent follower of Mr. Armstrong violated Mr. Armstrong's direct command, as well as the law. All of this, deceiving

the public into believing that the work was that of PCG and, hence, tithes and offerings generated by distribution of the work would most naturally be diverted from WCG to PCG.

We sincerely hope that the foregoing will satisfactorily answer your question as to the background facts about the case, and aid you in clarifying the record.

Sincerely

Ralph K. Helge

Embedded Secure Document

The file *file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/RV%20SO%202002%20Habakkuk%20Article.pdf* is a secure document that has been embedded in this document. Double click the pushpin to view.



file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/PN%20JF%202003%20Cover.jpg

PHILADELPHIA NEWS

INTERNATIONAL NEWSPAPER OF THE PHILADELPHIA CHURCH OF GOD

JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2003 EDMOND, OKLAHOMA VOL. XIII, NO. 1

MOA set for March; first round in Fuller case over

By Ryan Malone

EDMOND—In December 2002, the damages trial for the *Mystery of the Ages* court case was delayed until March 4 due to scheduling conflicts of the WCG attorneys.

Progress was made, however, in a December 18 hearing, at which Pastor General Gerald Flurry, his son and Pastor Dennis Leap were present, when Judge Christina Snyder decided what evidence and information will be allowed into the March jury trial. The decision was, according to PCG officials, "positive" toward the PCG.

The first round of another court case concluded on November 8. The trial was over the will of Stanley Fuller, a long-time Canadian PCG member who died on July 3, 2000; his will was to donate most of his estate, about $1 million (figures in Canadian currency throughout), to the Philadelphia Church of God. This will was disputed by Mr. Fuller's three adopted children, who claim the Fuller estate should be given to them.

Back in 1993, when Mr. Fuller wrote his original will, he gave 20 percent of his estate to the PCG with the rest to be divided equally among his three children. He estimated his net worth to be around $1 million (which is what it ended up being by the time of his death in 2000), because he owned a vast plot of timber land. With his estimates, he knew his children would be inheriting—after taxes and the PCG's 20 percent—about $200,000 each.

When the timberland sold in 1995 for $2.5 million (timber value increased dramatically those two years), he called the entire family together within days of the sale. He gave his three children $200,000 each (what he felt he originally willed them)—telling them to spend it wisely and that there would be no more. Though the children signed documentation proving receipt of the checks, they now contend that the latter part of that sentence—about there being "no more"—was never uttered. Mr. Fuller mistakenly assumed that the receipt would suffice as their acknowledgement of their inheritances and failed to officially change his will at that time.

Two years later, between March 24 and April 7, 1997, Mr. Fuller took steps to revise his will—changing the executor of his will from his daughter (who had shown signs of hostility toward the PCG for some time) to the PCG's Pastor General Gerald Flurry and making the PCG the sole heir of the estate, except for an additional $1,000 to each of the three children.

Nevertheless, his attorney, Lee Ongman, felt Mr. Fuller's children could contest the will because of his age, the large value of the estate, and the fact that such a small amount was being left willed to his children. Mr. Fuller decided to cover his bases, going to his family doctor immediately after leaving the attorney's office for an examination that would prove his mental capability at that time in his life. He scored perfect scores on two major mental exams.

The children's case for contesting the will was that their father suffered for years from paranoid delusions and was not

See COURT *page 5*

file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/images/PN%20JF%202003%20Cover.jpg [6/30/2003 8:28:41 AM]

Court *from page 1*

in a fit mental state to make such a major decision. In September 1998, 18 months after changing his will, he was diagnosed with a moderate case of Alzheimer's disease. (It eventually progressed to the point where he needed 24-hour-a-day care for the last year and a half of his life, until he died in July 2000 from a heart attack).

The trial became a question of, *Who are you going to believe?* The doctor who diagnosed Mr. Fuller in 1998 testified to his condition, admitting there was no way he could know Stanley's mental condition in 1997. All he could go off of to estimate Mr. Fuller's mental condition 18 months prior to their first meeting was collateral evidence from the children. Two of his three children testified that he started having delusions in 1995 and 1996. One of the children admitted finding no mental problems in his dad at that time, besides occasionally "losing his train of thought."

What the PCG's witnesses offered countered these claims. Not only was there the doctor who examined Mr. Fuller in March 1997 at the time he executed his new will, there was Ms. Ongman, who said Mr. Fuller was lucid enough to be able to catch some of *her* mistakes when proofreading the will. Then there were the PCG members who took the stand—those who, during this time in Mr. Fuller's life, had significantly more contact with him than his children did. They stayed in his house—or he in their homes—for days or weeks on end, and visited with him for hours at a time. Some, like Local Church Elder Gunter Schlote and his wife, had known Mr. Fuller almost 40 years. His neighbors, who had known him for years, testified also to his mental competence. All testified to the lucidity of his mental state immediately before, during and after the time period of March 24 to April 7, 1997, when the new will was being prepared and executed.

Even six months after the 1997 will was finalized, Tim Thompson—as an agent for Mr. Flurry, executor of the will—visited Mr. Fuller, staying in his home for five days. Mr. Thompson said he did not notice anything unusual about Mr. Fuller's mental state at that time.

The children and their doctor contend, however, that it was possible that Mr. Fuller didn't want to lose respect from his Church friends and would hide his delusions and mental problems from those that he didn't feel comfortable around, but that he would let down his guard and talk to his delusions around his kids.

But the children had never even spent a night in his home, Mr. Thompson's wife, Melody, pointed out. Mr. Fuller never stayed in any of the children's homes until 1998, just before he was diagnosed as mentally incompetent. "The Church does not deny the fact that he had problems at that time [October 1998]," Mrs. Thompson said.

As executor of the will, Mr. Flurry, along with Mr. and Mrs. Thompson, flew to Prince George, B.C., for the trial, which took place from October 21 through November 1—a trial that originally was supposed to have taken four days.

Both Mr. Flurry and Mr. Thompson testified. Because he was party to the case, Mr. Thompson was not allowed to view the court proceedings until after his testimony. This is where his wife, there to assist him through his own debilitating illness (Mr. Thompson is suffering from advanced stages of throat cancer), also assisted by taking detailed notes of all the proceedings. In this way, she was able to keep her husband up to date. When Richard Stewart, attorney for the PCG, saw the notes Mrs. Thompson was taking, he became excited and asked Mrs. Thompson to copy her notes every night for him. She did the same for Mr. Flurry.

"We'd all go back to our rooms every night to go through those notes to prepare for the next day's session," Mrs. Thompson said. In total, she penned 200 pages of notes which are being used to develop points in the appellate brief.

In the end, Justice Rogers sided with Mr. Fuller's children, ruling that "Mr. Fuller's 1997 will was made at a time when his mind was affected by disease such that he was influenced by delusions which poisoned his affections for his children. The will cannot, therefore, stand." Justice Rogers voiced suspicions over why Mr. Fuller had suddenly disinherited his children. The PCG contested that he did not disinherit them, rather gave them their inheritance in a lump sum five years *before* his death.

Justice Rogers then reverted to the 1993 will, which allotted only 20 percent of the estate to the PCG and the remaining funds to be distributed equally between Mr. Fuller's three children.

The PCG has filed an appeal against the ruling, not for financial reasons, according to Mr. Flurry, but because Mr. Fuller's wishes have been circumvented by Canadian law. The Church is hopeful that the ruling, ultimately, will be reversed.

If the appellate court returns the case to Justice Rogers stating that the 1997 will is valid, he has said that he would order the will to be varied. In British Columbia, there is a law called the Wills Variation Act, under which, even if a will is deemed to be valid, the judge has full discretion to vary, change or reallocate the estate in the will. In B.C., 60 percent of the times a will is contested, the judge varies or changes the distribution of the estate. If the 1997 will is deemed valid by a higher court, Justice Rogers said, "then I would order that it be varied so that 50 percent go to the Church, and that the balance be distributed equally between [the three children]."

Church members worldwide are praying for a positive outcome in this court battle. On the weekend of November 23 and 24, the Church held a worldwide fast for both court cases. The PCG will probably hear back from the appellate court in the Fuller case by spring 2003, at which time the court will have set a deadline for proceedings of the next round of the legal dispute.

Embedded Secure Document

The file *file:///D|/My%20Documents/My%20Webs/ptmmtp%20030623/Copyright%20PCG.pdf* is a secure document that has been embedded in this document. Double click the pushpin to view.



Philadelphia Church of God

P.O. Box 3700
Edmond, Oklahoma 73083 U.S.A.

Gerald Flurry
Pastor General

Phone: (405) 340-7474
24-hour FAX: (405) 359-6280

March 13, 2003

Dear members and co-workers,

WE HAVE JUST WON THE GREATEST VICTORY EVER IN THE PHILADELPHIA CHURCH OF GOD! I BELIEVE IT MAY BE THE GREATEST VICTORY WE EVER WILL WIN IN THIS CHURCH ERA!

We now *own* the copyrights to the 19 books and booklets written by Mr. Herbert W. Armstrong. That is the magnificent court victory we have just won.

God's Work has been *revived*—as prophesied!

Consider this. Even if we had obtained a total victory in the courts, we still would have only had "fair use" of Mr. Armstrong's works—not ownership. And that fair use could have taken years to achieve in court, at an extremely high cost.

Five months ago, the Worldwide Church of God (WCG) came to us, wanting to settle our six-year court case over Mr. Armstrong's works. We were stunned, since they had recently won a 2-1 split decision in the appellate courts in the year 2000. But God was working behind the scenes on our behalf. It was all prophesied in the book of Habakkuk (printed in the September/October 2002 issue of *Royal Vision* magazine).

I URGE YOU TO RE-READ THAT ARTICLE NOW THAT WE HAVE WON PRECISELY AS HABAKKUK PROPHESIED!

We had negotiated a $1.65 million price to *license* the 19 works. That is as high as we would go. The WCG wanted $2 million. So they said they would let us buy the copyrights to three of the books for that price. We told them if we paid $2 million, that we must own ALL of the copyrights. We were astounded when they agreed.

Our lawyers had already told us that our court trial expenses could cost about $2 million. Plus, the WCG was going to ask for an outrageous $7 million more in the trial. Then we would have the costs of fighting on in court, perhaps for years, to get *fair use* of Mr. Armstrong's writings.

So I think you can see what an amazing miracle this is for the Philadelphia Church of God (PCG).

Here is what my son wrote about the victory in the *Trumpet:* "The first two weeks of January is when the negotiations finally got serious. The biggest obstacle, however, proved to be over licensing versus ownership, although money certainly factored in heavily. The WCG wanted to sell licenses. We wanted the advantage of OWNERSHIP, giving us full control of Mr. Armstrong's works and freeing us from any obligation to WCG.

"But we hadn't totally ruled out the idea of licensing, so long as it gave us the control we needed. It had to be in perpetuity, royalty free, with no disclaimer at the front of the works, and an inoffensive copyright notice, like '© Herbert W. Armstrong.'

"We made our final proposal on Monday, January 13—it was to buy perpetual licenses for all 19 works. Admittedly, we submitted the proposal with some reservation. Though we basically had the control we needed with perpetual licenses, we still wouldn't own them.

"The next day, to our utter amazement and shock, the WCG asked us to submit an alternative offer for buying the copyrights outright. Thus, by the end of the 14th, they had two final offers on the table—one for licenses and one for full ownership.

"On Thursday morning, January 16—*17 years to the day after Herbert W. Armstrong's death*—the WCG agreed to sell us *all* the copyrights. Apart from contributions from our insurance carrier, the total cost to PCG was an even $2 million.

"Later that day, Mark Helm and the WCG's attorney conference-called Judge Snyder to tell her that both sides had agreed to terms of settlement. Thus, for all intents and purposes, six years of litigation ended the afternoon of January 16, 2003."

So, in one sense, the cost of these works was *free* to the PCG. And the WCG made no profit. They only received enough money to pay for what they spent on lawyers.

I hope you will read every word of my son's article in the next issue of the *Trumpet*. It is already available on our website *www.thetrumpet.com*.

The final settlement was out of our control. They accepted our offer on *January 16*—the anniversary of Mr. Armstrong's death! If you don't understand the significance of that date, future articles by me will explain it to you.

Their agreeing to the settlement on that date just underscores this miracle by God! Every person on Earth will become familiar with that date in the near future. Even one of our lawyers asked, "Isn't that the date Mr. Armstrong died?"

We must not forget that Mr. Armstrong was used by God as an end-time type of Elijah. He restored "all things" (Matt. 17:10-11). That is what we have just won in court! *All things!* God has *re*-restored Mr. Armstrong's writings through the PCG.

January 16 is a sign in two ways: First, it points to the end-time Elijah; and second, it sheds light on the people who are doing the Elijah Work today. Only we emphasize that date and the miracles that occur on it. And we have been doing it for years.

This sign is a reminder that God always directs His Work. The Laodiceans are too *blind* to even see the miracles.

Anciently, Elisha asked, "Where is the God of Elijah?" (II Kings 2:14). Today we are answering that question. Where is the miracle-working God of Elijah? Where is the God who gave Mr. Armstrong an annual income of over $200 million, 400 television stations and a *Plain Truth* magazine circulation of 8 million copies?

God is forcefully leading all humanity to see where He is. The process is well underway. This win in court is an outward sign to the Laodiceans about where God is working today. There have been many critics saying that we had lost the court case. Now what will they say?

In the beginning, WCG Pastor General Joe Tkach wrote that it was the WCG's "Christian duty" to keep Mr. Armstrong's writings out of print. And now we own the copyrights! THIS IS A TOTAL VICTORY FOR THE PCG. AND IT WAS AN ABJECT *SURRENDER* BY THE WCG.

Remember, we had already lost the use of *Mystery of the Ages*. The only way we could ever have used it again was to appeal to the Supreme Court. And there is less than 1 percent chance of even getting them to hear the case. And we hadn't yet obtained the right to distribute the 18 other works we were seeking in our counterclaim.

We certainly believed that the courts would eventually rule in our favor, but it would only be a ruling that enabled us to use those works—not own them. But now they all belong to the PCG.

What victory could have been greater—spiritually speaking?

Here is what I wrote in the Habakkuk articles: "If God reveals Habakkuk, then it follows that He is going to revive this work *soon* if we walk by faith. It must happen in the *middle* of our crisis years—not at the very end. The new revelation is proof that God will revive our work.

"This new revelation also proves that we are walking by faith. We must continue. If so, we cannot lose. God will revive His work. Probably most of it will be done through His people, as is usually the case. …

"We are about to claim a victory! God is going to save His people." A mind-dazzling prophecy that only the great God could possibly fulfill!

God tells us to "buy the truth, and sell it not" (Prov. 23:23). That is what we have done. The truth is priceless, but the WCG doesn't believe that.

"The burden of the word of the Lord to Israel by Malachi. I have loved you, saith the Lord. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the Lord: yet I loved Jacob, And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness. Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places; thus saith the Lord of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and, The people against whom the Lord hath indignation for ever. And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, *The Lord will be magnified from the border of Israel*" (Mal. 1:1-5). Esau sold his birthright. Today, Esau is typed by the WCG primarily. I prove that in my book on Malachi and in my Obadiah booklet.

God says He is going to have *indignation against them forever!* That means they have no eternal future.

Where did they go wrong? They saw no need to go beyond "the border of Israel." Mr. Armstrong had the opposite goal, to "reach the largest audience possible" with *Mystery of the Ages* and his other writings. The Esau rebels disagree with God and Mr. Armstrong. That is why they are selling their birthright. Nothing could be more dangerously wrong!

There was an enormous amount of *symbolism* in our settlement. It points to the mother church, which has sold its priceless, eternal birthright. It also points to the people who refuse to ever sell their birthright—the PCG. All of God's Laodiceans must come to see that, even if it takes the Great Tribulation and the lake of fire to teach the lesson.

This world is in almost total darkness—the blackest kind of deceit. That is because the WCG stopped us from printing Mr. Armstrong's writings. Satan used them to obliterate God's light from the world. But now the lamp and light of God will be burning brightly.

Three fourths of God's revealed truth for this end time is in those writings we just received. The other fourth is in the PCG. But, in general, the world could not understand our writings without first studying the works of Mr. Armstrong. We couldn't truly let our light shine for the world until we won this victory.

Jesus Christ died for the world (John 3:16). The Father gave His only begotten Son, not for this Church only, but for the world. So WE MUST THINK LIKE OUR FATHER AND HUSBAND, IF WE ARE TO BE IN GOD'S ETERNAL FAMILY. We must sacrifice our lives as they did to get God's message to the world—*to the largest audience possible.* That is our God-given commission (Rev. 10:11). This is unusually profound truth. It is not easy to comprehend. The Laodiceans—95 percent of God's people—don't grasp the depth of this vision! So please, let's all study and pray to understand God's deep, deep thinking.

The court case victory is a sign that all the Laodiceans can see. They should know where the God of Elijah is. Christ said that we must sell all to buy that pearl of great price (Matt. 13). And so we have. In 6,000 years of man's history, there has never been more proof of where God is working than today.

We don't have much time to do our job. Notice these press headlines: "The Four Horsemen are Saddling Up" (Charles Krauthammer of the *National Post*); "The Last Days?" and "Why I Can't Help Feeling a Sense of Doom" (John Derbyshire of the *National Review*). Some of this world's journalists are acutely disturbed by world events. We don't have much time left to deliver our warning to America, Britain and the world.

God prophesied that our Work would suffer a loss and then be *revived!* (Hab. 1:3-4; 3:2). Our number-one commission was totally destroyed by the WCG and then *revived* by God. Here is what I wrote in the *Royal Vision* Habakkuk article: "THE PCG HAS NEVER NEEDED *REVIVING* EXCEPT IN THE COURT CASE. This is a prophecy about God reviving us. So we need to prepare for a spectacular end! Yes—WE ARE GOING TO GET MR. ARMSTRONG'S WRITINGS. We must, if we are going to proclaim God's message in the middle of the crisis years, just before Christ's return. …

"In *Ezekiel: The End-Time Prophet,* I wrote that for the first seven years of our work our primary commission was to send *Malachi's Message* to the Church of God, which was falling away from God. After seven years, that became our secondary commission, and God inspired us primarily to get *Mystery of the Ages* and Mr. Armstrong's other writings to the largest audience possible. That is still our number-one commission today—but we need to be revived! And God continues to give us revelation (this time from Habakkuk) to show how it will be done."

We have spent six years crying out to God, similar to what Habakkuk did (Hab. 1:2).

Here is a critical point. Habakkuk only mentioned the negative results from the courts in this lawsuit (Hab. 1:3-4). There is no mention of a verdict that was to overturn the Ninth Circuit's faulty judgment regarding *Mystery of the Ages.* Yet, look at the next verse: "Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your days, which ye will not believe, though it be told you" (v. 5). Despite wrong judgments in court, Habakkuk suddenly speaks of a spectacular victory! That is because God was going to deliver us from WCG and the courts. And GOD WANTS US TO KNOW THAT *ONLY* HE GAVE US THIS STAGGERING VICTORY!

Here is what I wrote about Habakkuk 1:5: "God says He wants them to 'wonder marvelously.' The Hebrew says 'wonder, wonder'! Something is about to happen that should overwhelm us with wonder. What is it?

"God says He will raise up a work that people will hear about but won't believe—and this is in the context of the court battle. I believe this has already been fulfilled in general, but is God also saying there will be a specific fulfillment related to the court case, a specific miracle, that will fill God's people with wonder? A miracle that will REMOVE the *injustices* and *destruction?* Do we have the faith to believe?

"I believe we will see something dramatic on the scene very soon! I can't read these verses any other way. This is in the context of a *revival,* and a *court battle,* and God says a DOUBLE WONDER IS COMING. God is going to revive His work, and I BELIEVE IT IS STARTING WITH THIS NEW REVELATION."

VERSE 5 HAS BEEN FULFILLED BEFORE OUR EYES—WONDER MARVELOUSLY! God has given us a double

wonder. One year ago He revealed Habakkuk to us. This year He fulfilled the prophecy—delivered us from WCG and the courts! THIS IS SPIRITUAL THUNDER AND LIGHTNING ON A MASSIVE SCALE! A stupendous, breathtaking miracle! Wonder times wonder! It has filled God's very elect with wonder.

Christ told us that we must overcome as He did to share His throne (Rev. 3:21). CHRIST OVERCAME THE DEVIL. AND SO HAVE WE IN THIS COURT CASE! Satan's greatest passion is to destroy God's Work. He failed because we persevered. Christ in us overcame Satan.

This was our "finest hour"! WE MAY HAVE TO PONDER MONTHS AND EVEN YEARS TO APPRECIATE THE MAGNITUDE OF THIS VICTORY!

God revealed the book of Daniel to the Prophet Daniel. Gabriel delivered the message to him. But in the process, Satan stopped him for 21 days. Michael had to go and assist Gabriel.

So now we have the book of Daniel for this end time. We are not on Daniel's level, but think about this. We were fighting in court for "all things" that Mr. Armstrong restored (Matt. 17:10-11). I believe considerably more revealed truth was at stake than the book of Daniel. So do you think Satan would fight to stop us from winning? He did for six years! But Michael and Gabriel came to our aid too. That is how God gave us this awesome victory.

The world can't even understand the book of Daniel without Mr. Armstrong's and the PCG's writings. The Laodiceans have *abandoned* God's message for the world. We must do the opposite and sacrifice for the world. That is the only way we can do God's Work.

This victory has strengthened our faith. That means our future Work will have more power and impact. So let's rejoice in our greatest victory ever. It should live in our memory eternally.

We had an income of $13 million in 2002. Before we cut back in television, we were spending $5 million a year in that one area. We are not a tiny Work.

Now we have paid $2 million for all the copyrights. We had $1 million in reserve and borrowed $1 million. We almost exhausted our financial reserves. That means there had to be some cutbacks to pay our bills.

We have cancelled WGN, which means we have no more television stations. But THAT WILL ONLY LAST A FEW MONTHS, AND WE SHALL COME BACK STRONGER THAN EVER!

We have also laid off a few employees and stopped a few projects.

Not doing the television program will free me up to update about 10 of my booklets. Also there will be some updating to do on a few of the 19 works. I also want to start sending out regular co-worker letters.

Because of our court battle effort, we believe God will give us *special blessings* to get this message out quickly. And *we do ask you members to be as generous as you can with your holy day offerings.*

We need to understand that this Work is about to grow as never before! We now have three to four times the books and booklets that we had before the lawsuit. And we are going to see a corresponding growth. I fully expect this Work to double or triple its worldwide impact. However, it will take a little time to get geared up for the final push.

Remember this, WE WON THE COURT CASE SO WE COULD REACH THE LARGEST AUDIENCE POSSIBLE! God gave us Mr. Armstrong's writings for a worldwide purpose. Let's not lose sight of *why* God called us today, before Christ returns.

We sought to get *fair use* for Mr. Armstrong's works. But God gave us *ownership* of those writings! If we are loyal, God usually gives us far more than what we even expect.

ISN'T THAT JUST LIKE THE LOVING GOD WE SERVE? Our lead lawyer said, "I never believed this would happen, but it has happened." That just underscores this miraculous victory.

OUR COURT CASE WIN IS GOING TO CHANGE US. This miracle victory will enhance our faith. We know more deeply that God will give us anything we need—if we fight the good fight of faith! I want to personally thank each one of you for being so faithful in this court battle. That is why we won! God works through His people. I continually pray for you. Please pray for me and God's Work.

In Christ's name,

Gerald Flurry

Gerald Flurry

Office of the Circuit Executive

U.S. Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit

Case Name:
WORLDWIDE CHURCH OF GOD V PHILADELPHIA CHURCH OF GOD

Case Number: 99-55850

Date Filed: 09/18/00

FOR PUBLICATION

UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS

FOR THE NINTH CIRCUIT

WORLDWIDE CHURCH OF GOD, a California Corporation,
Plaintiff-Counter-Defendant-Appellant,

v.

Nos. 99-55850
99-55934
99-56005
99-56489

D.C. No.

PHILADELPHIA CHURCH OF GOD,

CV-97-05306-JSL

INC., an Oklahoma Corporation,
Defendant-Counter-
Claimant-Appellee.

OPINION

Appeal from the United States District Court
Central District of California
J. Spencer Letts, District Judge Presiding

Argued and Submitted
December 6, 1999--Pasadena, California

Filed September 18, 2000

Before: Melvin Brunetti and A. Wallace Tashima,
Circuit Judges, William W Schwarzer,*
Senior District Judge.

Opinion by Judge Schwarzer;
Dissent by Judge Brunetti

---

*The Honorable William W Schwarzer, Senior United States District Judge for the Northern District of California, sitting by designation.

COUNSEL

Allan Browne, Brown & Woods, LLP, Beverly Hills, California, for the plaintiff/counter-defendant-appellant.

Mark B. Helm, Munger, Tolles & Olson, LLP, Los Angeles, California, and Kelly M. Klaus, Munger, Tolles & Olson, LLP, San Francisco, California, for the defendant/counter-claimant-appellee.

OPINION

SCHWARZER, Senior District Judge:

Appellant Worldwide Church of God ("WCG") is a non-profit religious organization whose late Pastor General, Herbert W. Armstrong, wrote a 380-page book entitled Mystery of the Ages ("MOA"), the copyright to which is held by WCG. After Armstrong's death, WCG retired MOA from distribution and use. Appellee Philadelphia Church of God ("PCG"), also a nonprofit religious organization, then appropriated MOA for use in its religious observance, copying it in its entirety and distributing large numbers of copies to its members and the public. We must decide whether PCG's copying and dissemination of MOA constitutes fair use under the Copyright Statute. 17 U.S.C. S 107.

FACTUAL BACKGROUND

Herbert Armstrong founded the Radio Church of God, later renamed Worldwide Church of God, in 1934. He held the title of "Pastor General with the spiritual rank of Apostle" and was

its undisputed spiritual and temporal leader until his death in 1986. Armstrong was a prolific writer, producing over three thousand articles for the church's magazine The Plain Truth, all of which were copyrighted in the name of WCG, or its affiliate teaching arm, Ambassador College.

Armstrong wrote MOA, his final work, between 1984 and 1985. He completed it when he was ninety-two years old, shortly before his death. He copyrighted it in the name of WCG and published it in serial form in The Plain Truth magazine, distributed free of charge to approximately eight million people. In addition, WCG distributed over 1.24 million copies free of charge to employees and to viewers of WCG telecasts. In all, WCG put over nine million free copies of MOA into circulation.

Two years after Armstrong's death, WCG decided to discontinue distribution of MOA for several reasons, including the fact that the Church's positions on various doctrines such as divorce, remarriage, and divine healing had changed. The Church hoped to "prevent a transgression of conscience by

proclaiming what the Church considered to be ecclesiastical error" espoused in MOA and it considered that Armstrong, who was ninety-two when he wrote MOA, conveyed outdated views that were racist in nature. Its Advisory Council of Elders indicated that the Church stopped distributing MOA because of "cultural standards of social sensitivity" and to avoid racial conflict. The Council noted, "Insensitivity in this area is contrary to the doctrinal program of WCG to promote racial healing and reconciliation among the races. " WCG disposed of excess inventory copies of MOA and stopped distribution, but retained archival and research copies. WCG never sought to withdraw or destroy personal copies or copies held by public institutions or any public library, nor did it request that its members destroy their copies. WCG has indicated an interest in publishing an annotated MOA sometime in the future but has not yet begun work on it.

12096

In 1989, two former WCG ministers, Gerald Flurry and John Amos, founded a new religious organization, PCG. The new church grew to over six thousand members by 1996 and claims strictly to follow the teachings of Herbert Armstrong. PCG asserts that MOA is central to its religious practice and required reading for all members hoping to be baptized into PCG. Until January 1997, PCG relied on existing copies of MOA but it then began copying MOA for its own use. It is undisputed that PCG never requested permission from WCG to print MOA. It is also undisputed that PCG copied MOA ver-

batim, deleting only WCG from the copyright page and substituting Herbert Armstrong in its place, and deleting a "Suggested Reading" page and a warning against reproduction without permission. PCG has distributed approximately thirty thousand copies of its MOA in English text, in addition to foreign-language versions. It has advertised its version in newspapers and periodicals and has received substantial contributions from persons who have received its MOA.

When PCG ignored WCG's demand that it cease infringing its copyright and continued distribution of its MOA, this action followed.

PROCEDURAL BACKGROUND

In its complaint, WCG alleged that PCG, by reproducing, distributing, promoting, advertising and offering unlawful and unauthorized copies of MOA, has been infringing WCG's copyright. PCG answered, denying WCG's ownership of the copyright and asserting that WCG's claim was barred by the Free Exercise Clause of the First Amendment, the Religious Freedom Restoration Act ("RFRA"), 42 U.S.C.SS 2000bb-2000bb-4, and the fair use doctrine, 17 U.S.C. S 107, and counterclaimed seeking a declaration of its right to reproduce and distribute MOA.1

---

1 The district court granted WCG's motion to strike the RFRA defense and counterclaim before reaching PCG's summary judgment motion. The RFRA issue is before us, therefore, only by way of the appeal from the final judgment.

WCG moved for partial summary judgment and for a preliminary injunction to restrain PCG from printing or distributing any materials copyrighted by WCG, including MOA. PCG filed a cross-motion for summary adjudication. The district court denied WCG's motions and granted PCG's motion for summary adjudication. It concluded that Armstrong was the author of MOA and that it was not a work for hire, implying that WCG did not own the copyright, and that PCG's use of MOA is statutorily protected "fair use" of the work under 17 U.S.C. S 107.

WCG appeals the order granting summary judgment to PCG (No. 99-55934), the denial of its motion for a preliminary injunction (No. 99-55850), and the denial of its motion to amend the judgment (No. 99-56005). On June 30, 1999, this court granted the motions to consolidate these three appeals. On July 23, 1999, the district court entered judgment for PCG on WCG's complaint pursuant to Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 54(b). WCG filed a notice of appeal with respect to that judgment (No. 99-56489), and this court granted appellee's motion to consolidate that appeal as well. Because all of the district court's orders are merged into the final judgment, we have jurisdiction pursuant to 28 U.S.C. S 1291. We review a grant of summary judgment de novo. See Balint v. Carson City, Nevada, 180 F.3d 1047, 1050 (9th Cir. 1999) (en banc).

DISCUSSION

I. OWNERSHIP OF THE COPYRIGHT

PCG disputes WCG's ownership of the MOA copyright, contending that Armstrong, not WCG, had the right to control MOA's creation and that therefore WCG cannot claim either authorship or ownership of MOA through the "work-for-hire" doctrine under 17 U.S.C. S 201(b), and the district court so found. We need not address this hotly disputed issue, however, for it is undisputed that Armstrong, who owned the

copyright, bequeathed his entire estate to WCG. His Will left all of his real and personal property to WCG. The Will was admitted to probate and was not challenged. The Superior Court entered an order of final distribution providing that "preliminary distribution having . . . been made,. . . all other property belonging to said estate . . . be and is hereby distributed to Worldwide Church of God." Because the ownership of a copyright may, under 17 U.S.C. S 201(d),"be bequeathed by will," WCG is now the owner.

[1] PCG responds that "Armstrong granted a nonexclusive, implied license for MOA to be disseminated by those who value its religious message." As a result, it argues, WCG took any copyright subject to this preexisting license. The exis-

tence of a license creates an affirmative defense to a claim of copyright infringement. I.A.E., Inc. v. Shaver , 74 F.3d 768, 775 (7th Cir. 1996), citing Effects Assoc., Inc. v. Cohen, 908 F.2d 555, 559 (9th Cir. 1990). PCG did not plead this defense in its answer (or otherwise raise it in the district court) as required by Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8(c) ("In pleading to a preceding pleading, a party shall set forth affirmatively [the affirmative defense of] . . . license."). Accordingly, the issue is not properly before us. See Magana v. Commonwealth of the N. Mariana Islands, 107 F.3d 1436, 1446 (9th Cir. 1997). In any event, the argument is without merit. An implied license may be granted orally or be implied from conduct. See Effects, 908 F.2d at 558. PCG does not contend that Armstrong granted it a license, but only that he wished MOA to have the largest audience possible. It has offered no evidence that Armstrong created MOA for dissemination by third parties, much less that he intended to license PCG to reprint the entire book and use it for its own church. We conclude that Armstrong's copyright passed to WCG through his Will and that WCG is the owner of the copyright in MOA.

II. THE "FAIR USE" DEFENSE

A.

The district court concluded that the facts "support a finding that PCG's use of MOA is a statutorily protected `fair use'

of the work." In reaching this conclusion, it found that PCG uses MOA "for non-profit religious and educational purposes," that copying a complete religious text "is reasonable in relation to that use," that WCG presented no evidence that it lost members due to PCG's distribution, that a potential annotated MOA produced by WCG would not compete against PCG's copies of MOA, and that MOA's being out of print provided additional justification for PCG's production of MOA. WCG contends that the district court's determination of "fair use" is factually and legally erroneous.

Fair use is a mixed question of law and fact. If there are no genuine issues of material fact, or if, even after resolving all issues in favor of the opposing party, a reasonable trier of fact can reach only one conclusion, a court may conclude as a matter of law whether the challenged use qualifies as a fair use of the copyrighted work. See Hustler Magazine, Inc. v. Moral Majority, Inc., 796 F.2d 1148, 1150-51 (9th Cir. 1986). Where the record is sufficient to evaluate each of the statutory factors, "an appellate court `need not remand for further fact-finding . . . [but] may conclude as a matter of law that the . . . use do[es] not qualify as a fair use of the copyrighted work.' " Harper & Row, Publishers, Inc. v. Nation Enter., 471 U.S. 539, 560 (1985) (quoting Pacific & S. Co. v. Duncan, 744 F.2d 1490, 1495 (11th Cir. 1984)).

[2] Under S 106 of the Copyright Act, WCG as the owner of the copyright has the exclusive right to reproduce and distribute copies of MOA. 17 U.S.C. S 106(1), (3). That right is not diminished or qualified by the fact that WCG is a not-for-

profit organization and does not realize monetary benefit from the use of the copyrighted work. Nor is that right affected by

the religious nature of its activity; Congress narrowly limited the privilege accorded religious uses to "performance of a . . . literary or musical work . . . or display of a work, in the course of services at a place of worship or other religious assembly." 17 U.S.C. S 110(3). PCG's unauthorized copying and distribution of MOA falls outside of that narrow exception to copyright protection. See F.E.L. Publications, Ltd. v. Catholic Bishop of Chicago, 214 U.S.P.Q. 409, 411, 1982 WL 19198 (7th Cir.) ("F.E.L can prevent churches from copying or publishing its copyrighted works, even if the churches only intend to use the copies or publications at not-for-profit religious services. . . . Neither the religious element nor the non-profit element of a performance will protect illegal copying or publishing."). We have held that

> we must be careful not to deprive religious organizations of all recourse to the protections of civil law that are available to all others. Such a deprivation would raise its own serious problems under the Free Exercise Clause [citation omitted]. It would also leave religious organizations at the mercy of anyone who appropriated their property with an assertion of religious right to it.

Maktab Tarighe Oveyssi Shah Maghsoudi, Inc. v. Kianfar, 179 F.3d 1244, 1248 (9th Cir. 1999).

[3] Nor do First Amendment free speech considerations support PCG's claim of fair use based on WCG's withdrawal of MOA from distribution.

> The public interest in the free flow of information is assured by the law's refusal to recognize a valid copyright in facts. The fair use doctrine is not a license for corporate theft, empowering a court to ignore a copyright whenever it determines the underlying work contains material of possible public importance.

12101

Harper & Row, 471 U.S. at 558 (quoting Iowa State Univ. Research Found., Inc. v. American Broad. Cos., Inc. , 621 F.2d 57, 61 (2d Cir. 1980)). "Moreover, freedom of thought and expression `includes both the right to speak freely and the right to refrain from speaking at all.' " Id. at 559 (quoting Wooley v. Maynard, 430 U.S. 705, 714 (1977)); see also Salinger v. Random House, Inc., 811 F.2d 90, 100 (2d Cir. 1987) (holding that copyright owner has right to protect "the expressive content of his unpublished writings for the term of his copyright"). This is not a case of "abuse of the copyright owner's monopoly as an instrument to suppress facts." Harper & Row, 471 U.S. at 559. Cf. Rosemont Enter., Inc. v. Ran-

dom House, Inc., 366 F.2d 303, 311 (2d Cir. 1966) (concurring opinion) (purchase by Howard Hughes of copyright on magazine articles to block publication of his biography). As the Supreme Court has explained:

> [A]lthough dissemination of creative works is a goal of the Copyright Act, the Act creates a balance between the artist's right to control the work during the term of the copyright protection and the public's need for access to creative works. The copyright term is limited so that the public will not be permanently deprived of the fruits of an artist's labors. [Citation omitted]. But nothing in the copyright statutes would prevent an author from hoarding all of his works during the term of the copyright.

Stewart v. Abend, 495 U.S. 207, 228-29 (1990).

B.

[4] PCG seeks to defend its infringing activity as fair use under S 107 of the Copyright Act. That section provides in relevant part that "the fair use of a copyrighted work . . . for purposes such as criticism, comment, news reporting, teaching . . . , scholarship or research, is not an infringement of copyright." 17 U.S.C. S 107. In determining whether the use

made of a work in any particular case is a fair use,S 107 provides that the factors to be considered shall include:

> (1) the purpose and character of the use, including whether such use is of a commercial nature or is for nonprofit educational purposes; (2) the nature of the copyrighted work; (3) the amount and substantiality of the portion used in relation to the copyrighted work as a whole; and (4) the effect of the use upon the potential market for or value of the copyrighted work.

17 U.S.C. S 107.

The common-law background of the fair use doctrine illuminates the consideration of the factors Congress incorporated into S 107. As the Supreme Court has explained:

> The statutory formulation of the defense of fair use in the Copyright Act reflects the intent of Congress to codify the common-law doctrine. . . . "[T]he author's consent to a reasonable use of his copyrighted works ha[d] always been implied by the courts as a necessary incident of the constitutional policy of promoting the progress of science and the useful arts, since a prohibition of such use would inhibit subsequent writers from attempting to improve upon prior works and thus . . . frustrate the very ends sought to be attained." [Ball, Law of Copyright and Literary Property 260 (1944)]. Profes-

> sor Latman, in a study of the doctrine of fair use commissioned by Congress for the revision effort, see [Sony Corp. v. Universal City Studios, Inc., 464 U.S. 417, 462-463 n.9 (dissenting opinion)], summarized prior law as turning on the "importance of the material copied or performed from the point of view of the reasonable copyright owner. In other words,

> would the reasonable copyright owner have consented to the use?"

Harper & Row, 471 U.S. at 549-50.

The Court went on to observe that Justice Story gave early judicial recognition to the doctrine, quoting the following statement:

> [A] reviewer may fairly cite largely from the original work, if his design be really and truly to use the passages for the purposes of fair and reasonable criticism. On the other hand, it is as clear, that if he thus cites the most important parts of the work, with a view, not to criticise, but to supersede the use of the original work, and substitute the review for it, such a use will be deemed in law a piracy.

Id. at 550 (quoting Folsom v. Marsh, 9 F. Cas. 342, 344-45

(C.C. Mass. 1841)).

C.

With this background in mind, we turn to consideration of the four statutory factors.

[5] 1. The first factor calls for consideration of "the purposes and character of the use, including whether such use is of a commercial nature or is for nonprofit educational purposes." 17 U.S.C. S 107(1). "The central purpose of this investigation is to see, in Justice Story's words, whether the new work merely `supersede[s] the objects' of the original creation [citations omitted] or instead adds something new, with a further purpose or different character, altering the first with new expression, meaning, or message; it asks, in other words, whether and to what extent the new work is`transformative.' " Campbell v. Acuff-Rose Music, Inc., 510 U.S. 569, 579 (1994). As Justice Story put it: "There must be real, sub-

stantial condensation of the materials, and intellectual labor and judgment bestowed thereon; and not merely the facile use of the scissors; or extracts of the essential parts, constituting the chief value of the original work." Folsom , 9 F. Cas. at 345.

[6] PCG's copying of WCG's MOA in its entirety bespeaks

no "intellectual labor and judgment." It merely "supersedes the object" of the original MOA, to serve religious practice and education. Although "transformative use is not absolutely necessary for a finding of fair use," Campbell, 510 U.S. at 579, where the "use is for the same intrinsic purpose as [the copyright holder's] . . . such use seriously weakens a claimed fair use." Weissmann v. Freeman, 868 F.2d 1313, 1324 (2d Cir. 1989). Nevertheless, PCG argues that this factor favors fair use because its use is not commercial or for profit. The Supreme Court has cautioned that "the commercial or non-profit educational purpose of a work is only one element of the first factor inquiry into its purpose and character." Campbell, 510 U.S. at 584. While the fact that a publication is commercial tends to weigh against fair use, the absence of a commercial use merely eliminates the presumption of unfairness. "[T]he mere fact that a use is educational and not for profit does not insulate it from a finding of infringement . . . ." Id.; see also Sony Corp. v. Universal City Studios, Inc., 464 U.S. 417, 450 (1984) ("Even copying for noncommercial purposes may impair the copyright holder's ability to obtain the rewards that Congress intended him to have."); Marcus v. Rowley, 695 F.2d 1171, 1175 (9th Cir. 1983)."The crux of the profit/nonprofit distinction is not whether the sole motive of the use is monetary gain but whether the user stands to profit from exploitation of the copyrighted material without paying the customary price." Harper & Row, 471 U.S. at 562. We agree with the Second Circuit that in weighing whether the purpose was for "profit," "[m]onetary gain is not the sole criterion . . . [p]articularly in [a] . . . setting [where] profit is ill-measured in dollars." Weissmann, 868 F.2d at 1324 (hold-

ing that a professor's verbatim copying of an academic work

was not fair use, in part because "the profit/nonprofit distinction is context specific, not dollar dominated" and a professor can "profit" by gaining recognition among his peers and authorship credit). See also WEBSTER'S THIRD NEW INTERNATIONAL DICTIONARY (1971) 1811 (defining "profit" as "an advantage, [a] benefit").

[7] Putting aside the disputed question whether PCG uses MOA to generate income, and having in mind that like academia, religion is generally regarded as "not dollar dominated," MOA's use unquestionably profits PCG by providing it at no cost with the core text essential to its members' religious observance, by attracting through distribution of MOA new members who tithe ten percent of their income to PCG, and by enabling the ministry's growth. During the time of PCG's production and distribution of copies of MOA its membership grew to some seven thousand members. It is beyond dispute that PCG "profited" from copying MOA--it gained an "advantage" or "benefit" from its distribution and use of MOA without having to account to the copyright holder. The first factor weighs against fair use.

[8] 2. The second statutory factor,"the nature of the copyrighted work," turns on whether the work is informational or creative. See Harper & Row, 471 U.S. at 563 ("The

law generally recognizes a greater need to disseminate factual works than works of fiction or fantasy."); see also Sony, 464 U.S. at 455 n.40 ("Copying a news broadcast may have a stronger claim to fair use than copying a motion picture."); Hustler, 796 F.2d at 1153-54 ("The scope of fair use is greater when `informational' as opposed to more `creative' works are involved."). PCG's brief describes MOA as "primarily a textual, historical account of [Armstrong's] views of the `the truth' of the Bible." While it may be viewed as "factual" by readers who share Armstrong's religious beliefs, the creativity, imagination and originality embodied in MOA tilt the scale against fair use. See Dr. Seuss Enter., L.P. v. Penguin Books USA, Inc., 109 F.3d 1394, 1402 (9th Cir. 1997).

12106

[9] 3. The third factor directs us to consider "the amount and substantiality of the portion used in relation to the copyrighted work as a whole." 17 U.S.C. S107(3). PCG copied the entire MOA verbatim, deleting only the "Suggested Readings" and the reference to "Worldwide Church of God " from the copyright page. While "wholesale copying does not preclude fair use per se," copying an entire work "militates against a finding of fair use." Hustler, 796 F.2d at 1155. Moreover, "the fact that a substantial portion of the infringing work was copied verbatim is evidence of the qualitative value of the copied material, both to the originator and to the plagiarist who seeks to profit from marketing someone else's copyrighted expression." Harper & Row, 471 U.S. at 565.

[10] PCG argues its verbatim copying of the whole work is reasonable because its use of MOA is religious in nature. "[T]he extent of permissible copying varies with the purpose and character of the use." Campbell, 510 U.S. at 586-87. In Campbell, the Court held that "[c]opying does not become excessive in relation to parodic purpose merely because the portion taken was the original's heart." Id. at 588. PCG's copying stands on a different footing for the purpose for which it uses the MOA is the same as WCG's. This court has held "that a finding that the alleged infringers copied the material to use it for the same intrinsic purpose for which the copyright owner intended it to be used is strong indicia of no fair use." Marcus, 695 F.2d at 1175. Reliance on Sony would be misplaced. There, the Supreme Court held that reproduc-tion of the entire work "[did] not have its ordinary effect of militating against a finding of fair use" under the unique cir-cumstances of that case, to wit: copying of videotapes for time-shifting for personal use to "enable[ ] a viewer to see such a work which he had been invited to witness in its entirety free of charge." Sony, 464 U.S. at 449-50. No such circumstances exist here to justify PCG's reproduction of the entire work. PCG uses the MOA as a central element of its members' religious observance; a reasonable person would expect PCG to pay WCG for the right to copy and distribute

MOA created by WCG with its resources. The third factor,

therefore, weighs against fair use.

[11] 4. The fourth factor considers "the effect of the use upon the potential market for or value of the copyrighted work." 17 U.S.C. S 107(4). It has been said that "[f]air use, when properly applied, is limited to copying by others which does not materially impair the marketability of the work which is copied." Harper & Row, 471 U.S. at 566-67 (quoting Nimmer, Copyright S 1.10[D], at 1-87). This case presents a novel application of the fair use doctrine where the copyright owner is a not-for-profit organization. As might be expected, published case law deals with works marketed for profit. However, it cannot be inferred from that fact that the absence of a conventional market for a work, the copyright to which is held by a nonprofit, effectively deprives the holder of copyright protection. If evidence of actual or potential monetary loss were required, copyrights held by nonprofits would be essentially worthless. Religious, educational and other public interest institutions would suffer if their publications invested with an institution's reputation and goodwill could be freely appropriated by anyone.

[12] The statute by its terms is not limited to market effect but includes also "the effect of the use on the value of the copyrighted work." 17 U.S.C. S 107(4) (emphasis added). As Sony states, "[e]ven copying for noncommercial purposes may impair the copyright holder's ability to obtain the rewards that Congress intended him to have." Sony, 464 U.S. at 450. Those rewards need not be limited to monetary rewards; compensation may take a variety of forms. Id. at 447

n.28 ("The copyright law does not require a copyright owner to charge a fee for the use of his works. . . . It is not the role of the courts to tell copyright holders the best way for them to exploit their copyrights").

[13] WCG points out that those who respond to PCG's ads are the same people who would be interested in WCG's

planned annotated version or any future republication of the original version. With an annotated MOA, WCG hopes to reach out to those familiar with Armstrong's teachings and those in the broader Christian community. PCG's distribution of its unauthorized version of MOA thus harms WCG's good-will by diverting potential members and contributions from WCG. While the district court found that PCG's MOA and WCG's proposed annotated MOA "would not in any sense `compete' in the same market," undisputed evidence shows that individuals who received copies of MOA from PCG are present or could be potential adherents of WCG. MOA's value is as a marketing device; that is how PCG uses it and both PCG and WCG are engaged in evangelizing in the Christian community.

PCG argues that WCG's failure to exploit MOA for ten years and its lack of a concrete plan to publish a new version show that "MOA has no economic value to the WCG that the PCG's dissemination of the work would adversely affect."

We disagree. Even an author who had disavowed any intention to publish his work during his lifetime was entitled to protection of his copyright, first, because the relevant consideration was the "potential market" and, second, because he has the right to change his mind. See Salinger , 811 F.2d at 99. WCG explained that it ceased distribution because the Church's position on various doctrines had changed, continued distribution would offend cultural standards of social sensitivity, and dissemination would perpetuate what the Church considered ecclesiastical error. For those reasons, WCG planned an annotated edition of MOA.2

---

2 Because the Church plans at some time to publish an annotated version of MOA, it is entitled to protection of its copyright. This is not a case of market failure, as PCG contends, for the very reason stated in the article on which it relies:

> When an owner refuses to license because he is concerned that defendant's work will substitute for his own work or derivative works, the owner is representing not only his own interest, but

[14] Finally, PCG argues that if WCG published an annotated version it would be so different as not to be competitive with PCG's MOA. The argument, aside from being speculative, misses the point. The fact remains that PCG has unfairly appropriated MOA in its entirety for the very purposes for which WCG created MOA. We have found no published case

holding that fair use protected the verbatim copying, without criticism, of a written work in its entirety. As the 1967 House Report notes, the market factor "must almost always be judged in conjunction with the other three criteria. " H.R. REP. NO. 83, at 35 (1967). Judge Pierre N. Leval has written:

> When the secondary use does substantially interfere with the market for the copyrighted work, as was the case in [Harper & Row], this factor powerfully opposes a finding of fair use. But the inverse does not follow. The fact that the secondary use does not harm the market for the original gives no assurance that the secondary use is justified. Thus, notwithstanding the importance of the market factor, especially when the market is impaired by the secondary use, it should not overshadow the requirement of justification under the first factor, without which there can be no fair use.

Pierre N. Leval, Toward a Fair Use Standard, 103 HARV. L. REV. 1105, 1124 (1990).

> also the interest of his potential customers and thus the public interest. Market failure should be found only when the defendant can prove that the copyright owner would refuse to license out of a desire unrelated to the goals of copyright--notably a desire to keep certain information from the public.

Wendy Gordon, Fair Use As Market Failure: A Structural and Economic Analysis of the Betamax Case and its Predecessors , 82 Colum. L. Rev.

1600, 1634 (1982).

[15] On balance, the defense of fair use of MOA fails. The first three factors weigh in WCG's favor and the fourth factor is, at worst, neutral.

III. PCG's DEFENSE UNDER THE RELIGIOUS FREEDOM RESTORATION ACT

PCG contends that the judgment should be affirmed on the independent ground of the Religious Freedom Restoration Act ("RFRA"), 42 U.S.C. SS 2000bb-2000bb-4. RFRA provides in relevant part that "Government shall not substantially burden a person's exercise of religion even if the burden results from a rule of general applicability [subject to exceptions not relevant here]." 42 U.S.C. S 2000bb-1(a). RFRA "essentially requires the government to justify any regulation imposing a substantial burden on the free exercise of religion by showing that the regulation satisfies strict scrutiny." Goehring v. Brophy, 94 F.3d 1294, 1298 n.4 (9th Cir. 1996). PCG contends that the relief requested by WCG would substantially burden a central tenet of its religious doctrine, namely, distribution of MOA to current and potential adherents of its church. It also considers MOA to play an important role in its daily religious practice. The district court dismissed PCG's claim and affirmative defense under RFRA.

In City of Boerne v. Flores, 521 U.S. 507 (1997), the Supreme Court held that RFRA exceeded the authority of Congress under Section 5 of the Fourteenth Amendment to enforce the First Amendment. We have held, along with most other courts, that the Supreme Court invalidated RFRA only as applied to state and local law. See Sutton v. Providence St. Joseph Med. Ctr., 192 F.3d 826, 832 (9th Cir. 1999). We will continue to assume, without deciding, that RFRA is constitutional as applied to federal law. See id. at 833-34. Courts have interpreted RFRA as an amendment of existing federal statutes and thus a constitutional exercise of Congressional authority. In In re Young, 141 F.3d 854 (8th Cir. 1998), the court found RFRA amended the bankruptcy code, precluding

the bankruptcy trustee from avoiding a debtor's tithes to his church. Id. at 861. See also EEOC v. Catholic Univ. of Am., 83 F.3d 455, 470 (D.C. Cir. 1996) (holding, pre-Boerne, that RFRA precluded application of Title VII to plaintiff whose position was the functional equivalent of a minister).

[16] Whether the rationale of those cases can be extended to the copyright statute is an open question. It seems unlikely that the government action Congress envisioned in adopting RFRA included the protection of intellectual property rights against unauthorized appropriation. Compare International Olympic Comm. v. San Francisco Arts & Athletics, 781 F.2d 733, 737 (9th Cir. 1986) (enforcement of federally-granted

trademarks is not state action). We need not decide this knotty question, however, for in the context of this case PCG has failed to demonstrate that the copyright laws subject it to a substantial burden in the exercise of its religion. See United States v. Grant, 117 F.3d 788, 792 n.6 (5th Cir. 1997) (declining to address constitutionality of RFRA as applied to federal law because the government action at issue did not substantially burden the defendant's free exercise of religion). In its answer to the amended complaint, PCG admitted that it did not seek WCG's permission before copying MOA. This fact is confirmed by the certified minutes of the Advisory Council of Elders of the Church of God, submitted under the affidavit of the Secretary of the Church in support of WCG's motion for partial summary judgment, which states: "Prior to January, 1997, neither PCG, nor any of its agents, ever made an offer to purchase the copyrights of the MOA, or any of the Literary Works, nor did they request to purchase a license to exploit any rights therein, nor offered any royalties to do so."

[17] A substantial burden "must be more than an inconvenience." Bryant v. Gomez, 46 F.3d 948, 949 (9th Cir. 1995) (quoting Graham v. C.I.R., 822 F.2d 844, 850-51 (9th Cir. 1987) (internal citations omitted), aff'd sub nom. Hernandez v. Commissioner, 490 U.S. 680, 699 (1988)).

> [T]he religious adherent, . . . has the obligation to prove that a governmental regulatory mechanism

> burdens the adherent's practice of his or her religion by pressuring him or her to commit an act forbidden by the religion or by preventing him or her from engaging in conduct or having a religious experience which the faith mandates. This interference must be more than an inconvenience; the burden must be substantial and an interference with a tenet or belief that is central to religious doctrine.

Goehring, 94 F.3d at 1299 (citation omitted) (alteration and emphasis in the original). Having to ask for permission, and presumably to pay for the right to use an owner's copyrighted work may be an inconvenience, and perhaps costly, but it cannot be assumed to be as a matter of law a substantial burden on the exercise of religion. In the absence of evidence that PCG's needs could not reasonably be accommodated under the copyright laws, we decline to hold that enforcement of those laws in these circumstances constitutes an unreasonable burden.3

IV. CONCLUSION

The undisputed facts establish as a matter of law that PCG is not entitled to claim fair use. Because infringement by PCG of WCG's copyright is undisputed, barring fair use, WCG is entitled to a permanent injunction against the reproduction and distribution by PCG of MOA. Accordingly, we reverse the judgment for PCG in Nos. 99-55934 and 99-56489, and the denial of WCG's motion for a preliminary injunction in No. 99-55850, dismiss the appeal from the denial of WCG's

motion for an injunction pending appeal in No. 99-56005 as

---

3 Because we decide that PCG has not met RFRA's substantial burden test, we need not decide whether the Copyright Act is the least restrictive means of serving a compelling governmental interest. See 42 U.S.C. S 2000bb-1(b).

moot, and remand for entry of a preliminary injunction pending a trial of any damages and final adjudication.

Costs on appeal to WCG.

SO ORDERED.

BRUNETTI, Circuit Judge, dissenting:

I respectfully dissent and disagree with the majority's reversal of the district court's ruling on fair use.

The copyright dispute in this case arises from a change in religious doctrine of the Worldwide Church of God ("WCG"). This doctrinal shift produced a splinter church, the Philadelphia Church of God ("PCG"). PCG, which was founded by "defrocked" WCG ministers in 1989, seeks to adhere to WCG's original religious doctrine as espoused by its former

leader Herbert W. Armstrong. In particular, PCG views Mystery of the Ages ("MOA"), a book written by Armstrong, as a divinely inspired text necessary for proper interpretation of the Bible. It is required reading for every member baptized into the PCG church and any prospective member prior to their attendance at church services.

WCG, on the other hand, has renounced many of Armstrong's teachings since shortly after his death in 1986. Although it had previously distributed approximately 1.25 million copies of MOA in book form and 8 million copies in serial form, WCG ceased publication and distribution of MOA in 1988. WCG then destroyed all excess copies of MOA in its inventory, retaining only archival and research copies. WCG has not printed or distributed any copies of MOA since 1988 and has no plans for publication or distribution of the work as originally written.

WCG took this course of action, at least in part, because it believes that MOA contains historical, doctrinal and social errors. Armstrong's successor at WCG explained that WCG has kept MOA out of print based on a "Christian duty" to keep Armstrong's doctrinal errors out of circulation. WCG has described MOA as "not in conformity with biblical teaching" and "racist." Although WCG claims that it plans to publish an annotated version of MOA, as of 1998, a decade after it ceased publishing MOA, testimony of WCG leaders demon-

strates that the annotation of MOA is "not something that is going to be decided or happen any time soon." Apart from determining whether an annotation is financially feasible, WCG would need to take surveys of its membership, assess its priorities, determine the format, hire an author and researcher, and secure a publisher before any such annotation of MOA could be published.

PCG was founded because its ministers and members believe the religious doctrine espoused by Armstrong and as set forth in MOA. When WCG changed its church doctrine and renounced much of Armstrong's teachings, the founders and believers of PCG were forced from WCG as they could no longer practice their religious beliefs as set forth in MOA. It was WCG's doctrinal shift and renunciations that created the PCG and its need to publish MOA.

In light of these facts, this court must decide whether PCG's publication and distribution of MOA to church members and the public without charge beginning in January 1997 constitutes fair use of WCG's copyrighted work.

The fair use doctrine is an equitable rule of reason. Sony Corp. of America v. Universal City Studios, Inc., 464 U.S. 417, 448 & n.31 (1984). The statutory factors listed in 17 U.S.C. S 107 provide guidance in determining when the fair use doctrine applies. However, there are no bright-line rules and "each case raising the [fair use] question must be decided on its own facts." Id. at 448 n.31 (quoting H.Rep. No. 94-

1476). All four statutory factors "are to be explored, and the results weighed together, in light of the purposes of copyright." Campbell v. Acuff-Rose Music, Inc. , 510 U.S. 569, 578 (1994).

Here, PCG, a nonprofit organization, copied and distributed MOA free of charge to spread a religious message. PCG began publishing MOA because it was out of print and difficult to obtain through normal channels. It is undisputed that PCG did not solicit any funds in connection with its distribution of MOA. PCG's use stands in sharp contrast to other uses found to be commercial under the first statutory factor. See Campbell, 510 U.S. at 583-85 (parodic rap song sold to the public); Harper & Row Publishers, Inc. v. Nation Enterprises, 471 U.S. 539, 562 (1985) (magazine printed excerpts of soon-to-be published presidential memoir); Dr. Seuss Enterprises L.P. v. Penguin Books USA, Inc., 109 F.3d 1394, 1403 (9th Cir.), cert. dismissed, 118 S.Ct. 27 (1997) (book-length parody of O.J. Simpson murder trial written in style of Dr. Seuss and intended for public sale); Hustler Magazine, Inc. v. Moral Majority, Inc., 796 F.2d 1148, 1152-53 (9th Cir. 1986) (magazine's parody of prominent minister mailed to minister's supporters together with letters soliciting donations and displayed on television as part of a fundraising drive).

Despite PCG's nonprofit status, its free-of-charge distribution of MOA, and the religious purpose behind such distribu-

tion, the majority concludes that the first statutory factor militates against a finding of fair use because PCG's use is not transformative and PCG profits by using MOA as a marketing tool to attract new tithing members. As an initial matter, PCG's use need not be transformative to qualify as fair use. Campbell, 510 U.S. at 579. In this case, altering or adding to MOA would defeat PCG's religious purpose because it believes that MOA is a divinely inspired text. As to the profitability of PCG's use, WCG does not contest PCG's assertion that unsolicited donations in response to the distribution of MOA fail to come close to covering the enormous

expense of printing MOA. WCG itself has stated that the costly production of MOA was one of the reasons it ceased publication. In my view, the noncommercial and religious elements of PCG's use overwhelm any commercial aspects and weigh in favor of fair use under the first statutory factor. Moreover, the fact that MOA had been out of print for nine years at the time of PCG's publication and could only be obtained through some libraries and used bookstores also supports a finding of fair use under the first factor. See Harper & Row, 471 U.S. at 553 ("A key, though not necessarily determinative factor in fair use is whether or not the work is available to the potential user. If the work is out of print and unavailable for purchase through normal channels, the user may have more justification for reproducing it . . .") (quoting S.Rep. No. 94-473 (1975)); Maxtone-Graham v. Burtchaell,

803 F.2d 1253, 1264 n.8 (2d Cir. 1986) (out-of-print status of copyrighted book supports fair use determination).

The second and third statutory factors are mostly irrelevant to this case. For example, as a religious text, Armstrong's MOA defies easy classification under the second factor as either informational or creative. Compare New Era Publications, Int'l v. Carol Publishing Group, 904 F.2d 152, 157 (2d Cir. 1990) ("the quoted works -- which deal with [Scientology founder L. Ron] Hubbard's life, his views on religion, human relations, the Church, etc. -- are more properly viewed as factual or informational") and Religious Technology Center v. Netcom On-Line Com. Services, Inc., 923 F.Supp. 1231, 1246 (N.D. Cal. 1995) (policy letters of Hubbard Communication Office and works which are part of the methodology of "applied religious philosophy" are primarily functional or instructive, but other Hubbard works which appear more creative or original deserve greater fair use protection) with Bridge Publications, Inc. v. Vien , 827 F.Supp. 629, 635-36 (S.D. Cal. 1993) ("the undisputed evidence shows that L. Ron Hubbard's works are the product of his creative thought process, and not merely informational"). As to the amount of copying, even wholesale copying does not

weigh against a finding of fair use under the third factor if it is consistent with the noncommercial purpose and character of the use. Sony, 464 U.S. at 449-50. In contrast to Hustler

where the purposes of raising funds and rebutting derogatory information could have been served by less than wholesale copying of the parody, PCG's purpose in seeking to spread the religious message of Armstrong's divinely inspired text, like the nonprofit purpose of home videotaping in Sony Corp., requires copying of the text as a whole. Accordingly, neither the second nor the third statutory factor militate against a finding of fair use.

Even though PCG's use is primarily noncommercial and religious, such use could not be considered fair use in light of the fourth and most important statutory factor if it impaired the value or marketability of WCG's original MOA or its proposed annotated MOA. Yet, WCG has intentionally kept MOA out of circulation and made no reasonable effort to create an annotated version of MOA in the decade following its decision to cease publication. WCG originally distributed MOA free of charge as a way of spreading the religious message of its then current leader Armstrong. Like PCG, WCG used MOA as an educational and evangelical tool and may have obtained an indirect financial benefit by attracting tithing members. WCG's decision to cease publication of MOA, destroy inventory copies, and disavow MOA's religious message in the context of its doctrinal shift as a church demonstrates that MOA is no longer of value to WCG for such purposes, regardless of PCG's actions. Because WCG has admitted that it has no plans to publish or distribute MOA as originally written, there can be no market interference.

Nor has WCG shown that "some meaningful likelihood of

future harm exists" as to the potential market for WCG's planned publication of an annotated version of MOA. See Sony Corp., 464 U.S. at 451. In Maxtone-Graham v. Burtchaell, 803 F.2d 1253 (2d Cir. 1986), the court determined that publication of a book opposing abortion which used quota-

tions from an earlier book tending to view abortion in a favorable light did not economially harm the earlier work. The court held that the plans for a second edition of the earlier work was not affected by the publication of the infringing work in part because "it is unthinkable that potential customers for a series of sympathetic interviews on abortion and adoption would withdraw their requests [for a second edition] because a small portion of the work was used in an essay sharply critical of abortion." Id. at 1264. It continued by stating that "[t]his conclusion is supported by our finding that the two works served fundamentally different functions, by virtue both of their opposing viewpoints and disparate editorial formats." Id.

Here, as in Maxtone-Graham, the functions served by MOA and the proposed annotation as well as their potential markets are different. In contrast to PCG's evangelical use, the central purpose behind WCG's proposed annotated version of MOA is to identify Armstrong's historical, doctrinal, and social errors. The target markets for the two versions of MOA are different because it simply does not make sense for WCG to

widely distribute an annotated MOA highlighting the errors of the original MOA to the general public in order to recruit new members. Unlike a publication which would provide a straight-forward explanation of WCG's religious doctrines for the purposes of recruitment, an annotated version of MOA would require a reader to become familiar with the text of the original MOA and then to read WCG's response to or criticism of Armstrong's religious views in order to discover WCG's doctrines. Indeed, because WCG hopes to use an annotated MOA to reach out to those familiar with Armstrong's teachings, PCG's use creates a larger potential market for an annotation rather than interfering with it. Moreover, the failure of WCG to make any reasonable progress on the annotation over the course of a decade as well as WCG's belief that it has a Christian duty to keep Armstrong's doctrinal errors out of circulation tends to undermine the credibility of WCG's intention to publish any such annotation.

12119

Because there is no evidence, beyond the mere speculation by WCG's leaders, that PCG's use has a "demonstrable effect on the potential market for, or value of," MOA or WCG's proposed annotation, the use "need not be prohibited in order to protect the author's incentive to create." Sony Corp., 464 U.S. at 450. The prohibition of PCG's noncommercial, religious use "would merely inhibit access to ideas without any countervailing benefit." Id. at 450-51. Accordingly, the fourth statutory factor also supports a finding of fair use.

In this lawsuit, WCG appears less interested in protecting its rights to exploit MOA than in suppressing Armstrong's ideas which now run counter to church doctrine. Although the Supreme Court has recognized that "freedom of thought and expression `includes both the right to speak freely and the right to refrain from speaking at all,' " it does not "suggest that this right not to speak would sanction an abuse of the copyright owner's monopoly as an instrument to suppress facts." Harper & Row, 471 U.S. at 559.

In light of this principle and the statutory factors discussed above, I conclude that the district court did not err in granting partial summary judgment to PCG because it properly found that PCG's distribution of MOA constitutes fair use.

12120

Go to top

Web PACER (v2.4)
Docket as of November 27, 2002 7:26 pm Page 1

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

REOPEN (CWx)

U.S. District Court
Central District of California (Western Div.)

CIVIL DOCKET FOR CASE #: 97-CV-5306

Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church Filed: 07/18/97
Assigned to: Judge Christina A. Snyder
Referred to: Discovery Carla M. Woehrle
Demand: $0,000 Nature of Suit: 820
Lead Docket: None Jurisdiction: Federal Question
Dkt # in Western Dist of OK : is 97 CV 299

Cause: 17:0101 Copyright Infringement

WORLDWIDE CHURCH OF GOD
plaintiff

Allan Browne
FAX 310-275-5697
[COR LD NTC]
Benjamin D Scheibe
FAX 310-275-5697
[COR LD NTC]
Ella M Martinsen

FAX 310-275-5697
[COR LD NTC]
Sylvia P Lardiere
[COR LD NTC]
Miles J Feldman
[COR LD NTC]
Nick J G Sanchez
[COR LD NTC]
Browne & Woods
450 N Roxbury Dr, 7th Fl
Beverly Hills, CA 90210-4231
310-274-7100

Richard Joseph Parent
 [term 01/11/99]
Irell & Manella
1800 Avenue of the Stars, Ste
900
Los Angeles, CA 90067-4276
310-277-1010

Ralph K Helge
[COR LD NTC]
Ralph K Helge & Associates
440 W Green St
Pasadena, CA 91105
626-304-4000

Joseph J Ferretti
 [term 07/23/97]

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

[COR LD NTC]
Courtenay E Parrott
[COR LD NTC]
Crowe & Dunlevy
1800 Mid-America Twr
20 N Broadway Ave
Oklahoma City, OK 73102
405-235-7700

v.

PHILADELPHIA CHURCH OF GOD
defendant

Mark B Helm
[COR LD NTC]
Munger Tolles & Olson
355 S Grand Ave, 35th Fl
Los Angeles, CA 90071-1560
213-683-9100

Kelly M Klaus
[COR LD NTC]

Kelly M Klaus
(See above)
[COR LD NTC]
Munger Tolles & Olson
33 New Montgomery St, 19th Fl
San Francisco, CA 94105-9781
415-512-4000

Marc Edwards
[COR LD NTC]
Kwame T Mumina
[term 04/17/01]
[COR LD NTC]
A Paul Murrah, Jr
[COR LD NTC]
Phillips McFall McCaffrey McVay
& Murrah
211 N Robinson Ave
Oklahoma City, OK 93102
405-235-4100

==========

PHILADELPHIA CHURCH OF GOD
counter-claimant

Kelly M Klaus
[COR LD NTC]
Munger Tolles & Olson
33 New Montgomery St, 19th Fl
San Francisco, CA 94105-9781

415-512-4000

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

Marc Edwards
[COR LD NTC]
Kwame T Mumina
[term 04/17/01]
[COR LD NTC]
A Paul Murrah, Jr
[COR LD NTC]
Phillips McFall McCaffrey McVay
& Murrah
211 N Robinson Ave
Oklahoma City, OK 93102
405-235-4100

v.

WORLDWIDE CHURCH OF GOD
counter-defendant

Benjamin D Scheibe
FAX 310-275-5697
Browne & Woods

	450 N Roxbury Dr, 7th Fl Beverly Hills, CA 90210-4231 310-274-7100 Richard Joseph Parent [term 01/11/99] Irell & Manella 1800 Avenue of the Stars, Ste 900 Los Angeles, CA 90067-4276 310-277-1010 Joseph J Ferretti [COR LD NTC] Courtenay E Parrott [COR LD NTC] Crowe & Dunlevy 1800 Mid-America Twr 20 N Broadway Ave Oklahoma City, OK 73102 405-235-7700

==========

PHILADELPHIA CHURCH OF GOD counter-claimant	Mark B Helm [COR LD NTC] Munger Tolles & Olson 355 S Grand Ave, 35th Fl

Los Angeles, CA 90071-1560
213-683-9100

Kelly M Klaus

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

[COR LD NTC]
Kelly M Klaus
(See above)
[COR LD NTC]
Munger Tolles & Olson
33 New Montgomery St, 19th Fl
San Francisco, CA 94105-9781
415-512-4000

Marc Edwards
[COR LD NTC]
Kwame T Mumina
[term 04/17/01]
[COR LD NTC]
A Paul Murrah, Jr
[COR LD NTC]
Phillips McFall McCaffrey McVay
& Murrah

211 N Robinson Ave
Oklahoma City, OK 93102
405-235-4100

v.

WORLDWIDE CHURCH OF GOD
counter-defendant

Allan Browne
FAX 310-275-5697
[COR LD NTC]
Benjamin D Scheibe
FAX 310-275-5697
[COR LD NTC]
Miles J Feldman
[COR LD NTC]
Browne & Woods
450 N Roxbury Dr, 7th Fl
Beverly Hills, CA 90210-4231
310-274-7100

David Nimmer
[term 11/26/02]
FAX 310-203-7199
Richard Joseph Parent
[term 01/11/99]
[COR LD NTC]
Irell & Manella
1800 Avenue of the Stars, Ste
900

Los Angeles, CA 90067-4276
310-277-1010

Ralph K Helge
[COR LD NTC]
Ralph K Helge & Associates

Docket as of November 27, 2002 7:26 pm Page 5

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

440 W Green St
Pasadena, CA 91105
626-304-4000

Joseph J Ferretti
[term 07/23/97]
[COR LD NTC]
Courtenay E Parrott
[COR LD NTC]
Crowe & Dunlevy
1800 Mid-America Twr
20 N Broadway Ave
Oklahoma City, OK 73102
405-235-7700

Docket as of November 27, 2002 7:26 pm Page 6

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

WORLDWIDE CHURCH OF GOD

plaintiff

v.

PHILADELPHIA CHURCH OF GOD

defendant

==========

PHILADELPHIA CHURCH OF GOD;

counter-claimant

WORLDWIDE CHURCH OF GOD

counter-defendant

==========

PHILADELPHIA CHURCH OF GOD;

counter-claimant

WORLDWIDE CHURCH OF GOD

counter-defendant

Docket as of November 27, 2002 7:26 pm Page 7

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

3/3/97	1	COMPLAINT (dmjr) [Entry date 07/21/97]
3/5/97	2	PRAECIPE: by plaintiff in re complaint [1-1] issd sms (dmjr) [Entry date 07/21/97]
3/5/97	5	RETURN and proof of service executed upon defendant Philadelphia Church on 3/3/97 srvd Carol Nash (Gen Agent) by pers srv (dmjr) [Entry date 07/21/97]
3/24/97	14	ANSWER to [1-1] and COUNTERCLAIM by defendant Philadelphia Church against plaintiff Worldwide Church God (dmjr) [Entry date 07/21/97]

6/20/97	37	AMENDED COMPLAINT [1-1] by plaintiff Worldwide Church God . Summons not issued (dmjr) [Entry date 07/21/97]
7/18/97	--	ORIGINAL file, certified copy of transfer order and docket sheet received from Western District of Oklahoma (dmjr) [Entry date 07/21/97]
7/18/97	--	CASE REFERRED to Discovery Stephen J. Hillman (dmjr) [Entry date 07/21/97]
7/18/97	40	CRT NOTICE of receipt of case transferred in frm West Dist of Oklahoma case # 97 CV 299 M (lc) [Entry date 07/23/97]
7/23/97	42	ATTORNEY SUBSTITUTION: terminating attorney Joseph J Ferretti for Worldwide Church God and substituting attorney Allan Browne by Judge William D. Keller (pbap) [Entry date 07/25/97]
7/24/97	41	ORDER by Judge William D. Keller re: motion practice. (pbap) [Entry date 07/24/97]
7/28/97	43	NOTICE by defendant Philadelphia Church of related case(s) CV97-875 JSL (jc) [Entry date 07/29/97]
7/28/97	44	NOTICE of appearance by defendant Philadelphia Church (lc) [Entry date 07/29/97]
8/1/97	45	ANSWER to A/C [37-1] and COUNTERCLAIM by defendant Philadelphia Church against plaintiff Worldwide Church God

(pbap) [Entry date 08/04/97]

8/6/97 46 Opp to ntc of related case; decl of Benjamin d. Scheibe by plaintiff Worldwide Church God (pbap) [Entry date 08/07/97]

8/8/97 49 NOTICE of assn of cnsl Ralph K Helge by plaintiff Worldwide Church God (lc) [Entry date 08/21/97]

8/8/97 50 NOTICE of approval of subst of atty by Worldwide Church God (lc) [Entry date 08/21/97]

Docket as of November 27, 2002 7:26 pm Page 8

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

8/12/97 48 REPLY by defendant Philadelphia Church to opp to ntc of related case [43-1] (dh) [Entry date 08/20/97]

8/15/97 51 SURREPLY by plaintiff Worldwide Church God re ntc of related case [43-1] (lc) [Entry date 08/21/97]

8/19/97 47 ORDER RE TRANSFER PURSUANT TO GENERAL ORDER 224 (Related Case) filed. [Related Case no.: CV97-875 JSL (CWx)] Case transferred from Judge William D. Keller to Judge J. S. Letts for all further proceedings. The case number will now reflect the initials of the transferee Judge [

		CV97-5306 JSL (CWx)]., Case referred from Discovery Stephen J. Hillman to Discovery Carla M. Woehrle . (cc: all counsel) (jc) [Entry date 08/19/97]
8/25/97	52	STIPULATION and ORDER tht any plfd or mot resp to dft Philadelphia's ans & cntclm tht is fld & svd by Worldwide Church of God on/bef 8/28/97, shall be considered timely under Rule 15. This stip shall not be construed as a waiver by dft Philadelphia of any challenge or arg it would have had against a resp ldgd or mot fld by Worldwide Church on/bef 8/18/97 by Judge J. S. Letts (lori) [Entry date 08/25/97]
8/28/97	53	NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to dismiss, and/or to strike (lk) [Entry date 09/04/97]
9/12/97	54	ORDER by Judge J. S. Letts re Informal status conference status conference set on 3:00 9/25/97 (lk) [Entry date 09/15/97]
9/15/97	55	STIPULATION and ORDER by Judge J. S. Letts resetting hearing on plf's motion to dismiss [53-1] &/or motion to strike [53-2] 1:00 10/6/97; dft Philadelphia Church shall fi its memo in oppo ntl 9/18/97; plf shall fi a reply memo, if any, to the oppo ntl 9/29/97. (lori) [Entry date 09/16/97]
9/17/97	56	NOTICE of informal status conf by plaintiff Worldwide Church God (pbap) [Entry date 09/18/97]

9/18/97 57 Opposition by defendant Philadelphia Church to motion to dismiss [53-1], motion to strike [53-2] (lk) [Entry date 09/19/97]

9/29/97 58 REPLY brief by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in support re [53-1], re [53-2] (lk) [Entry date 09/30/97]

10/3/97 59 MINUTES: plf's motion to dismiss [53-1], &/or to strike [53-2] is gr in part and den in part by Judge J. S. Letts CR: N/A (lori) [Entry date 10/14/97]

Docket as of November 27, 2002 7:26 pm Page 9

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

10/8/97 60 ORDER by Judge J. S. Letts GRANT in part DENY in part plaintiffs motion to dismiss [53-1], GRANT in part DENY in part plaintiffs motion to strike [53-2]. (ENT 10/15/97) mld cpy/ntc. (lk) [Entry date 10/15/97]

11/14/97 -- REPORT ON THE FILING OF AN ACTION REGARDING cpyright (cc: form mailed to Washington, D.C.)(Opening) (ab) [Entry date 11/17/97]

11/19/97 61 ANSWER TO COUNTERCLAIM [45-2] by counter-defendant Worldwide Church God (lk) [Entry date 11/20/97]

11/24/97 62 NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to certify Order for interlocutory appeal pursuant to 28 USC 1291(b) ; motion hearing set for 1:00 1/5/98; Memo of P/A's; decl of Benjamin D Scheibe; and exh in support thereof. (lk) [Entry date 12/01/97]

11/24/97 63 NOTICE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God's position re Motion to compel set by Philadelphia Church of God for Telephonic hrg. (lk) [Entry date 12/01/97]

12/15/97 64 AMENDED and CORRECTED Ntc of motion and Mot to Certify by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to [62-1]; decl of Ella M Martinsen; and exhibits in support thereof. (lk) [Entry date 12/16/97]

12/22/97 65 NOTICE OF CONDITIONAL MOTION AND CONDTITIONAL MOTION by defendant Philadelphia Church to certify ord for interlocutory Appeal purs to 28 USC sect 1992(b); motion hearing set for 1:00 1/20/98 (lori) [Entry date 12/24/97]

12/22/97 66 Memo of PA by defendant Philadelphia Church in oppo to to motion to certify Order for interlocutory appeal pursuant to 28 USC 1291(b) [62-1] & in suppt of dft's conditional mot. (lori) [Entry date 12/24/97]

12/22/97 66 & MEMORANDUM of PA by defendant Philadelphia Church in support of motion to certify ord for interlocutory Appeal purs to 28 USC sect 1992(b) [65-1] (lori) [Entry date 12/24/97]

12/22/97 67 DECLARATION of Kelly M Klaus by defendant Philadelphia Church in suppt of memo in suppt re [66-1], [66-1] (lori) [Entry date 12/24/97]

12/29/97 68 REPLY BRIEF by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in support o Mot to certify Ord re [62-1] (lk) [Entry date 12/30/97]

1/5/98 69 Ressp by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to dft's "Conditional" motion to certify ord for interlocutory Appeal purs to 28 USC sect 1992(b) [65-1] (lori) [Entry date 01/06/98]

Docket as of November 27, 2002 7:26 pm Page 10

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

1/5/98 72 MINUTES: crt den plf's otion to certify Order for interlocutory appeal pursuant to 28 USC 1291(b) [62-1] by Judge J. S. Letts CR: Terry Kramer (lori) [Entry date 01/12/98]

1/7/98 70 NOTICE OF WITHDRAWAL by counter-claimant, defendant Philadelphia Church of God, withdrawing motion to certify ord for interlocutory Appeal purs to 28 USC sect 1992(b) [65-1] (lk) [Entry date 01/09/98]

1/7/98	71	ORDER by Judge J. S. Letts denying plf's motion to certify Order for interlocutory appeal pursuant to 28 USC 1291(b) [62-1] (Ent 1/12/98), mld cpies & nots. (lori) [Entry date 01/12/98]
1/12/98	102	SUPPL DECLARATION of Benjamin D Scheibe by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in support re motion for partial summary judgment [100-1] (Exhibits W-Z) (lk) [Entry date 01/13/99]
3/9/98	74	NOTICE by defendant Philadelphia Church of entry of Order. (lk) [Entry date 03/10/98]
3/16/98	75	NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by defendant Philadelphia Church to compel re: redacted docs and production of doc and creation of privilege log; motion hearing set for 1:00 3/30/98. (ab) [Entry date 03/18/98]
3/16/98	--	LODGED/PROPOSED ORDER submitted by defendant Philadelphia Church for motion to compel re: redacted docs and production of doc and creation of privilege log [75-1] .(FWD TO CRD) (ab) [Entry date 03/18/98]
3/16/98	76	JOINT STIPULATION re [75-1] (ab) [Entry date 03/18/98]
3/16/98	77	JOINT STIPULATION re [75-1] (ab) [Entry date 03/18/98]
3/16/98	78	PROOF OF SERVICE by defendant Philadelphia Church on 3/16/98 of ntc of mot and mot to compel redacted docs and

production of docs and creations of privilege log; jnt stip re mot; propd ord GR dft mot to compel. (ab) [Entry date 03/18/98]

3/24/98 79 Suppl memo by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in opposition to motion to compel re: production of doc and creation of privilege log [75-1]; decl of Ella M Martinsen. (lk) [Entry date 03/26/98] [Edit date 03/26/98]

3/24/98 80 Suppl memo by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in opposition to motion to compel re: redacted docs [75-1] (lk) [Entry date 03/26/98]

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

4/1/98 81 NOTICE OF ASSOCIATION of Counsel for counter-defendant Worldwide Church God, counter-defendant Worldwide Church God, plaintiff Worldwide Church God by attorney David Nimmer, Richard Joseph Parent (dmjr) [Entry date 04/02/98]

4/1/98 82 NOTICE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God of cont of dft Philadelphia Church of God Inc's mots to comp re R [1] redacted docs; and [2] prod of docs and creation of priv log. (lk) [Entry date 04/02/98]

4/17/98	84	MINUTES: granting motion to compel re: redacted docs and production of doc and creation of privilege log [75-1] andwill appoinga special master by Judge J. S. Letts CR: Terry Kramer See Order. (lk) [Entry date 04/24/98]
4/21/98	83	ORDER by Judge J. S. Letts granting dft's motion to compel re: redacted docs and production of doc and creation of privilege log [75-1] & ord re appt of Special Master. Plf shall turn over to the Special Master, immediately upon his/her appt by the crt, both a redacted & unredacted set of ea doc tht has been redacted by plfs. (lori) [Entry date 04/23/98]
5/1/98	85	NOTICE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God of Good Faith Compliance with CourtOrder dated 4/21/98 re [83-1] (lk) [Entry date 05/05/98]
5/28/98	86	Not of retention of Speical Master purs to crt ord & ord thereon. Purs to the crt ord dtd 4/21/98, the pties have selected the Hon Eli Chernow, Retired Judge of the Superior Crt, to serve as Special Master by Judge J. S. Letts (lori) [Entry date 06/02/98] [Edit date 06/02/98]
8/4/98	87	MEMORANDUM of PA IN SUPPORT of mot for sanctions against plf Worldwide Church of God for doc redactions by defendant Philadelphia Church of (lori) [Entry date 08/10/98]
8/17/98	88	REPLY by plaintiff Worldwide Church God memorandum of P/A's in support of redactions made to protect the privacy rights

of third parties. (lk) [Entry date 08/19/98]

11/30/98 89 ORDERS FOR COURT TRIAL by Judge J. S. Letts setting ; discovery ddl set on 3/15/99 ; pretrial conference on 8:00 4/2/99 ;trial set on 9:00 4/13/99 (lk) [Entry date 12/04/98]

1/6/99 90 STIPULATION and ORDER by Judge J. S. Letts re BVrief sched and page limits. The brief sched on ptys X-motfor sum adj will be as follows: Mot will be fi NLT 1/6/99; oppos due 1/19/99; rply br NLT 1/25/99; and hrg will be 2/1/99. The open and oppos br shall not exceed 40 pgs and rply br shall not exceed 25 pgs. (lk) [Entry date 01/07/99]

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

1/11/99 91 NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God for preliminary injunction ; motion hearing set for 1:00 2/8/99. Decl of Benjamin D Scheibe and exhibit in support. Lodged Order (lk) [Entry date 01/12/99]

1/11/99 92 NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by defendant Philadelphia Church of God Inc for summary adjudication ; motion hearing set for 1:00 2/8/99 Lodged Stmt of Facts & Order (lk) [Entry date 01/12/99]

1/11/99	93	DECLARATION of Ron Fraser by defendant Philadelphia Church in support re motion for summary adjudication [92-1] (lk) [Entry date 01/12/99]
1/11/99	94	DECLARATION of Gerald Flurry by defendant Philadelphia Church in support re motion for summary adjudication [92-1] (lk) [Entry date 01/12/99]
1/11/99	95	PROOF OF SERVICE by defendant Philadelphia Church on 1/11/99 of Ntc of Motion and Mot for sum adj; memo in support; decls in support; stmt of U/F; Prop Jgmt (lk) [Entry date 01/12/99]
1/11/99	98	PROOF OF SERVICE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God on 1/11/99 of Ntc of mot and mof for Partial sum jgm, decls in support, stmt of U/F, suppl decl; Ntc of mot and mot for P/I, prop P/I Order. (lk) [Entry date 01/12/99]
1/11/99	99	ATTORNEY SUBSTITUTION: terminating attorney Richard Joseph Parent for Worldwide Church God by counter-defendant, plaintiff and substituting attorney Benjamin D Scheibe by Judge J. S. Letts (lk) [Entry date 01/13/99]
1/12/99	100	NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God for partial summary judgment ; motion hearing set for 1:00 2/8/99 (lk) [Entry date 01/13/99]
1/12/99	101	DECLARATION of Benjamin D Scheibe by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in support re motion for partial summary

judgment [100-1] Vol II -- Exhibits S thru V (lk)
[Entry date 01/13/99]

1/12/99 103 DECLARATION of Benjamin D Scheibe by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in support re motion for partial summary judgment [100-1] Vol I -- Exhibits A through R (lk)
[Entry date 01/13/99]

1/12/99 104 DECLARATIONS of Aaron Dean, Dexter Falkner, Shari Haber, Ralph K Helge, Herman L Hoeh, Roger Lippross, Gene Michel, Mathew Morgan, Leroy Neff, Oliver B Nesmith, Lawrence Omasta, Richard Rice, Joanne Scala, Janet Shay, Fred Stevens and Allan Browne by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in support re motion for partial summary judgment [100-1] (lk) [Entry date 01/13/99]

1/12/99 105 DECLARATION of Benjamin D Scheibe by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in support re motion for partial summary judgment [100-1] Vol III -- Exhibits 1, 3, 5, 8, 1001, and 1020. (lk) [Entry date 01/13/99]

1/12/99 106 PROOF OF PERSONAL SERVICE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God

		on 1/11/99 of mot for partial sum jgm, Mot for P/I and all related documents. (lk) [Entry date 01/13/99]
1/12/99	102	SUPPLEMENTAL DECLARATION of Benjamin D Scheibe by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in support re motion for partial summary judgment [100-1]. (Exh W-Z) (lk) [Entry date 06/24/99]
1/13/99	107	PROOF OF PERSONAL SERVICE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God on 1/12/99 of Prop Judgment following Pla mot for partial sum jgm. (lk) [Entry date 01/14/99]
1/22/99	108	STIPULATION and ORDER by Judge J. S. Letts that the follow deadlines may and hereby are ext as follows: 1. The ti in whi to exchange initial exp wit infor shall be to and until March 1, 1999; 2.. Time in whi to exchange resp expert witn info shall be ext to and until March 15, 1999; The date by whi the ptys shall complete their exp wit depos shall be ext to March 29, 1999. (lk) [Entry date 01/25/99]
1/25/99	109	Evidentiary objections by plaintiff Worldwide Church God todecl of Mark Helm in support of dft Philadephia Chursh of God's motion for summary adjudication [92-1] (lk) [Entry date 01/25/99]
1/25/99	110	Evidentiary objections by plaintiff Worldwide Church God todecl of Ron Fraser in support of motion for summary adjudication [92-1] (lk) [Entry date 01/25/99]
1/25/99	112	DECLARATION of Clarice Crossen by plaintiff Worldwide

Church God in opposition re motion for summary adjudication [92-1] (lk) [Entry date 01/25/99]

1/25/99 113 SUPPL DECLARATION of Ralph K Helge by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in opposition to dfts motion for summary adjudication [92-1] (lk) [Entry date 01/25/99]

1/25/99 115 Memo of P/A's in OPPOSITION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to motion for summary adjudication [92-1] (lk) [Entry date 01/25/99]

1/25/99 116 DECLARATION of Dan Rogers by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in opposition re motion for summary adjudication [92-1] (lk) [Entry date 01/25/99]

1/25/99 117 DECLARATION of Benjamin D Scheibe by plaintiff Worldwide Church God filed in oppos re motion for summary adjudication [92-1]; Volume II - Exhibits HH through LL. (lk) [Entry date 01/25/99]

1/25/99 119 DECLARATION of Aaron Dean, Dexter Falkner, Shari Haber, Ralph K Helge, Herman L Hoeh, Roger Lippross, Gene Michel,

		Mathew Morgan, Leroy Neff, Oliver B Nesmith, Lawrence Omasta, Richard Rice, Joanne Scala, Janet Shay, Fred Stevens and Allan Browne by plaintiff Worldwide Church God filed in oppos re motion for summary adjudication [92-1] (lk) [Entry date 01/25/99]
1/25/99	121	PROOF OF SERVICE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God on 1/25/99 memo of P/A's in oppos to dfts mot for sum adj, stmt of genuine issues, oppos to mot; evidentiary obj, decls, suppl decl. (lk) [Entry date 01/25/99]
1/25/99	122	STATEMENT of Genuine Issues by defendant Philadelphia Church in support of opposition to motion for partial summary judgment [100-1] (lk) [Entry date 01/26/99]
1/25/99	123	SUPPL DECLARATION of Mark B Helm by defendant Philadelphia Church in opposition re motion for partial summary judgment [100-1], motion for preliminary injunction [91-1], and in further support of motion for summary adjudication [92-1] (lk) [Entry date 01/26/99]
1/25/99	124	Memo of P/A's in OPPOSITION by defendant Philadelphia Church to motion for preliminary injunction [91-1] (lk) [Entry date 01/26/99]
1/25/99	127	PROOF OF SERVICE by defendant Philadelphia Church on 1/25/99 of memo of P/A's in oppos to mot for partial sum jgm, decls in oppos and in support of motions, Stmt of genuine issues in support and in oppos to motions. (lk) [Entry date 01/26/99]

1/26/99 128 PROOF OF SERVICE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God on 1/25/99 by pers svc of oppos to dfts mot for sum adj and all related documents. (lk) [Entry date 01/26/99]

1/27/99 129 DECLARATION of Dan Rogers by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in opposition re motion for summary adjudication [92-1] (lk) [Entry date 01/29/99]

2/1/99 130 REPLY by defendant Philadelphia Church in support of dfts motion for summary adjudication [92-1] (lk) [Entry date 02/03/99]

Docket as of November 27, 2002 7:26 pm Page 15

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

2/1/99 131 Evidentiary obj by defendant Philadelphia Church to materials busm with Pltfs motions for partial sum jgm and P/I and oppos to dfts mot for sum adj re motion for partial summary judgment [100-1], motion for summary adjudication [92-1], motion for preliminary injunction [91-1] (lk) [Entry date 02/03/99]

2/1/99 133 Evidentiary Objections by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to "Suppl decl of Gerald Flurry in oppos to pltf mot for

		partial sum and and P/I and in further support of dfts mot for sum adj" to motion for partial summary judgment [100-1], motion for summary adjudication [92-1], motion for preliminary injunction [91-1] (lk) [Entry date 02/03/99]
2/1/99	134	Evidentiary Objections by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to "Suppl decl of Mark Helm in Oppos to pltf mot for partial sum jgm and for P/I and in further support of dfts mot for sum adj" to motion for partial summary judgment [100-1], motion for summary adjudication [92-1], motion for preliminary injunction [91-1] (lk) [Entry date 02/03/99]
2/1/99	135	REPLY by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in support of motion for preliminary injunction [91-1]; decl of Benjamin D Scheibe in support. (lk) [Entry date 02/03/99]
2/1/99	138	PROOF OF SERVICE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God on 2/1/99 of Rply memos in support of mot for partial sum jgm; for prel inj; and related docs. (lk) [Entry date 02/03/99]
2/2/99	139	PROOF OF SERVICE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God on 2/1/99 by personal service of Pltfs rply memo in support of motfor patrial sum jgm; rply in support of mot for P/I; and related documents. (lk) [Entry date 02/04/99]
2/4/99	--	PLACED IN FILE - NOT USED - Prel Inj Prop. (lk) [Entry date 02/08/99]
2/4/99	--	PLACED IN FILE - NOT USED - Prop Jgm follow pltfs mot for partial sum jgm. (lk) [Entry date 02/08/99]

2/5/99 140 OBJECTIONS TO MATERIALS subm w/plf reply memo in suppt by Philadelphia Church to motion for partial summary judgment [100-1], motion for injunction [91-1]; decl of Kelly M Klaus (lc) [Entry date 02/09/99]

2/8/99 141 MINUTES: granting dfts motion for summary adjudication [92-1], denying pltfs motion for preliminary injunction [91-1] by Judge J. S. Letts CR: Terry Kramer (lk) [Entry date 02/16/99]

3/10/99 142 Notice of lodging ff & ord by defendant Philadelphia Church to motion for partial summary judgment [100-1], motion for summary adjudication [92-1], motion for preliminary injunction [91-1] (lc) [Entry date 03/11/99]

Docket as of November 27, 2002 7:26 pm Page 16

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

3/10/99 -- LODGED ff & ord submitted by defendant Philadelphia Church (FWD TO CRD) (lc) [Entry date 03/11/99]

3/10/99 143 PROOF OF SERVICE by defendant Philadelphia Church on 3/10/99 of ntc of lodging ff and ord by personal srv (lc) [Entry date 03/11/99]

3/31/99	144	OBJECTIONS by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to findings of fact & concl of law & order on motion for partial summary judgment [100-1], motion for summary adjudication [92-1], motion for preliminary injunction [91-1] (jag) [Entry date 04/02/99]
4/9/99	145	OBJECTIONS by counter-defendant Worldwide Church God, counter-defendant Worldwide Church God, plaintiff Worldwide Church God to Prop Ord on (1) Pltfs mot for partial sum jgm; (2) dfts motforsum adj; and (3) pltf mot for P/I; decl of Sylvia P Lardiere in support. (lk) [Entry date 04/12/99]
4/13/99	--	PLACED IN FILE - NOT USED - Stmt of U/F & C/Law in support of dfts mot for sum adj. (lk) [Entry date 04/15/99]
4/13/99	--	PLACED IN FILE - NOT USED - Pltf stmt of U/F & C/Law. (lk) [Entry date 04/15/99]
4/13/99	--	PLACED IN FILE - NOT USED - Prop F/F C/Law and ORd on pltf mot for partial sum jgm; dfts mot for sum adj; pltf mot for P/I. (lk) [Entry date 04/15/99]
4/13/99	--	PLACED IN FILE - NOT USED -Prop Jgmt follow dfts Mot for sum adj. (lk) [Entry date 04/15/99]
4/15/99	146	ORDER by Judge J. S. Letts denying pltfs motion for partial summary judgment [100-1], denying pltfs motion for preliminary injunction [91-1], granting dfts motion for summary adjudication [92-1] trial vacated and disc is

stayed pending resol of any appeals. (ENT 4/20/99) mld cpy/ntc. (lk) [Entry date 04/20/99]

4/30/99 147 NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God for order amend jgm ent 4/20/99 and Granting Inj pending appeal ; motion hearing set for 1:00 6/14/99. Memo of P/A's; decl of Ralph K Helge and Benjamin D Schiebe in support. Lodged (2) Prop ORds (lk) [Entry date 05/03/99]

5/3/99 148 AMENDED NOTICE OF motion & motion for order amend jgm ent 4/20/99 and Granting Inj pending appeal [147-1], corrected mot hrg date is 6/14/99 at 1:00, filed by plaintiff Worldwide Church God (jj) [Entry date 05/05/99]

5/3/99 149 PROOF OF SERVICE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God on 4/30/99 of ntc of mot & mot for ord (1) amd jgm ent 4/20/99, & (2) GR inj pending appeal; memo of P/A & decls of Ralph K Helge & Benjamin D Schiebe in suppt thereof (jj) [Entry date 05/05/99]

5/3/99 150 PROOF OF SERVICE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God on 4/30/99 of [alternative] ord (1) amd jgm ent 4/20/99, & (2)

GR inj pending appeal [propsd] (jj) [Entry date 05/05/99]

5/3/99 151 PROOF OF SERVICE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God on 4/30/99 of ord (1) amd jgm ent 4/20/99, & (2) GR inj pending appeal [propsd] (jj) [Entry date 05/05/99]

5/4/99 153 NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by defendant Philadelphia Church for attorney fees purs to 17 USC 505 ; motion hearing set for 1:00 6/1/99 Lodged Prop Order (lk) [Entry date 05/06/99]

5/4/99 154 MEMORANDUM IN SUPPORT by defendant Philadelphia Church of motion for attorney fees [153-1] (lk) [Entry date 05/06/99]

5/4/99 155 DECLARATION of Kelly M Klaus by defendant Philadelphia Church in support re motion for attorney fees [153-1] (lk) [Entry date 05/06/99]

5/4/99 156 DECLARATION of Mark B Helm by defendant Philadelphia Church in support re motion for attorney fees [153-1] (lk) [Entry date 05/06/99]

5/4/99 157 PROOF OF SERVICE by defendant Philadelphia Church on 5/4/99 of Ntc of mot for atty fees, memo in support, decls in supp, Prop Ord (lk) [Entry date 05/06/99]

5/5/99 152 Ntc ofappl and appl toclerk of Crt to tax costs; BILL OF COSTS RETURNABLE submitted by defendant Philadelphia Church ; bill of cost hearing set on 10:00 5/19/99 (lk) [Entry date 05/06/99]

5/12/99 158 EX PARTE APPLICATION filed by plaintiff Worldwide Church God for order cont hrg dates based upon unavailability of pltf cnsl , referring valuation issues arising under dfts mot for atty fees to a special master; decl of Sylvia P Lardiere in support. Lodged Prop ORder (lk) [Entry date 05/13/99]

5/12/99 159 OBJECTIONS by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to bill of costs re [152-1] (lk) [Entry date 05/13/99]

5/12/99 160 OPPOSITION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to application to tax costs re bill of costs [152-1] (lk) [Entry date 05/13/99]

5/13/99 161 DECLARATION of Kelly M Klaus by defendant Philadelphia Church in support ofdfts opposition re exparte motion for order cont hrg dates based upon unavailability of pltf cnsl [158-1], exparte motion referring valuation issues arising under dfts mot for atty fees to a special master [158-2] (lk) [Entry date 05/17/99]

5/13/99	162	REPLY BRIEF by plaintiff Worldwide Church God filed in support of exparte motion for order cont hrg dates based upon unavailability of pltf cnsl [158-1], exparte motion referring valuation issues arising under dfts mot for atty fees to a special master [158-2] (lk) [Entry date 05/17/99]
5/13/99	163	OPPOSITION by defendant Philadelphia Church to exparte motion for order cont hrg dates based upon unavailability of pltf cnsl [158-1], exparte motion referring valuation issues arising under dfts mot for atty fees to a special master [158-2] (lk) [Entry date 05/17/99]
5/13/99	164	PROOF OF SERVICE by defendant Philadelphia Church on 5/13/99 of Oppos to ex parte appl, decl of Kelly M Klaus, Prop Ord. (lk) [Entry date 05/17/99]
5/13/99	--	LODGED/PROPOSED ORDER submitted by defendant Philadelphia Church for exparte motion for order cont hrg dates based upon unavailability of pltf cnsl [158-1], for exparte motion referring valuation issues arising under dfts mot for atty fees to a special master [158-2] .(FWD TO CRD) (lk) [Entry date 05/17/99]
5/14/99	165	PROOF OF SERVICE by personal service by plaintiff Worldwide Church God on 5/12/99 of Ex parte appl for cont hrg dates based upon unavailabilty of pltfs cnsl ; and referring valuation issues arising under atty fees to special master; decl. (lk) [Entry date 05/17/99] [Edit date 05/17/99]
5/14/99	166	PROOF OF personal SERVICE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God

on 5/12/99 of Ord gr ex parte for ORd cont hrg dates and referring valuation issues arising under dfts mot for atty fees to special master. (lk) [Entry date 05/17/99]

5/18/99 167 MEMO OF P/A'S submitted IN OPPOSITION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to motion for attorney fees [153-1] (lk) [Entry date 05/20/99]

5/19/99 170 PROOF OF SERVICE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God on 5/18/99 of Memo of P/A in opposition to mot for atty fees. (lk) [Entry date 05/20/99]

5/19/99 -- COSTS taxed for defendant Philadelphia Church in the amount of $ 6,166.90 against plaintiff Worldwide Church God ; bill of cost hearing held (lk) [Entry date 05/24/99]

5/20/99 168 PRELIMINARY INJUNCTION APPEAL by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to 9th C/A from Dist. Court ord ent 4/20/99 [146-2] (cc: Browne & Woods;Ralph K. Helge;Munger,Tolles & Olson; Munger,Tolles & Olson) Fee: Paid. (ghap) [Entry date 05/20/99]

5/20/99	169	REPRESENTATION STATEMENT re appeal [168-1] (ghap) [Entry date 05/20/99]
5/20/99	171	NOTICE by defendant Philadelphia Church ofentry of bill of costs. (lk) [Entry date 05/21/99]
5/24/99	174	NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to retax costs ; motion hearing set for 1:00 6/14/99 (lk) [Entry date 05/26/99]
5/25/99	--	PLACED IN FILE - NOT USED - Ord amend jgm ent 4/20/99 and gr injunction pending appeal (prop). (lk) [Entry date 05/27/99]
5/25/99	--	PLACED IN FILE - NOT USED- Amend Ordamd jgm and gr Injunct pending appeal (lk) [Entry date 05/27/99]
5/26/99	172	TRANSCRIPT DESIGNATION and ordering form for dates: 1/5/98,2/8/99 CR: Terry Kramer (ghap) [Entry date 05/26/99]
5/26/99	173	NOTIFICATION by Circuit Court of Appellate Docket Number appeal [168-1] 99-55850 (ghap) [Entry date 05/26/99]
5/26/99	175	CORRECTED REPRESENTATION STMT by plaintiff Worldwide Church God correcting service list showing all of ptys to the actn. (lk) [Entry date 05/27/99]
5/27/99	176	OBJECTIONS by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to [Revised Proposed] Ord following telephonic hearing (lk) [Entry date 05/28/99]

5/27/99 177 NOTICE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God of continuance of mot of pltf to retax costs. (lk) [Entry date 05/28/99]

5/27/99 184 RECEIPT OF TRANSCRIPT of proceedings for the following date(s): 1/5/98, 2/8/99 (Re: [168-1]) CR: Terry Kramer (wdc) [Entry date 06/02/99]

5/27/99 -- TRANSCRIPT filed for proceedings held on 1/5/98 (wdc) [Entry date 06/02/99]

5/27/99 -- TRANSCRIPT filed for proceedings held on 2/8/99 (wdc) [Entry date 06/02/99]

5/28/99 178 ORDER following telephonic hearing by Judge J. S. Letts denying motion for order amend jgm ent 4/20/99 and Granting Inj pending appeal [147-1], denying motion for preliminary injunction [91-1], resetting hearing on motion for attorney fees [153-1] 6/28/99, resetting hearing on motion to retax costs [174-1] 6/28/99 (bg) [Entry date 06/01/99]

5/28/99 179 TRANSCRIPT DESIGNATION and ordering form for dates:

		2/18/97(orig in case CV 97-875), 11/25/97, 4/17/98 CR: Terry Kramer (fvap) [Entry date 06/01/99]
5/28/99	180	RESPONSE by defendant Philadelphia Church to pltfs obj to Prop Ord follow telephonic hrg re objection [176-1] (lk) [Entry date 06/01/99]
5/28/99	181	NOTICE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God of portions of transcript it intends to Ord and stmt of issues it intends to present on appeal. (lk) [Entry date 06/01/99]
5/28/99	--	PLACED IN FILE - NOT USED- Prop Ord follow telephonic hrg. (lk) [Entry date 06/01/99]
6/1/99	182	CORRECTED TRANSCRIPT DESIGNATION and ordering form for dates: 2/18/97, 11/25/97, 4/17/98 CR: Terry Kramer (pjap) [Entry date 06/02/99] [Edit date 06/02/99]
6/2/99	183	CERTIFIED COPY ORDER FROM USCA ptnr's mot for lve to file a reply brief is denied. Respondent's opp mot to strike ptnr's repy is gr. Ptn for perm to app pursuant to 28 USC 1292(b) is gr. W/i 10 dys of ord, ptnr shall perfect app pursuant to FRAP 5(d). Respondent's req to cert the dist crt's 10/15/97 ord is denied.(app under 1292(b)is frm cert ord, not frm any other ord(s) that may have been ent in case). rejects responden't asseertion the dist crt implicitly cert 10/15/97 ord. Respondent may seek a written ord frm dist crt in that regard & may then file ptn for perm to app with this crt. Ptnr has stated it intends to app the dist crt's 4/20/99 ord following dist crt's dispo

of FRACP 59(e) mot. Accordingly crt stays briefing in cert app pndng dispo of mot for recons by dist crt/ W/i 21 dys of dist crt's ord, ptnr shall notify crt in writing of dist crt's determ of mot for reconsid & of any noa that has been filed re ord. Ptnr also shall file a mot to consolidate at that time. (99-80093) (fvap) [Entry date 06/02/99]

6/2/99 185 TRANSCRIPT DESIGNATION and ordering form for dates: 2/18/97, 11/25/97, 1/5/98, 4/17/98, 2/8/99 CR: Terry Kramer (dl) [Entry date 06/03/99]

6/3/99 186 EX PARTE APPLICATION filed by defendant Philadelphia Church to amend Crt's 10/15/99 Ord to expressly provide for certification under 28 USC. Lodged Prop Order (lk) [Entry date 06/04/99]

6/3/99 187 DECLARATION of Mark B Helm by defendant Philadelphia Church in support re exparte motion to amend Crt's 10/15/99 Ord to expressly provide for certification [186-1] (lk) [Entry date 06/04/99]

6/3/99 -- Appeal Fee Paid fee in amount of $ 105.00 (99-55934) (fvap)

[Entry date 06/11/99]

6/3/99 191 REPRESENTATION STATEMENT re (99-55934), Munger, Tolles & Olson, Los Angeles, CA; Munger, Tolles & Olson, San Francisco, CA; Brown & Woods, Beverly Hills, CA; Ralph K. Helge, Pasadena, CA) (fvap) [Entry date 06/11/99]

6/3/99 192 Notice Transc to be Ordered/St appeal order [183-1], document appeal [0-0], statement [190-1] (fvap) [Entry date 06/11/99]

6/3/99 193 TRANSCRIPT DESIGNATION and ordering form for dates: 2/18/97, 1/5/98, 2/8/99 re transcript [0-0], re transcript [0-0] CR: Terry Kramer (99-55934) (fvap) [Entry date 06/11/99]

6/4/99 188 OPPOSITION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to exparte motion to amend Crt's 10/15/99 Ord to expressly provide for certification [186-1] (lk) [Entry date 06/07/99]

6/4/99 195 RECEIPT OF TRANSCRIPT of proceedings for the following date(s): 2/18/97,11/25/97,4/17/98 (Re: [189-1], [168-1]) CR: Terry Kramer(Originally Case No. CV-97-875-JSL) (ghap) [Entry date 06/14/99]

6/7/99 189 NOTICE OF APPEAL by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to 9th C/A from Dist. Court ord fld 5/28/99 [178-1] (cc: Browne & Woods;Ralph K. Helge;Munger,Tolles & Olson;Munger,Tolles & Olson) Fee: Paid. (ghap) [Entry date 06/08/99]

6/7/99 190 REPRESENTATION STATEMENT re appeal [189-1] (ghap) [Entry date 06/08/99]

6/11/99 194 NOTIFICATION by Circuit Court of Appellate Docket Number 99-55934 (1292 app, fld dte 5/27/99) (fvap) [Entry date 06/11/99]

6/14/99 196 OPPOSITION by defendant Philadelphia Church to motion to retax costs [174-1] (lk) [Entry date 06/15/99]

6/14/99 197 SUPPLEMENTAL MEMO OF P/A's IN OPPOSITION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to motion for attorney fees [153-1]; decl of Sylvia P Lardiere in support thereof. (lk) [Entry date 06/15/99]

6/15/99 198 PROOF OF SERVICE by pers svc by plaintiff Worldwide Church God on 6/14/99 of Suppl memo of P/A's sbm by pltf in opposition to mot for atty fees. (lk) [Entry date 06/15/99]

6/21/99 199 SUPPLEMENTAL DECLARATION of Mark B Helm by defendant Philadelphia Church in support re motion for attorney fees [153-1] (lk) [Entry date 06/22/99]

6/21/99 200 REPLY Memo by defendant Philadelphia Church in support of motion for attorney fees [153-1] (lk) [Entry date 06/22/99]

6/21/99 201 REPLY brief by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in support of motion to retax costs [174-1] (lk) [Entry date 06/22/99]

6/23/99 202 Notice of portions of transc intends to ord appeal order [183-1] (dl) [Entry date 06/25/99]

6/23/99 203 TRANSCRIPT DESIGNATION and ordering form for dates: 11/25/97, 4/17/98 CR: Terry Kramer (dl) [Entry date 06/25/99]

6/23/99 204 TRANSCRIPT DESIGNATION and ordering form for dates: 2/18/97, 1/5/98, 2/8/99 CR: Terry Kramer (dl) [Entry date 06/25/99]

6/23/99 206 Notice of portions of transcs aplle intend to ord appeal order [183-1] (dl) [Entry date 06/28/99]

6/23/99 207 TRANSCRIPT DESIGNATION and ordering form for dates: 11/25/97, 4/17/98 CR: Terry Kramer (dl) [Entry date 06/28/99]

6/25/99 205 NOTICE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God of cont of hrg on dfts mot for atty fees and pltfs mot to retax costs. (lk) [Entry date 06/28/99]

6/28/99 208 TRANSCRIPT DESIGNATION and ordering form for dates:

11/25/97, 4/17/98 CR: Terry Kramer (weap)
[Entry date 06/28/99]

6/30/99 209 NOTIFICATION by Circuit Court of Appellate Docket Number appeal [189-1] (99-56005) (wdc) [Entry date 06/30/99]

7/2/99 210 TRANSCRIPT DESIGNATION and ordering form for dates: 2/18/97,11/25/97,1/5/98,4/17/98,2/8/99 re transcript [195-1] CR: Terry Kramer (ghap) [Entry date 07/02/99]

7/6/99 211 CERTIFICATE of Record Transmitted to USCA (99-55850) (cc: all parties) (pjap) [Entry date 07/06/99]

7/6/99 212 CERTIFICATE of Record Transmitted to USCA (99-55934) (cc: all parties) (pjap) [Entry date 07/06/99]

7/6/99 213 CERTIFICATE of Record Transmitted to USCA (99-56005) (cc: all parties) (pjap) [Entry date 07/06/99]

7/7/99 215 ORDER by Judge J. S. Letts granting PCG's exparte motion to amend Crt's 10/15/99 Ord to expressly provide for certification [186-1]. This Crt Ord ent 10/15/99, gr in part

and deny in part pltfs mot to dism and/or str, is expressly amended to state that "Purs to 28 USC sect 1292(b), this Ord involves controlling questions of law as to whi there is a substantial grnd for difference of opinion, and an immediate appeal from this Ord may materially advance the untimate term of this litigation." (ENT 7/21/99) ntc (lk) [Entry date 07/13/99] [Edit date 07/21/99]

7/9/99 214 EX PARTE APPLICATION filed by plaintiff Worldwide Church God for Ord continuing hrg date based upon unavailabiolity of pltfs cnsl re mot to retax costs. Lodged Prop Ord (lk) [Entry date 07/12/99]

7/9/99 216 ORDER by Judge J. S. Letts denying exparte motion for Ord continuing hrg date [214-1] (lk) [Entry date 07/13/99]

7/13/99 217 PROOF OF SERVICE by personal service by plaintiff Worldwide Church God on 7/9/99 of Prop ORd granting ex parte appl for Ord cont hrg date based upon unavailabilty of pltfs cnsl. (lk) [Entry date 07/14/99]

7/13/99 218 PROOF OF SERVICE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God on 7/9/99 by pers svc of ex parte appl of pltf for Ord cont hrg date based upon unavailability of pltfs cnsl; decl of Sylvia P Lardiere in support. (lk) [Entry date 07/14/99]

7/15/99 219 EX PARTE REQUEST filed by defendant Philadelphia Church for Crt to instruct the clerk to enter a "Separate Doc" containing the Rule 54(B) jdm on pltfs cmp as prov in the Crt Ord of 4/20/99. (lk) [Entry date 07/16/99]

[Edit date 07/16/99]

7/15/99 220 DECLARATION of Mark B Helm by defendant Philadelphia Church in support re exparte reqyest for Crt to instruct the clerk to enter a "Separate Doc" containing the Rule 54(B) jdm [219-1] (lk) [Entry date 07/16/99]

7/15/99 221 RESPONSE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to to exparte motion for Crt to instruct the clerk to enter a "Separate Doc" containing the Rule 54(B) jdm [219-1] (lk) [Entry date 07/16/99]

7/16/99 222 REPLY memo by defendant Philadelphia Church in support of exparte motion for Crt to instruct the clerk to enter a "Separate Doc" containing the Rule 54(B) jdm [219-1] (lk) [Entry date 07/19/99]

7/16/99 223 PROOF OF SERVICE by pers svc by plaintiff Worldwide Church God on 7/15/99 of resp to dfts ex parte req for Crt to instruct, etc. (lk) [Entry date 07/19/99]

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

7/21/99 224 JUDGMENT ON COMPLAINT: by Judge J. S. Letts. Judgment is

		hereby ent under FRCP 54(b) in favor of dft Philadelphia Church of God on plaintiff Worldwide Church of God's cmp herein, and pltf shall take nothing by way of its cmp. This matter will be considered upon renewed motion in September or later . (ENT 7/23/99) (lk) [Entry date 07/23/99]
7/27/99	225	MINUTES: Case should have been closed on entry dated 7/21/99 terminating case (MD JS-6) by Judge J. S. Letts CR: none (ENT 7/29/99) (lk) [Entry date 07/29/99]
7/29/99	226	NOTICE by defendant Philadelphia Church of Entry of Ord gr dfts ex parte appl to amd crt Oct 15, 1997 Ord to expressly provide for certification under 28 USC sect 1292(b). (lk) [Entry date 07/29/99]
7/29/99	227	NOTICE by defendant Philadelphia Church of entry of judgment on complaint. (lk) [Entry date 07/29/99]
7/30/99	--	REPORT ON THE DETERMINATION OF AN ACTION REGARDING COPYRIGHT (cc: form mailed to Washington, D.C.)(Closing) (vf) [Entry date 07/30/99]
8/19/99	229	NOTICE of Special Master's Ord Unsealing & Lifting Confidentiality restrictions frm pleadings on cross-motions for summary adj or partial S/J by defendant Philadelphia Church (ca) [Entry date 08/24/99]
8/19/99	230	ORDER by Judge Eli Chernow, Special Master Appointed by J. S. Letts granting notice of Special Master's Order unsealing & lifting confidentiality restrictions frm pleadings on

cross-motions for summary adj & S/J [229-1]. The Clk of Crt shall unseal the following documents: Memo PA's in suppt of dft Philadelphia Church of God, Inc.'s Motion for Summary Adj fld 1/11/99; Memo PA's of pltf Worldwide Church of God in oppos to dft's motn for Summary Adj, fld 1/23/99; reply memo in suppt of dfts Philadelphia Church of God, Inc.'s motn for summary adj, filed 2/1/99; Ntc of motn & motn of pltf Worldwide Church of God for partial S/J fld 1/11/99; Memo PA's in oppos to pltf Worlwide Church of God's Motn for Partial S/J, filed 1/25/99; and pltfs reply memo of PA's in suppt of motn for partial S/J, filed 2/1/99 (ca) [Entry date 08/24/99] [Edit date 08/25/99]

8/23/99 228 NOTICE OF APPEAL by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to 9th C/A from Dist. Court jgm fld 7/21/99, ent 7/23/99, ord fld 5/28/99, ord fld 4/15/99, ent 4/20/99 [224-1], [178-1], [0-0] (cc: Sylvia Lardiere, Browne & Woods; Munger, Tolles & Olson, Los Angeles,; Munger, Tolles & Olson, San Francisco) Fee: Paid (fvap) [Entry date 08/23/99]

8/31/99 231 DECLARATIONS of RALPH K HELGE & BENJAMIN D SCHEIBE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God (jag) [Entry date 09/01/99]

8/31/99	232	SECOND SUPPL OPPOSITION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to mot for atty's fees (jag) [Entry date 09/02/99]
9/13/99	233	SUPPLEMENTAL REPLY MEMORANDUM by defendant Philadelphia Church in suppt of motion for attorney fees [153-1] (jp) [Entry date 09/14/99]
9/22/99	234	TRANSCRIPT DESIGNATION and ordering form for dates: 2/18/97, 11/25/97, 1/5/98 re transcript [195-1], re transcript [184-1], 7/12/99; CR: Terry Kramer (fvap) [Entry date 09/23/99]
9/23/99	235	NOTIFICATION by Circuit Court of Appellate Docket Number appeal [228-1] 99-56489 (wdc) [Entry date 09/23/99]
9/23/99	236	RECEIPT OF TRANSCRIPT of proceedings for the following date(s): 7/12/99 (Re: [228-1], [189-1], [168-1]) CR: Terry Kramer (pjap) [Entry date 09/28/99]
9/23/99	--	TRANSCRIPT filed for proceedings held on 7/12/99 (pjap) [Entry date 09/28/99]
9/28/99	237	EX PARTE APPLICATION filed by plaintiff Worldwide Church God requesting Nov hrg on dft's mot for attys fees; Decl of Allan Browne & Sylvia P. Lardiere in suppt; Lodged propsd ord (jp) [Entry date 09/29/99]
10/1/99	238	STATEMENT by defendant Philadelphia Church in resp to ex parte appl for requesting Nov hrg date on dft's mot for

attys fees [237-1] (jp) [Entry date 10/04/99]

10/4/99 239 ORDER by Judge J. S. Letts granting exparte motion requesting Nov hrg on dft's mot for attys fees shall be heard on 11/15/99 at 1:00 pm [237-1] (bg) [Entry date 10/06/99]

11/12/99 -- CLERK'S record on appeal transmitted to Circuit vols: 15 transcripts: 3, 4 voluminous folders and 1 under seal doc (dl) [Entry date 11/12/99]

11/15/99 241 MINUTES by Judge J. S. Letts: The Crt GRANTED the exparte application for attorneys fees; Cnst make stmts to the Crt CR: Terry Kramer (jp) [Entry date 11/30/99]

11/19/99 240 ORDER by Judge J. S. Letts; It is ordered that dft Philadelphia Church of God's motion for attorney fees [153-1] is GRANTED in the amt of $289,685. Plf's motion to retax costs [174-1] is DENIED. (jag) [Entry date 11/22/99]

11/30/99 242 NOTICE OF APPEAL by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to 9th C/A from Dist. Court ord fld 11/19/99 [240-1] (cc: Sylvia P. Lardiere, Browne & Woods; Muinger, Tolles & Olson, San Francisco, CA; Munger, Tolles & Olson, Los Angeles, CA) Fee: Paid. (fvap) [Entry date 11/30/99]

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

11/30/99 243 REPRESENTATION STATEMENT re appeal [242-1] (fvap) [Entry date 11/30/99]

12/9/99 244 EX PARTE APPLICATION filed by defendant Philadelphia Church to amend Crt's 11/22/99 ord GR dft's mot for attys fees & DEN plf's mot to re-tax costs, and to enter judgment on the award of fees & costs; Lodged propsd ord & propsd jgm (jp) [Entry date 12/10/99]

12/9/99 245 DECLARATION of Mark B. Helm by defendant Philadelphia Church in suppt of exparte appl to amend Crt's 11/22/99 ord GR dft's mot for attys fees & DEN plf's mot to re-tax costs [244-1], to enter judgment on the award of fees & costs [244-2] (jp) [Entry date 12/10/99]

12/9/99 246 PROOF OF SERVICE by defendant Philadelphia Church on 12/9/99 of exparte appl; Decl of Mark B. Helm; propsd jgm; propsd ord (jp) [Entry date 12/10/99]

12/9/99 247 TRANSCRIPT DESIGNATION and ordering form for dates: 2/18/97, 11/25/97, 1/5/98, 4/17/98, 2/8/99, 7/12/99, 11/15/99 CR: Terry Kramer (pjap) [Entry date 12/13/99]

12/13/99 248 RESPONSE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to exparte motion to amend Crt's 11/22/99 ord GR dft's mot for attys fees & DEN plf's mot to re-tax costs [244-1], to enter

judgment on the award of fees & costs [244-2], Objection of plf to findings of fact, conclusions of law, & form of ord propsd by dft; Request for stay; Decl of Sylvia P. Lardiere (jp) [Entry date 12/14/99]

12/13/99 248 REQUEST by plaintiff Worldwide Church God for stay; Decl of Sylvia P. Lardiere; Lodged propsd ord (jp) [Entry date 12/14/99]

12/14/99 249 JUDGMENT: It is hereby ORD that dft Philadelphia Church of God Inc is awarded $289,685.00 in attys fees against Worldwide Church of God's cmp & taht dft is fur awarded its costs in the amt of $6,166.90. by Judge J. S. Letts . (ENT 12/15/99), send copies & ntc (pj) [Entry date 12/15/99]

12/14/99 250 ORDER by Judge J. S. Letts that dfts mot for atty fees is GRANTED in the amt of $289,685.00. Pltfs mot ot re-tax costs is DENIED, and dft is entitled to recover its cost in the amt of $6,166.90; granting exparte motion to amend Crt's 11/22/99 ord GR dft's mot for attys fees & DEN plf's mot to re-tax costs [244-1], granting exparte motion to enter judgment on the award of fees & costs [244-2]. (ENT 12/15/99) ntc. (lk) [Entry date 12/15/99]

12/15/99 258 ORDER Denying propsd ord staying attys' fee jgm pending disposition of pla's appeals by Judge J. S. Letts (bp) [Entry date 01/13/00]

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

12/16/99 251 REPLY by defendant Philadelphia Church in suppt of exparte appl to amend Crt's 11/22/99 ord GR dft's mot for attys fees & DEN plf's mot to re-tax costs [244-1], to enter judgment on the award of fees & costs [244-2]; Lodged propsd ord (jp) [Entry date 12/17/99]

12/20/99 252 NOTICE of entry of jgm awarding dft Phily Church attyfees by defendant Philadelphia Church (bp) [Entry date 12/21/99]

12/20/99 253 NOTICE of entry of ord granting ex parte appl to amd crt's 11/22/99 ord; mot for attyfees by defendant Philadelphia Church (bp) [Entry date 12/21/99]

12/20/99 254 REVISED JUDGMENT AND ORDER by Judge J. S. Letts: Deft Philadelphia Church of God Inc awarded $289,685.00 in atty fees agst plf Worldwide Church of God and deft fur awarded its costs of $6,166.90; execution of this jdmt is STAYED until 10 days following disposition by USCA of plf consolidated appreal frm this crt 4/20/99 ord and jdmt ent 7/23/99 [248-1] (ENT 12/22/99) scan/ntcs (lc) [Entry date 12/22/99]

1/3/00 257 STIPULATION and ORDER by Judge J. S. Letts re execution of judgment (jp) [Entry date 01/10/00]

1/5/00	255	NOTIFICATION by Circuit Court of Appellate Docket Number appeal [242-1] 99-56978 (ghap) [Entry date 01/05/00]
1/7/00	256	NOTICE OF APPEAL by plaintiff Worldwide Church of God to 9th C/A from Dist. Court Jgm fld 12/14/99 & ent 12/15/99 [249-1] (cc: Sylvia P. Lardiere, Browne & Woods LLP; Ralph K. Helge; Mark B. Helm, Munger, Tolles & Olson; Kelly Klaus, Munger, Tolles & Olson LLP) Fee: Paid. (pjap) [Entry date 01/10/00]
2/4/00	259	NOTIFICATION by Circuit Court of Appellate Docket Number appeal [256-1] 00-55174 (dl) [Entry date 02/04/00]
6/6/00	260	9th cca ord applnt's mot for a cont stay od prceeding is GR. These apps are stayed until 7/13/00. (CA# 99-56978 & 00-55174) (ghap) [Entry date 06/14/00]
11/15/00	261	9thcca Order: The appellant's motn for a continued stay of proceedings is gr. (weap) [Entry date 11/20/00]
11/20/00	272	RECORD on appeal returned from U.S. Court of Appeals re appeal [256-1], re appeal [242-1] vols: 15 ,exhibits: 1 brown folder of underseal doc's #120,transcripts: 3 & 4 brown folder of doc's # 94,105,119 & 231. (ghap) [Entry date 01/12/01]

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

12/4/00 262 NOTICE OF DISCREPANCY AND ORDER by Judge J. S. Letts; IT IS HEREBY ORD the Bill of Costs is NOT to be fld, but instead REJECTED, & is ORD rtn to Cnsl (Missing ntc of appl to tax costs) (jp) [Entry date 12/05/00]

12/5/00 265 NOTICE OF APPLICATION TO TAX COSTS submitted by plaintiff Worldwide Church God; bill of cost hearing set on 10:00 12/20/00 (jp) [Entry date 12/12/00]

12/8/00 263 CERTIFIED COPY of Appellate Court Order: Appeals #99-55850, 99-55934, 99-56489, REVERSE the Decision of the District Court [Appeal [228-1], [Appeal [189-1], [Appeal [168-1]; DISMISS the appeal from the denial of Worlwide Church of God's motion for injunction pending Appeal #99-56005 as moot, and REMAND for entry of a P/I pending a trial of any damages & final adjudication. (MD JS-5) ENT: 12/12/00 (NTC SENT) (jp) [Entry date 12/12/00]

12/8/00 264 NOTICE OF DOCUMENT DISCREPANCY APPROVED by Manager Richard Janisch the Plf's Notice of Appl to tax costs is to be fld & proc. The filing date is ORD to be the date the doc was stamped "rcvd but not fld on 12/5/00) w/the Clk. (jp) [Entry date 12/12/00]

12/8/00 266 MANDATE from Circuit Court of Appeals: Appeals #99-55850,

99-55934, 99-56005, 99-56489 REVERSING, DISMISS, and REMANDING; The record reflects that costs of the prevailing pty were taxed by the 9th CCA in the amount of $2,684.35 on 11/17/00; The Crt set the trial re damages on cal 2/6/01 @ 9:00 (send) (jp) [Entry date 12/12/00]

12/15/00 267 REQUEST by defendant Philadelphia Church of God Inc for status conference (bg) [Entry date 12/18/00]

12/20/00 -- COSTS taxed for plaintiff Worldwide Church God in the amount of $ 510.75 against defendant Philadelphia Church; bill of cost hearing held (jp) [Entry date 12/26/00]

12/21/00 268 EX PARTE APPLICATION filed by plaintiff Worldwide Church God for preliminary injunction purs to opinion of 9th circuit; Decl of Benjamin D. Scheibe (jp) (seal) [Entry date 12/27/00] [Edit date 12/29/00]

12/22/00 270 OPPOSITION by defendant Philadelphia Church to plf's exparte appl for preliminary injunction purs to opinion of 9th circuit [268-1] (jp) [Entry date 12/29/00]

12/28/00 269 REPLY MEMORANDUM by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in suppt of exparte appl for preliminary injunction purs to opinion of 9th circuit [268-1] (jp) [Entry date 12/29/00]

1/4/01 271 RESPONSE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to request for status conference [267-1] (seal) [Entry date 01/05/01]

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

1/19/01	273	ORDER OF THE CHIEF JUDGE # 01-021 approved by Judge Terry J. Hatter this case is transferred from the calendar of Judge J. S. Letts to the calendar of Judge Christina A. Snyder for all further proceedings. The new case number will now read as CV 97-5306 CAS (CWx) (cc: all counsel) (rn) [Entry date 01/24/01]
1/29/01	274	MINUTES: Telephonic staus conf was held. The crt sets a fur status conf on the iss of the pending prelim inj on 2/7/01 12pm. Pending hrg on 2/7/01 by Judge Christina A. Snyder CR: Laura Elias (P Send) (pj) [Entry date 02/09/01]
2/7/01	275	MINUTES: STATUS CONF RE PRELIM INJ: Cnsl for plf is ord submita pop prel inj with terms stated on the record. The trl date of 2/6/01 is vacated. A fur status conf is set; status conf set on 12:00 6/28/01 by Judge Christina A. Snyder CR: Laura Elias (P Send) (pj) [Entry date 02/09/01]
2/14/01	276	OBJS to plf's propsd form by defendant Philadelphia Church to exparte motion for preliminary injunction purs to opinion of 9th circuit [268-1]; lodged prop prelim injunction (el) [Entry date 02/15/01]

2/23/01	277	RESPONSE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to Philadelphia Church of God's objs to exparte motion for preliminary injunction purs to opinion of 9th circuit [268-1] (el) [Entry date 02/26/01]
2/26/01	278	REPLY by defendant Philadelphia Church re propsd form of injunction (el) [Entry date 02/27/01]
2/27/01	279	RECEIPT OF TRANSCRIPT of proceedings for the following date(s): 2/7/01 (Re:) CR: Laura Elias (weap) [Entry date 02/28/01]
2/27/01	--	TRANSCRIPT filed for proceedings held on 2/7/01 (weap) [Entry date 02/28/01]
3/2/01	280	PROOF OF SERVICE by defendant Philadelphia Church on 3/2/01 of ntc of mot & mot to amd ans & cntclm & other supporting docs (pj) [Entry date 03/05/01]
3/2/01	281	NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God, counter-claimant Philadelphia Church to amend ans & cntclm ; motion hearing set for 10:00 3/26/01 Lodged ord (pj) [Entry date 03/05/01]
3/2/01	282	MEMORANDUM of P&A IN SUPPORT by defendant Philadelphia Church, counter-claimant Philadelphia Church, counter-claimant Philadelphia Church of motion to amend ans & cntclm [281-1] (pj) [Entry date 03/05/01]

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

3/2/01 283 DECLARATION of MARK B HELM IN SUPPT by defendant Philadelphia Church, counter-claimant Philadelphia Church, counter-claimant Philadelphia Church re motion to amend ans & cntclm [281-1] (pj) [Entry date 03/05/01]

3/7/01 284 PRELIMINARY INJUNCTION by Judge Christina A. Snyder that during the pendency of this actn, dft Philadelphia Church of God, its officers, agents, etc are enjoined and restrained from engaging in committing or performing di or indi acts and FUR ORD to deliver, etc (see doc for details); the Crt reserves jurisd to modify this injunction a the end of justice may require (ENT 3/07/2001) send/ntcd (el) [Entry date 03/07/01]

3/9/01 285 STIPULATION and ORDER by Judge Christina A. Snyder that the hearing on PCG's motion to amend ans & cntclm [281-1] is contd to 10:00 4/16/01; PCG's reply due on or bfr 4/4/01; WCG's oppo due on or bfr 3/19/01 and hearing on WCG's exparte motion for preliminary injunction purs to opinion of 9th circuit [268-1] will be hld on 10:00 4/16/01; oppo due on or bfr 3/28/01 and reply due on or bfr 4/9/01 (el) [Entry date 03/12/01]

3/13/01	286	NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God for judgment on the pleadings, or alt for summary judgment ; motion hearing set for 10:00 4/16/01 Lodged prop stmt & ord (el) [Entry date 03/14/01]
3/13/01	287	REQUEST by plaintiff Worldwide Church God for judicial notice re motion for judgment on the pleadings [286-1], re motion for summary judgment [286-2] (el) [Entry date 03/14/01]
3/13/01	288	EVIDENCE APPENDIX in suppt by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to motion for judgment on the pleadings [286-1], motion for summary judgment [286-2] (el) [Entry date 03/14/01]
3/13/01	320	NOTICE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God of doc withheld from case file (el) [Entry date 05/02/01]
3/14/01	289	PROOF OF SERVICE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God on 3/13/01 of Mtn for jgm on the pldgs or in the alt for sum jgm and rel docs srvd on Mark B HeimEsq by personal svc (el) [Entry date 03/15/01]
3/14/01	--	9th cca jgm frm dist crt hereby is rev. (FWD TO CRD)(99-56978,00-55174) (ghap) [Entry date 03/21/01]
3/15/01	290	EX PARTE APPLICATION filed by Philadelphia Church to continue mtn for jgm on the pldgs and/or sum jgm; Mem of PA; Decl of Kelly M Klaus; Lodged Prop ord (el) [Entry date 03/19/01]

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

3/19/01 291 OPPOSITION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to dft's motion to amend ans & cntclm [281-1] (el) [Entry date 03/20/01]

3/19/01 292 DECLARATION of Benjamin D Scheibe in oppo by plaintiff Worldwide Church God re dft's motion to amend ans & cntclm (el) [Entry date 03/20/01]

3/20/01 293 PROOF OF SERVICE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God on 3/19/01 of oppo to mtn to amd & decl in oppo srvd on Mark B Helm Esq by personal service (el) [Entry date 03/21/01]

3/20/01 295 MEMORANDUM of P&A filed by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in opposition to PCG's exparte motion to continue mtn for jgm on the pldgs and/or sum jgm [290-1] (el) [Entry date 03/28/01]

3/22/01 294 MINUTES: by Judge Dhristina A. Snyder. taking motion for judgment on the pleadings [286-1] off calendar, taking motion for summary judgment [286-2] off calendar, taking motion to amend ans & cntclm [281-1] off calendar CR: Not Present (SND) (yc) [Entry date 03/26/01]

4/2/01	298	RENEWED NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God for judgment on the pleadings, or alt for summary judgment ; motion hearing set for 10:00 4/23/01 (el) [Entry date 04/04/01]
4/3/01	296	STIPULATION and ORDER by Judge Christina A. Snyder that the EVIDENCE APPENDIX fld by plf on 3/13/2001 will be placed UNDER SEAL by the Crt, and plf's cnsl shl deliver to the Clerk's Office appropriate cover sheets for the Evid Appendix pur to Protective Order (el) [Entry date 04/03/01]
4/3/01	297	REQUEST by defendant Philadelphia Church for Status Conference (el) [Entry date 04/03/01]
4/3/01	299	MINUTES: ORDER setting ; mandatory status conference set on 11:30 4/9/01; cnsl shd be present in crt by Judge Christina A. Snyder CR: None Present (el) [Entry date 04/04/01]
4/3/01	300	JOINT STATUS REPORT Concerning Petition for writ of certiorari (jp) [Entry date 04/05/01]
4/6/01	301	STATUS CONFERENCE STATEMENT by plaintiff Worldwide Church God (bp) [Entry date 04/09/01]

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

4/9/01	302	MINUTES: Prcdgs ; mandatory status conference held Cnsl req tht the stay be lifted and mots go forward; Crt grants req and the stay ordered lifted; granting exparte motion to continue mot for jgm on the pldgs and/or sum jgm [290-1]. The hearing on motion to amend ans & cntclm [281-1] or alt motion for judgment on pleadings [298-1] and hearing on motion for summary judgment [298-2] are set for 10:00 5/7/01. Plf shl re-ntc the mots; opp due 4/17/01; reply if any due 4/30/01; cnsl may go to Mag Judge Woehrle for discov purposes. IT IS SO ORDERED by Judge Christina A. Snyder CR: Noreen Cerge (el) [Entry date 04/12/01]
4/17/01	303	OPPOSITION by defendant Philadelphia Church to motion for judgment on the pleadings [298-1], motion for summary judgment [298-2] (el) [Entry date 04/18/01]
4/17/01	304	EVID OBJS to Materials submitted in suppt by defendant Philadelphia Church to plf's motion for judgment on the pleadings [298-1], motion for summary judgment [298-2] (el) [Entry date 04/18/01]
4/17/01	305	DECLARATION of Mark B Helm in suppt by dft Philadelphia Church's opp to motion for judgment on the pleadings [298-1], motion for summary judgment [298-2] (el) [Entry date 04/18/01]

4/17/01	306	STATEMENT Gen Iss of Material Fact in opp by defendant Philadelphia Church re motion for judgment on the pleadings [298-1], motion for summary judgment [298-2] (el) [Entry date 04/18/01]
4/17/01	307	REQUEST by defendant Philadelphia Church for judicial notice in suppt of opp re motion for judgment on the pleadings [298-1], re motion for summary judgment [298-2] (el) [Entry date 04/18/01]
4/17/01	308	REQUEST by defendant Philadelphia Church for DENIAL or in the alt, continuance of plf Worldwide Church of God's mot for jgm on the pldgs and/or summ jgm purs to FRCP 56(f); Decl of Kelly M Klaus in suppt (el) [Entry date 04/18/01]
4/17/01	310	PROOF OF SERVICE by defendant Philadelphia Church on 4/17/01 of Opp to plf's mot for jgm on the pldgs and/or summ jgm and rel docs srvd on Benjamin D Scheibe Esq by personal svc (el) [Entry date 04/18/01]
4/17/01	319	MAIL Returned [299-1], [299-2] addressed to defendant Philadelphia Church; terminating atty Kwani T Mumina (el) [Entry date 05/02/01]
4/20/01	311	CERTIFIED COPY of Appellate Court Order: No. 99-56978, reversing decision of the District Court [Appeal [242-1]; No. 00-55174, reversing decision of the District Court [Appeal [256-1] (ENT 4/24/2001) send/mld cpys (el)

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

[Entry date 04/24/01] [Edit date 04/24/01]

4/20/01 312 CRT ORDERS MANDATE from Circuit Court of Appeals reversing is hereby filed and spread upon the mins of this Crt (send) mailed cpys (el) [Entry date 04/24/01] [Edit date 04/24/01]

4/30/01 313 REPLY BRIEF in suppt by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to its motion for judgment on the pleadings [298-1], motion for summary judgment [298-2] (el) [Entry date 05/02/01]

4/30/01 314 SUPPL DECLARATION of Benjamin D Scheibe and Ralph K Helge by plaintiff Worldwide Church God re motion for judgment on the [298-1], motion for summary judgment [298-2] (el) [Entry date 05/02/01]

4/30/01 315 SUPPL REQUEST by plaintiff Worldwide Church God for judicial notice in suppt re motion for judgment on the pleadings [298-1], re motion for summary judgment [298-2] (el) [Entry date 05/02/01]

4/30/01 316 REPLY by defendant Philadelphia Church in suppt of motion to amend ans & cntclm [281-1] (el) [Entry date 05/02/01]

4/30/01	317	DECLARATION of Kelly M Klaus in suppt by defendant Philadelphia Church re motion to amend ans & cntclm [281-1] (el) [Entry date 05/02/01]
4/30/01	321	MINUTES before Judge Christina A. Snyder: Plf's motion for Jgm on the pldgs [298-1] and/or summary judgment [298-2] is hereby CONT to 10:00 on 8/13/01. CR: None (Psend) (jp) [Entry date 05/03/01]
5/1/01	318	PROOF OF SERVICE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God on 4/30/01 of reply brief in suppt of its mot for jgm on the pldgs or alt summ jgm and rel docs srvd on Mark B Helm Esq by personal svc (el) [Entry date 05/02/01]
5/4/01	322	EVIDENTIARY OBJS to materials submitted by defendant Philadelphia Church to motion for judgment on the pleadings [298-1], motion for summary judgment [298-2] (el) [Entry date 05/07/01]
5/7/01	323	MINUTES: ORDER by Judge Christina A Snyder the PCG's motion for leave to amend the counterclaim is GRANTED with regard to the non-MOA works. The motion is otherwise DENIED. CR: Laura Elias (Send) (el) [Entry date 05/09/01] [Edit date 05/09/01]
5/15/01	324	RECEIPT OF TRANSCRIPT of proceedings for the following date: 4/9/01 CR: Noreen Cerge. (wdc) [Entry date 05/16/01]
5/15/01	--	TRANSCRIPT filed for proceedings held on 4/9/01. (wdc) [Entry date 05/16/01]

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

5/18/01	325	AMENDED ANSWER [45-1] by defendant Philadelphia Church for all fur proceedings authorized by statute, local rules and general orders. AND (pj) [Entry date 05/21/01]
5/18/01	325	AMENDED COUNTERCLAIM [45-2] by counter-claimant Philadelphia Church (pj) [Entry date 05/21/01]
5/30/01	326	RECEIPT OF TRANSCRIPT of proceedings for the following date(s): 5/7/01 CR: Laura Elias (dl) [Entry date 06/01/01]
5/30/01	--	TRANSCRIPT filed for proceedings held on 5/7/01 (dl) [Entry date 06/01/01]
6/13/01	327	NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to dismiss, and/or to strike purs to rules 12(b)(6) and 12(f) ; motion hearing set for 10:00 7/9/01 Lodged order (pj) [Entry date 06/14/01]
6/25/01	328	OPPOSITION by defendant Philadelphia Church to Plf Worldwide Church of God's motion to dismiss [327-1], &/or strike [327-2] (ir) [Entry date 06/25/01]

6/26/01	329	MINUTES: Status conference is hereby cont to 10:00 7/9/01 by Judge Christina A. Snyder CR: None Present (pj) [Entry date 06/27/01]
6/26/01	330	NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by defendant Philadelphia Church to compel production of documents; motion hearing set for 10:00 7/10/01 (jp) [Entry date 06/29/01]
6/26/01	331	JOINT STIPULATION on motion to compel plf Worldwide Church of God to produce documents [330-1] (jp) [Entry date 06/29/01]
7/2/01	332	SUPPL MEMORANDUM IN SUPPORT by defendant Philadelphia Church of motion to compel production of documents [330-1]; Decl of Kelly M Klaus (el) [Entry date 07/03/01]
7/2/01	333	REPLY brief by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in suppt of motion to dismiss [327-1], &/or strike purs to Rules 12(b)(6) and 12(f) [327-2] (ir) [Entry date 07/09/01]
7/3/01	334	SUPPLEMENTAL MEMORANDUM filed by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in opposition to Philadelphia Church of God Inc's motion to compel production of documents [330-1] (ir) [Entry date 07/09/01]
7/6/01	335	MINUTES: (IN CHAMBERS) by Discovery Carla M. Woehrle; resetting hearing on motion to compel production of documents [330-1] 10:00 7/24/01 CR: N/A P SND (yc) [Entry date 07/09/01]

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

7/9/01 340 MINUTES: Plf's motion to dismiss [327-1] and motion to strike purs to rules 12(b)(6) and 12(f) [327-2] were argued and taken under submission. Cnsl to file fur briefs: Plf by 7/16/01; dfts respond by 7/18/01; cnsl shl serve ea other via fax; status conf is cont to 9/10/01 IT IS SO ORDERED by Judge Christina A. Snyder CR: Laura Elias (el) [Entry date 07/23/01]

7/9/01 341 MINUTES: ORDER that hearing on plf's motion for judgment on the pleadings [298-1], and hearing on motion for summary judgment [298-2] is continued to 10:00 9/10/01 by Judge Christina A. Snyder CR: none present (el) [Entry date 07/23/01]

7/16/01 336 SUPPL BRIEF by plaintiff Worldwide Church God re: governmental brief in suppt of motion to dismiss [327-1], motion to strike purs to rules 12(b)(6) 12(f) [327-2] (el) [Entry date 07/18/01]

7/16/01 337 SUPPL BRIEF IN OPPOSITION by defendant Philadelphia Church to motion to dismiss [327-1], motion to strike purs to

rules 12(b)(6) 12(f) [327-2] (el) [Entry date 07/18/01]

7/18/01 338 REPLY BRIEF by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to ladelphia Church of God's suppl brief in suppt of motion to dismiss [327-1], motion to strike purs to rules 12(b)(6) and 12(f) [327-2] (el) [Entry date 07/19/01]

7/18/01 339 REPLY by defendant Philadelphia Church of God Inc to plf Worldwide Church of God's "suppl brief re governmental actn" (el) [Entry date 07/19/01]

7/20/01 342 RECEIPT OF TRANSCRIPT of proceedings for the following date(s): 7/9/01 (Re:) CR: Laura Elias (pjap) [Entry date 07/24/01]

7/20/01 -- TRANSCRIPT filed for proceedings held on 7/9/01 (pjap) [Entry date 07/24/01]

7/24/01 343 MINUTES: Dft's motion to compel production of documents [330-1] is GRANTED IN PART & DENIED IN PART (See doc for specifics); All docs ord produced are to be produced w/in 15 days of this date by Discovery Carla M. Woehrle CR: 01-37/01-38 (SEND) (ir) [Entry date 07/25/01]

8/27/01 345 NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God for judgment on the pleadings, or alt for summary judgment; motion hearing set for 10:00 9/24/01 (ir) [Entry date 08/31/01]

8/27/01 346 SEPARATE STATEMENT of Uncontroverted Facts & Conclusions of

law by plaintiff Worldwide Church God re motion for judgment on the pleadings [345-1], or alt summary judgment [345-2] (ir) [Entry date 08/31/01]

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

8/27/01 347 REQUEST by plaintiff Worldwide Church God for Judicial Notice in suppt of its motion for judgment on the pleadings [345-1], or alt for summary judgment [345-2] (ir) [Entry date 08/31/01]

8/27/01 348 NOTICE OF DOCUEMENT W/HELD FROM CASE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God (ir) [Entry date 08/31/01]

8/27/01 349 PROOF OF SERVICE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God on 8/27/01 of Plf Worldwide Church of God's Ntc of mot & mot for jgm on the pldgs or alt for summary jgm (See doc for fur details) (ir) [Entry date 08/31/01]

8/30/01 344 NOTICE OF DISCREPANCY AND ORDER by Judge Christina A. Snyder IT IS HEREBY ORD: The Ntc Mot summary jgm; Separate Stmt of Uncontroverted facts; Req; Appendix; Proof of Svc are to be filed & processed. The filing date is ORD to be the date the doc was stamped "rcd but not fld" w/Clk; rcd

date 8/27 (SEND) (ir) [Entry date 08/31/01]

9/4/01 350 Suppl OPPOSITION by defendant Philadelphia Church to motion for judgment on the pleadings [345-1], motion for summary judgment [345-2] (tw) [Entry date 09/05/01]

9/4/01 351 STATEMENT of genuine issues of material fact by defendant Philadelphia Church in opp to plfs motion for judgment on the pleadings [345-1], motion for summary judgment [345-2] (tw) [Entry date 09/05/01]

9/4/01 352 EVIDENTIARY OBJECTIONS by defendant Philadelphia Church to materials submitted in suppt of motion for judgment on the pleadings [345-1], motion for summary judgment [345-2] (tw) [Entry date 09/05/01]

9/4/01 353 REQUEST by defendant Philadelphia Church for Judicial Notice in suppt of motion for judgment on the pleadings [345-1], motion for summary judgment [345-2] (tw) [Entry date 09/05/01]

9/4/01 354 NOTICE of under seal by defendant Philadelphia Church (tw) [Entry date 09/05/01]

9/4/01 355 NOTICE of under seal by defendant Philadelphia Church (tw) [Entry date 09/05/01]

9/13/01 356 REPLY brief by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in suppt of its' to motion for judgment on the pleadings [345-1], or alt summary judgment [345-2] (ir) [Entry date 09/17/01]

9/13/01 357 EVIDENTIARY OBJECTIONS filed by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to material submitted in opp to its motion for judgment on the pleadings [345-1], or in the alt for summary judgment [345-2] (ir) [Entry date 09/17/01]

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

9/13/01 358 RESPONSE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to evidentiary obj submitted by Counterclaimant Philadelphia Church of God Inc re motion for judgment on the pleadings [345-1], or alt summary judgment [345-2] (ir) [Entry date 09/17/01]

9/13/01 359 PROOF OF SERVICE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God on 9/12/01 of Worldwide Church of God's reply brief in suppt of its mot for jgm on the pldgs or alt summary jgm (See doc for fur details) (ir) [Entry date 09/17/01]

9/19/01 360 RECEIPT OF TRANSCRIPT of proceedings for the following date(s): 7/24/01 CR: Dorothy Babykin (dl) [Entry date 09/21/01]

9/19/01 -- TRANSCRIPT filed for proceedings held on 7/24/01 (dl) [Entry date 09/21/01]

9/19/01	361	NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by intervenor plaintiff Gary L B Radshaw to intervene as a plf (pj) [Entry date 09/24/01]
9/24/01	363	MINUTES: Plf's motion for judgment on the pleadings [286-1] or in the alt for summary judgment [286-2] (Fld 3/13/01) & Plf's motion for judgment on the pleadings [345-1] or in the alt for summary judgment [345-2] (Fld 8/27/01); Above entitled mots were argued before Crt; The motions are taken under submission; Crt will iss a propsd jgm for comment & set hrg for fur argument on 11/5/01 @ 9:30 IT IS SO ORD by Judge Christina A. Snyder CR: Laura Elias (SEND) (ir) [Entry date 10/02/01]
9/28/01	362	MINUTES: Crt denies Bradshaw's motion to intervene as a plf [361-1] IT IS SO ORD by Judge Christina A. Snyder (SEND) (ir) [Entry date 10/01/01]
10/24/01	364	DECLARATION of Matthew Morgan by plaintiff Worldwide Church God fld in suppt of its' motion for judgment on the pleadings [345-1], or alt summary judgment [345-2] (ir) [Entry date 10/25/01]
11/1/01	365	DECLARATION of Allan Browne by plaintiff Worldwide Church God re motion for judgment on the pleadings [345-1], summary judgment [345-2] & RFRA mot (ir) [Entry date 11/01/01]
11/1/01	366	RESPONSE by defendant Philadelphia Church to declaration of Matthew Morgan [364-1]; Decl of Mark B Helm (ir)

[Entry date 11/02/01]

11/1/01 367 PROOF OF PERSONAL SERVICE by defendant Philadelphia Church on 11/1/01 of Dft's response to decl of Mattew Morgan; Decl of Mark B Helm (ir) [Entry date 11/02/01]

Docket as of November 27, 2002 7:26 pm Page 38

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

11/6/01 369 MINUTES: Plf's motion for judgment on the pleadings [286-1], or alt for summary judgment [286-2] (Fld 3/13/01) & Plfs' motion for judgment on the pleadings [345-1], or alt for judgment [345-2] (Fld 8/27/01); Status Conf re setting trial sched; A tentative rulin was iss on 11/5/01; Crt cont matter from 11/5/01 to 11/6/01 @ 9:30; Now on this date, above entitled mot(s) were argued before Crt; Crt took mot(s) under submission; Fur status conference set for 1:00 12/3/01 to determine a trial sched; Cnsl lodge w/Crt 5 books as follows: 1)Missing dimension is set, 2) The Wonderful World Tomorrow, 3)Pagan Holidays or Gods Holy Days, 4)Which day is the Christian Sabbath, 5)The Incredible Human Potential IT IS SO ORD by Judge Christina A. Snyder CR: Deborah Gackle (ir) [Entry date 11/13/01]

11/13/01 368 RECEIPT OF TRANSCRIPT of proceedings for the following

		date(s): 9/24/01 (Re:) CR: Laura Elias. (ghap) [Entry date 11/13/01]
11/13/01	--	TRANSCRIPT filed for proceedings held on 9/24/01. (ghap) [Entry date 11/13/01]
11/14/01	370	ORDER by Judge Christina A. Snyder Plf's motion to strike Dft-Cntclmt's affirmative defenses based on RFRA, estoppel & unclean hands [327-2] is GRANTED; Plf's motion to dismiss Dft-Clmnt's 1st claim for declartory relief [327-1] is DENIED w/out prej; Plf's motion for judgment on the pleadings [345-1] is DENIED; Plf's motion for summary judgment [345-2] w/re to Dft-Clmnt's 2nd & 3rd claims for declaratory relief are DENIED w/out prej; Plf's mot for summary jgm w/re to Dft-Clmnt's 4th claim for declaratory relief is GRANTED (See doc for specifics)(ENT 11/15/01) (SEND/NTC) (ir) [Entry date 11/15/01]
11/20/01	371	RECEIPT OF TRANSCRIPT of proceedings for the following date(s): 11/06/01. CR: Deborah Gackle. (cbr) [Entry date 11/21/01]
11/20/01	--	TRANSCRIPT filed for proceedings held on 11/06/01. (cbr) [Entry date 11/21/01]
12/3/01	372	MINUTES: STATUS CONFERENCE; Trial sched is set as follows: Pretrial Conference set for 11:30 9/9/02; jury trial set on 9:30 10/15/02; mot cut-off 7/15/02; As to discovery cut-off, cnsl shall file a propsd stip; Crt rtn to cnsl the books lodged on 11/6/01: Books rtn to cnsl: The

missing dimension is set, The Wonderful World Tomorrow, Pagan Holidays or Gods Holy Days, Which Day is the Christian Sabbath, The Incredible Human Potential IT IS SO ORD by Judge Christina A. Snyder CR: Stephen Williams (SEND) (ir) [Entry date 12/17/01]

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

12/14/01 373 NOTICE OF DISCREPANCY AND ORDER by Judge Christina A. Snyder IT IS HEREBY ORD: The mot to interven is NOT to be fld, but instead REJECTED & is ORD rtn to cnsl; rcd date 12/6/01 (Local Rule 11-4.1, NO copy provided for judge & FRCP 5(d), No proof of svc attached to doc) (ir) [Entry date 12/18/01]

12/28/01 374 ANSWER TO AMENDED COUNTERCLAIM [325-1] by counter-defendant Worldwide Church of God (ir) [Entry date 01/02/02]

3/20/02 375 NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by intervenor plaintiff Gary L Bradshaw to intervene as a plf amd & suppl (pj) [Entry date 03/26/02]

6/17/02 376 NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to continue trial; memo of PA; Decl(s) of Miles J

Feldman & Ralph K Helge (ir) [Entry date 06/18/02]

6/20/02 377 NOTICE OF ERRATA by plaintiff Worldwide Church God correcting motion to continue trial [376-1] (ir) [Entry date 06/21/02]

6/24/02 378 MEMORANDUM of PA filed by defendant Philadelphia Church in opposition to Plf's motion to continue trial [376-1]; Decl of Kelly M Klaus in suppt thereof (ir) [Entry date 06/27/02]

7/1/02 379 REPLY brief by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in suppt of its' motion to continue trial [376-1] & (related deadlines); Supplemental Decl of Miles J Feldman (ir) [Entry date 07/03/02]

7/5/02 380 NOTICE OF DISCREPANCY AND ORDER by Judge Christina A. Snyder ordering Certificate of svc submitted received on 7/1/02 is not to be fld but instead rejected; Denial based on: Local Rule 11-3.8 Lacking name, address, phone number in upper left corner & Orig & copy must be blue backed (ir) [Entry date 07/08/02]

7/8/02 381 MINUTES: granting motion to continue trial [376-1] discovery ddl set on 9/16/02; Final Pretrial Conference set for 11:00 11/18/02 ; jury trial set on 9:30 12/3/02 Motion filing cut off 9/27/02 by Judge Christina A. Snyder CR: Laura Ellis (bg) [Entry date 07/29/02]

8/7/02 382 CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE on 6/26/02 of Zondervan Publishing House's Response to 3rd pty Subpoena & Certificate of Svc

(ir) [Entry date 08/09/02]

8/14/02 383 RECEIPT OF TRANSCRIPT of proceedings for the following date(s): 7/8/02 (Re:) CR: Laura Elias (weap) [Entry date 08/16/02]

8/14/02 -- TRANSCRIPT filed for proceedings held on 7/8/02 (weap) [Entry date 08/16/02]

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

9/30/02 384 NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God for summary judgment re PCG's 1st Claim for Declaratory Relief (Religious Freedom Restoration Act); motion hearing set for 10:00 11/4/02; Lodged Propsd Ord & Lodged Stmt *****FILED UNDER SEAL***** (ir) [Entry date 10/01/02]

9/30/02 385 NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God for summary judgment re PCG's 2nd Claim for Declaratory Relief (Fair Use); motion hearing set for 10:00 11/4/02; Lodged Propsd Ord & Lodged Stmt (ir) [Entry date 10/01/02]

9/30/02	387	REQUEST by plaintiff Worldwide Church God for Judicial Notice in suppt of its motions for summary judgment re PCG's 2nd Claim for Declaratory Relief (Fair Use) [385-1], & summary judgment re PCG's 1st Claim for Declaratory Relief (Religious Freedom Restoration Act) [384-1] (ir) [Entry date 10/01/02]
9/30/02	388	PROOF OF PERSONAL SERVICE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God on 9/27/02 of Plf Worldwide Church of God's Ntc of mot & mot for summary jgm re PCG's 2nd Claim for Declaratory Relief (Fair Use) (See doc for fur details) (ir) [Entry date 10/01/02]
10/2/02	389	DECLARATION of Jose Villegas & Miles J Feldman by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in suppt of motion for summary judgment re PCG's 2nd Claim for Declaratory Relief (Fair Use) [385-1], & re PCG's 1st Claim for Declaratory Relief (Religious Freedom Restoration Act) [384-1] (nhac) [Entry date 10/04/02]
10/11/02	390	Ntc of lodging of sbj works by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in suppt of motion for summary judgment re PCG's 2nd Claim for Declaratory Relief (Fair Use) [385-1], motion for summary judgment re PCG's 1st Claim for Declaratory Relief (Religious Freedom Restoration Act) [384-1] (tw) [Entry date 10/16/02]
10/11/02	391	PROOF OF SERVICE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God on 10/11/02 of Boos (see doc) (tw) [Entry date 10/16/02]

10/15/02 392 NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by defendant Philadelphia Church for leave to reopen limited discovery and an order finding a subject matter waiver of the attorney-client privilege; motion hearing set for 10:00 11/4/02; Lodged Propsd Ord (mch) [Entry date 10/23/02]

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

10/15/02 393 DECLARATIONS of Andrew Locher; Roger Brandon; Eric Anderson; Joel Hilliker and Robert Locher by defendant Philadelphia Church in suppt of motion for leave to reopen limited discovery [392-1], motion an order finding a subject waiver of the attorney-client privilege [392-2] (mch) [Entry date 10/23/02]

10/15/02 394 PROOF OF SERVICE by defendant Philadelphia Church on 10/14/02 of Dft's Notice of Motion & Mot for leave to reopen limited discov and an Ord finding a subject mtr waiver of the atty-client privilege (see doc for fur details) (mch) [Entry date 10/23/02]

10/15/02 395 DECLARATION of Kelly M Klaus by defendant Philadelphia Church in suppt of motion for leave to reopen limited discovery [392-1], motion an order finding a subject matter

waiver the attorney-client privilege [392-2] (mch) [Entry date 10/23/02]

10/15/02 396 MEMORANDUM OF P/A by defendant Philadelphia Church of in suppt of motion for leave to reopen limited discovery [392-1], motion an order finding a subject matter waiver of the attorney-client privilege [392-2] (mch) [Entry date 10/23/02]

10/15/02 397 DECLARATION of Dennis Leap by defendant Philadelphia Church in suppt of motion for leave to reopen limited discovery [392-1], motion an order finding a subject matter waiver of the attorney-client privilege [392-2] (mch) [Entry date 10/23/02]

10/18/02 398 EX PARTE APPLICATION filed by defendant, counter-claimant Philadelphia Church for leave to file a consolidated opposition to plaintiff's motions for summary judgment on first and second counterclaims for relief; Declaration of Kelly M. Klaus (jp) [Entry date 10/23/02]

10/18/02 399 REQUEST by defendant Philadelphia Church, counter-claimant Philadelphia Church for Judicial Notice in support of opposition to ex parte application for leave to file a consolidated opposition to plaintiff's motions for summary judgment on first and second counterclaims for relief [398-1] (jp) [Entry date 10/23/02]

10/18/02 400 PROOF OF SERVICE by defendant, counter-claimant Philadelphia Church on 10/18/02 of Ex parte application for leave to file

a consolicated opposition to plaintiff's motions for summary judgment on first and second counterclaims for relief (see document for further details) (jp) [Entry date 10/23/02]

10/21/02 412 OPPOSITION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to motion for leave to reopen limited discovery [392-1], and order finding a subject matter waiver of the attorney-client privilege [392-2] (jp) [Entry date 10/24/02]

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

10/22/02 401 ORDER by Judge Christina A. Snyder the ex parte application for leave to file a consolidated opposition to plaintiff's motions for summary judgment on first and second counterclaims for relief [398-1] is GRANTEDS (jp) [Entry date 10/23/02]

10/22/02 402 DECLARATION of MARK B. HELM by defendant, counter-claimant Philadelphia Church in support of opposition to plaintiff's ex parte application for leave to file a consolidated opposition to plaintiff's motions for summary judgment on first and second counterclaims for relief [398-1] (jp) [Entry date 10/23/02]

10/22/02 403 DECLARATION of SEALY M. YATES by defendant, counter-claimant Philadelphia Church in support of opposition to plaintiff's ex parte application for leave to file a consolidated opposition to plaintiff's motions for summary judgment on first and second counterclaims for relief [398-1] (jp) [Entry date 10/23/02]

10/22/02 404 EVIDENTIARY OBJECTIONS TO MATERIALS SUBMITTED by defendant, counter-claimant Philadelphia Church in support of plaintiff's motions for summary judgment 2nd Claim [385-1], for summary judgment 1st Claim Relief [384-1] (jp) [Entry date 10/23/02]

10/22/02 405 DECLARATION of J. GORDON MELTON by defendant, counter-claimant Philadelphia Church consolidated opposition to plaintiff's motions for summary judgment on first and second counterclaims for relief [398-1] (jp) [Entry date 10/23/02]

10/22/02 406 CONSOLIDATED OPPOSITION by defendant, counter-claimant Philadelphia Church to plaintiff's motions for summary judgment on first [384-1] and 2nd counterclaims for relief (jp) [Entry date 10/23/02]

10/22/02 407 DECLARATION of BEN G. GILL by defendant, counter-claimant Philadelphia Church in support of consolidated opposition to plaintiff's motion for summary judgment re PCG's 1st Claim for Declaratory Relief (Religious Freedom Restoration Act) [384-1], motion for summary judgment re PCG's 2nd Claim for Declaratory Relief (Fair Use) [385-1] (jp)

[Entry date 10/23/02]

10/22/02 408 DECLARATION of GERALD FLURRY by defendant, counter-claimant Philadelphia Church in support of consolidated opposition to plaintiff's motions for summary judgment on 1st [384-1], 2nd counterclaims for Relief [385-1] (jp) [Entry date 10/23/02]

Docket as of November 27, 2002 7:26 pm Page 43

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

10/22/02 409 STATEMENT OF GENUINE ISSUES OF MATERIAL FACT by defendant counter-claimant Philadelphia Church in opposition to plaintiff's motion for summary judgment re PCG's 2nd Claim for Declaratory Relief (Fair Use) [385-1] (jp) [Entry date 10/23/02]

10/22/02 410 STATEMENT OF GENUINE ISSUES OF MATERIAL FACT by defendant counter-claimant Philadelphia Church in opposition to plaintiff's motion for summary judgment re PCG's 1st Claim for Declaratory Relief (Religious Freedom Restoration Act) [384-1] (jp) [Entry date 10/23/02]

10/22/02 411 DECLARATION of KELLY M. KLAUS by defendant, counter-claimant Philadelphia Church in support of

opposition to plaintiff's motion for summary judgment [384-1], [385-1] (jp) [Entry date 10/23/02]

10/28/02 413 REPLY by defendant Philadelphia Church in support of motion for leave to reopen limited discovery [392-1], motion an order finding a subject matter waiver of the attorney-client privilege [392-2] (ca) [Entry date 10/29/02]

10/28/02 414 SUPPLEMENTAL DECLARATION OF KELLY M. KLAUS by defendant Philadelphia Church in support of motion for leave to reopen limited discovery [392-1], re motion an order finding a subject matter waiver of the attorney-client privilege [392-2] (ca) [Entry date 10/29/02]

10/28/02 415 PROOF OF SERVICE by defendant Philadelphia Church on 10/28/02 of reply in support of dfts motion for leave to reopen limited discovery and an ord finding a subject matter waiver of the atty-client privilege; supplemental declar of Kelly M. Klaus in suppt of dft motion for lv. (ca) [Entry date 10/29/02]

10/28/02 416 NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in limine to exclude any evidence to contradict Ninth Circuit's holding that Philadelphia Church of God used mystery of the ages as a marketing device. Lodged Proposed Order (ca) [Entry date 10/29/02]

10/28/02 417 NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in limine to exclude evidence regarding worldwide church of God's religious beliefs. Lodged Proposed Order (ca)

[Entry date 10/29/02]

10/28/02 418 NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in limine re: arguments concerning Worldwide Church of God's publicaton of the subject works. Lodged Proposed Order (ca) [Entry date 10/29/02]

Docket as of November 27, 2002 7:26 pm Page 44

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

10/28/02 419 NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in limine re: exclusion of 22,395 pages of documents produced after discovery cut off by Philadelphia Church of God. Lodged Proposed Order (ca) [Entry date 10/29/02]

10/28/02 420 NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in limine to exclude evidence/argument re: **whether or not Worldwide Church of God will license the subject works.** Lodged Proposed Order (ca) [Entry date 10/29/02]

10/28/02 421 EVIDENTIARY OBJECTIONS filed by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to materials submitted in support of dft & cnt-clm's opposition to motions for s/j and 1st and 2nd counterclaims for relief [406-1] (ca) [Entry date 10/29/02]

10/28/02 424 PROOF OF PERSONAL SERVICE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God on 10/28/02 of (see attached service list) (ca) [Entry date 10/29/02]

10/28/02 425 NOTICE OF MOTIONS AND MOTIONS NO. 1-4 by defendant Philadelphia Church for hearing at pretrial conference; in limine #1 (evidence of tithes, offerings, and donations); in limine #2 (Crissey profits report); in limine #3 (Rintala report on how to construe Copyright Act); in limine #4 (**requests and/or ofers to pay for subject Works from WCG**); Lodged Proposed Order (ca) [Entry date 10/29/02]

10/28/02 426 MEMORANDUM OF POINTS AND AUTHORITIES by defendant Philadelphia Church in support of motion in limine #1 (evidence of tithes, offerings, and donations) [425-1] (ca) [Entry date 10/29/02]

10/28/02 428 MEMORANDUM OF POINTS AND AUTHORITIES by defendant Philadelphia Church in support of motion in limine #3 (Rintala report on how to construe the copyright act) [425-1]. (ca) [Entry date 10/29/02]

10/28/02 429 MEMORANDUM OF POINTS AND AUTHORITIES by defendant Philadelphia Church in support of motion in limine #4 (**Requests and/or offers to pay for subject works form WCG**) [425-1]. (ca) [Entry date 10/29/02]

10/28/02 430 DECLARATION of Kelly M. Klaus by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in support of motion in limine 1-4 for hearing at pretrial conference. [425-1] (ca) [Entry date 10/29/02]

10/28/02 431 DECLARATION of Gerald Flurry by defendant Philadelphia Church in support of motion in limine #1 (Evidence of tithes, offerings, and donatins) [425-1]. (ca) [Entry date 10/29/02]

10/28/02 434 PROOF OF SERVICE by hand by defendant Philadelphia Church on 10/28/02 of (see attached service list) (ca) [Entry date 10/29/02]

10/29/02 435 ORDER by Judge Christina A. Snyder hearing on motions for summary judgment [385-1] [384-1] will be held at 12:00 11/6/02; Parties will file & serve their reply briefs & supporting papers by hand on 10/30/02; Parties memorandum of fact & law, witness lists & preliminary joint exhibit list will be filed & served on 11/8/02 (ir) [Entry date 10/31/02]

10/30/02 436 NOTICE of Entry of Order granting Dft & Cntclm Philadelphia Church of God Inc's Ex Parte Application for leave to file a Consolidated opposition to Plf's motions for summary judgment on 1st & 2nd Counterclaims for relief by defendant

& counter-claimant Philadelphia Church (ir) [Entry date 10/31/02]

10/30/02 437 NOTICE OF ERRATA by plaintiff Worldwide Church God to Worldwide Church of God's Reply brief in support of Worldwide Church of God's motions for summary judgment on (1) Fair Use & (2) RFRA (ir) [Entry date 10/31/02]

11/1/02 438 DESIGNATION of Rebuttal Experts filed by Plf Worldwide Church of God (ir) [Entry date 11/04/02]

11/4/02 439 OPPOSITION by Philadelphia Church to motion in limine to exclude evidence/argument re: **whether or not Worldwide Church of God will license the subject works.** [420-1] (lc) [Entry date 11/05/02]

11/4/02 440 OPPOSITION by Philadelphia Church to motion in limine re: arguments concerning Worldwide Church of God's publicaton the subject works. [418-1] (lc) [Entry date 11/05/02]

11/4/02 441 OPPOSITION by Philadelphia Church to motion in limine to exclude evidence regarding worldwide church of God's religious beliefs. [417-1] (lc) [Entry date 11/05/02]

11/4/02 443 OPPOSITION by Philadelphia Church to motion in limine to exclude any evidence to contradict Ninth Circuit's holding that Philadelphia Church of God used mystery of the ages as a marketing device. [416-1] (lc) [Entry date 11/05/02]

11/4/02 444 NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by defendant Philadelphia

Church in limine # 5 re sincerity or religious nature of PCG beliefs (lc) [Entry date 11/05/02]

11/4/02 444 NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by defendant Philadelphia Church in limine #6 re references to race (lc) [Entry date 11/05/02]

11/4/02 445 MEMORANDUM IN SUPPORT by defendant Philadelphia Church of motion in limine # 5 re sincerity or religious nature of PCG beliefs [444-1] (lc) [Entry date 11/05/02]

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

11/4/02 446 MEMORANDUM IN SUPPORT by defendant Philadelphia Church of motion in limine #6 re references to race [444-1] (lc) [Entry date 11/05/02]

11/4/02 447 DECLARATION of Kelly M Klaus in suppt by Philadelphia Church re motion in limine # 5 re sincerity or religious nature of PCG beliefs [444-1], motion in limine #6 re references to race [444-1] (lc) [Entry date 11/05/02]

11/4/02 448 DECLARATION of Kelly M Klaus in suppt of opp by defendant Philadelphia Church re motion in limine to exclude

evidence/argument re: whether or not Worldwide Church of God will license the subject works. [420-1], motion in limine re: exclusion of 22,395 pages of documents produced after discovery cut off by Philadelphia Church of God. [419-1], motion in limine re: arguments concerning Worldwide Church of God's publicaton of the subject works. [418-1], motion in limine to exclude evidence regarding worldwide church of God's religious beliefs. [417-1], motion in limine to exclude any evidence to contradict Ninth Circuit's holding that Philadelphia Church of God used mystery of the ages as a marketing device. [416-1] (lc) [Entry date 11/05/02]

11/4/02 451 PROOF OF SERVICE by defendant Philadelphia Church on 11/4/02 of Defendant's Opposition to Plaintiff's Motion in Limine to exclude any evidence to contradict ninth circuit's holding that Philadelphia Church of God used Mystery of the Ages as a Marketing Device (see doc for fur details) (mch) [Entry date 11/08/02]

11/4/02 455 NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in limine to exclude evidence (1) that Worldwide Church of God does not own the copyright to the subject, (2) that Herbert Armstrong gave an implied license to Philadelphia Church of God or to any one else to use the subject works and (3) testimony of Sealy M. Yates Lodged supplemental (ca) [Entry date 11/12/02]

11/4/02 456 NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in limine to exclude evidence pertaining to prior

litigation involving California's Attorney General. Lodged Proposed Order (ca) [Entry date 11/12/02]

11/4/02 457 NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in limine re: Philadelphia Church of God's attempted or actual communications with counsel. Lodged Proposed Order (ca) [Entry date 11/12/02]

11/4/02 458 NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in limine to exclude improper portions of expert report & testimony of Philadelphia Church of God's "Religion Expert" J. Gordon Melton. Lodged Proposed Order (ca) [Entry date 11/12/02]

11/4/02 459 NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in limine to exclude any evidence that the preface to the subject works is burdensome to Philadelphia Church of God's Religion. Lodged Proposed Order. (ca) [Entry date 11/12/02]

11/4/02 460 NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in limine to exclude Philadelphia Church of God's

duplicative expert witness testimony. Lodged Proposed Order (ca) [Entry date 11/12/02]

11/4/02 461 NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in limine re: "Unfairness of Philadelphia Church of God Inc.'s monetary contributions being paid in damages to Worldwide Church of God. Lodged Proposed Order (ca) [Entry date 11/12/02]

11/4/02 462 MEMORANDUM OF POINTS AND AUTHORITIES filed by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in opposition to motion in limine #3 (Rintala Report). [425-1] (ca) [Entry date 11/12/02]

11/4/02 463 MEMORANDUM OF POINTS AND AUTHORITIES filed by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in opposition to motion in limine No. 4 (Requests and offers to pay Worldwide Church of God for subject works). [425-1] (ca) [Entry date 11/12/02]

11/4/02 464 PROOF OF SERVICE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God on 11/4/02 of (see service list) by mail & by personal service (ca) [Entry date 11/12/02]

11/5/02 442 OPPOSITION by Philadelphia Church to motion in limine re: exclusion of 22,395 pages of documents produced after discovery cut off by Philadelphia Church of God. [419-1] (lc) [Entry date 11/05/02]

11/6/02 449 STIPULATION and ORDER by Judge Christina A. Snyder that the opposition & reply briefs for the motions to be heard on 11/18/02 & 11/25/02 which would normally be due on 11/11/02

may be filed with the Court no later than 1:00 pm on Tuesday 11/12/02 (ir) [Entry date 11/08/02]

11/6/02 452 MINUTES: Plf's motion for summary judgment re PCG's 2nd Claim for Declaratory Relief (Fair Use) [385-1] (Filed 9/30/02) & Dft's motion for leave to reopen limited discovery [392-1] & an order finding a subject matter waiver of the attorney-client privilege [392-2] (Filed 10/15/02); Court heard argument on the above motions; Court took motions under submission IT IS SO ORDERED by Judge Christina A. Snyder CR: Laur Elias (ir) [Entry date 11/08/02]

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

11/6/02 453 MINUTES: Court hereby continues all motion in limine [444-1], [444-1] [425-1], [420-1], [419-1], [418-1], [417-1], [416-1] set for hearing on 11/18/02 to 10:00 11/25/02 IT IS SO ORDERED by Judge Christina A. Snyder CR: Laura Elias (ir) [Entry date 11/08/02]

11/6/02 468 WITNESS list submitted by defendant Philadelphia Church (ca) [Entry date 11/12/02]

11/8/02 469 DECLARATION of Miles J. Feldman by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in support of motion in limine re: "Unfairness of Philadelphia Church of God Inc.'s monetary contributions being paid in damages to Worldwide Church of God. [461-1] (ca) [Entry date 11/13/02]

11/8/02 470 WITNESS list submitted by plaintiff Worldwide Church God (ca) [Entry date 11/13/02]

11/12/02 472 OPPOSITION by defendant Philadelphia Church to motion in limine to exclude Philadelphia Church of God's duplicative expert witness testimony. [460-1] (bp) [Entry date 11/14/02]

11/12/02 473 OPPOSITION by defendant Philadelphia Church to motion in limine to exclude any evidence that the preface to the subject works is burdensome to Philadelphia Church of God's Religion. [459-1] (bp) [Entry date 11/14/02]

11/12/02 474 OPPOSITION by defendant Philadelphia Church to motion in limine to exclude evidence (1) that Worldwide Church of God does not own the copyright to the subject, (2) that Herbert Armstrong gave an implied license to Philadelphia Church of God or to any one else to use the subject works and (3) testimony of Sealy M. Yates [455-1] (bp) [Entry date 11/14/02]

11/12/02 475 OPPOSITION by defendant Philadelphia Church to motion in limine re: "Unfairness of Philadelphia Church of God Inc.'s monetary contributions being paid in damages to Worldwide Church of God. [461-1] (bp) [Entry date 11/14/02]

11/12/02 476 OPPOSITION by defendant Philadelphia Church to motion in limine to exclude improper portions of expert report & testimony of Philadelphia Church of God's "Religion Expert" J. Gordon Melton. [458-1] (bp) [Entry date 11/14/02]

11/12/02 477 OPPOSITION by defendant Philadelphia Church to motion in limine re: Philadelphia Church of God's attempted or actual communications with counsel. [457-1] (bp) [Entry date 11/14/02]

11/12/02 478 OPPOSITION by defendant Philadelphia Church to motion in limine to exclude evidence pertaining to prior litigation involving California's Attorney General. [456-1] (bp) [Entry date 11/14/02]

11/12/02 479 PROOF OF SERVICE by defendant Philadelphia Church on 11/12/02 of opposition to motions in limine. (bp) [Entry date 11/14/02]

11/12/02 480 MEMORANDUM of Points & Authorities filed by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in opposition to motion in limine # 5

re sincerity or religious nature of PCG beliefs [444-1] (bp) [Entry date 11/14/02]

11/12/02 481 MEMORANDUM of Points & Authorities filed by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in opposition to motion in limine #6 re references to race [444-1] (bp) [Entry date 11/14/02]

11/13/02 483 ORIGINAL PROOF OF SERVICE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God on 11/12/02 of Ex Parte Application to have motion in limine for Order excluding extremely late produced documents (filed under seal) (ir) [Entry date 11/15/02]

11/14/02 471 MINUTES: Telephonic Status Conference; Status conference hearing held; Parties shall have until 11/20/02 to file the Memorandum of Fact & Law & Pretrial Conference Order; Additionally parties shall file the exhibit list & any objections thereto on the 1st day of trial IT IS SO ORDERED by Judge Christina A. Snyder CR: Laura Elias (ir) [Entry date 11/14/02]

11/14/02 482 ORDER by Judge Christina A. Snyder Plf's motion for summary judgment re PCG's 1st Claim for Declaratory Relief (Religious Freedom Restoration Act) [384-1] & motion for summary judgment re PCG's 2nd Claim for Declaratory Relief (Fair Use) [385-1] i is DENIED without prejudice; Dft's motion for leave to reopen limited discovery [392-1], & an order finding a subject matter waiver of the attorney-client privilege [392-2] is DENIED (ir) [Entry date 11/15/02]

11/15/02 485 RECEIPT OF TRANSCRIPT of proceedings for the following date(s): 11/06/02 (Re:), CR: Laura Miller Elias. (wdc) [Entry date 11/18/02]

11/15/02 -- TRANSCRIPT filed for proceedings held on 11/06/02. (wdc) [Entry date 11/18/02]

11/18/02 486 REPLY memorandum by defendant Philadelphia Church in support of motion in limine # 5 re sincerity or religious nature of PCG beliefs [444-1] (tw) [Entry date 11/19/02]

11/18/02 487 REPLY memorandum by defendant Philadelphia Church in support of motion in limine #6 re references to race [444-1] (tw) [Entry date 11/19/02]

11/18/02 488 PROOF OF SERVICE by defendant Philadelphia Church on 11/18/02 of reply memorandum, etc (tw)

[Entry date 11/19/02]

11/18/02 489 REPLY by plaintiffs in support of motion in limine to exclude evidence (1) that Worldwide Church of God does not own the copyright to the subject, (2) that Herbert

Armstrong gave an implied license to Philadelphia Church of God or to any one else to use the subject works and (3) testimony of Sealy M. Yates [455-1] (tw) [Entry date 11/19/02]

11/18/02 490 REPLY brief by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in support of its motion in limine to exclude any evidence that the preface to the subject works is burdensome to Philadelphia Church of God's Religion. [459-1] (tw) [Entry date 11/19/02]

11/18/02 491 REPLY brief by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in support of its motion in limine to exclude Philadelphia Church of God's duplicative expert witness testimony. [460-1] (tw) [Entry date 11/19/02]

11/18/02 492 REPLY brief by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in support of its motion in limine re: Philadelphia Church of God's attempted or actual communications with counsel. [457-1] (tw) [Entry date 11/19/02]

11/18/02 493 REPLY brief by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in support of its motion in limine re: "Unfairness of Philadelphia Church of God Inc.'s monetary contributions being paid in damages to Worldwide Church of God. [461-1] (tw) [Entry date 11/19/02]

11/18/02 494 REPLY brief by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in support of its motion in limine to exclude evidence/argument re: whether or not Worldwide Church of God will license the subject works. [420-1] (tw) [Entry date 11/19/02]

11/18/02 495 REPLY brief by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in support of its motion in limine to exclude evidence pertaining to prior litigation involving California's Attorney General. [456-1] (tw) [Entry date 11/19/02]

11/18/02 496 REPLY brief by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in support of its motion in limine to exclude improper portions of expert report & testimony of Philadelphia Church of God's "Religion Expert" J. Gordon Melton. [458-1] (tw) [Entry date 11/19/02]

11/18/02 497 REPLY brief by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in support of its motion in limine to exclude evidence regarding worldwide church of God's religious beliefs. [417-1] (tw) [Entry date 11/19/02]

11/18/02 498 REPLY brief by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in support of motion in limine re: arguments concerning Worldwide Church of God's publicaton of the subject works. [418-1] (tw) [Entry date 11/19/02]

11/18/02 499 REPLY brief by plaintiff Worldwide Church God in support of its motion in limine re: exclusion of 22,395 pages of documents produced after discovery cut off by Philadelphia Church of God. [419-1] (tw) [Entry date 11/19/02]

11/18/02 500 PROOF OF SERVICE by plaintiff Worldwide Church God on 11/18/02 of replies in support of its motions in limine (tw) [Entry date 11/19/02]

11/18/02 503 REPLY MEMORANDUM by defendant Philadelphia Church in support of motion in limine #1 (evidence of tithes, offerings, and donations) [425-1] (jp) [Entry date 11/20/02]

11/18/02 504 REPLY MEMORANDUM by defendant Philadelphia Church in support of motion in limine #2 (Crissey profits report) [425-1] (jp) [Entry date 11/20/02]

11/18/02 505 REPLY MEMORANDUM by defendant Philadelphia Church in support of motion in limine #3 (Rintala report on how to construe Copyright Act) [425-1] (jp) [Entry date 11/20/02]

11/18/02 506 REPLY MEMORANDUM by defendant Philadelphia Church in support of motion in limine #4 (**requests and/or ofers to pay for subject Works from WCG**) [425-1] (jp) [Entry date 11/20/02]

11/20/02 507 EX PARTE APPLICATION filed by defendant Philadelphia Church for order shortening time for hearing on its motion in limine No 7; Declaration of Kelly M. Klaus; Lodged Proposed Order; Notice of Motion & Memorandum of Points and

Authorities (mch) [Entry date 11/21/02]

11/20/02 508 PROOF OF SERVICE by defendant Philadelphia Church on 11/20/02 of Notice of Motion & Motion in Limine No. 7; Memorandum of Points and Authorities in support (see document for further details) (mch) [Entry date 11/21/02]

11/21/02 509 STIPULATION and ORDER by Judge Christina A. Snyder that parties' memorandu of fact & law will be filed & served on 11/22/02; Parties proposed pretrial conference order will be lodged on 11/22/02; Date for parties' reply briefs to the memorandum of fact & law will be set at the pretrial conference on 11/25/02 (ir) [Entry date 11/22/02]

11/22/02 510 RECEIPT OF TRANSCRIPT of proceedings for the following date(s): 11/8/02, 11/14/02 CR: Laura Elias (dl) [Entry date 11/25/02]

11/22/02 -- TRANSCRIPT filed for proceedings held on 11/8/02 (dl)

[Entry date 11/25/02]

11/22/02 -- TRANSCRIPT filed for proceedings held on 11/14/02 (dl)

[Entry date 11/25/02]

11/22/02 511 MEMORANDUM OF CONTENTIONS OF FACT and LAW by plaintiff Worldwide Church of God (ir) [Entry date 11/25/02]

11/22/02 514 EX PARTE APPLICATION filed by defendant & counter-claimant Philadelphia Church for leave to file an oversized memorandum of Contentions of Fact & Law; Lodged Proposed Order & Lodged Proposed memo (ir) [Entry date 11/26/02]

11/22/02 517 PROOF OF SERVICE by defendant & counter-claimant Philadelphia Church on 11/22/02 of Dft & Counterclaimant Philadelphia Church of God Inc's Ex Parte Application for leave to file an oversized memorandum of Contentions of Fact & law (See document for further details) (ir) [Entry date 11/26/02]

11/25/02 512 MINUTES: The Court heard brief argument on the motions in limine; The Court continued all motions in limine [444-1], [444-1], [425-1], [420-1], [419-1], [418-1], [417-1], [416-1] that were set for hearing on 11/25/02, to 12/18/02 at 9:30 am; Further briefs may be filed as it relates to the motions re experts; The Court orders that each brief should not exceed the 25 page limit; Further, the Court continues the trial schedule based on plf's trial schedule conflict; Trial is continued from 12/3/02, to 3/4/03, at 9:30 am; The pretrial conf is continued to 2/3/03, at 11:00 am by Judge Christina A. Snyder; CR: Laura Elias (nhac) [Entry date 11/26/02]

11/25/02 513 MINUTES: Philadelphia Church of God's ex parte application to shorten time on motion in limine No 7 (lost sales and diminution of copyright value calculations) [507-1] is hereby denied as moot; Counsel in open court stipulated to hear the motion on 12/23/02, at 10:00 am; Opposition to the motion is due on 12/9/02; A reply may be filed by 12/16/02 by Judge Christina A. Snyder; CR: Laura Elias (nhac) [Entry date 11/26/02]

11/25/02 515 NOTICE OF MOTION AND MOTION by defendant & counter-claimant Philadelphia Church in limine No 7 to exclude re Lost Sales & Diminution of Copyright Value Calculations (ir) [Entry date 11/26/02]

11/25/02 516 MEMORANDUM of Points & Authorities by defendant & counter-claimant Philadelphia Church in support of motion in limine No 7 to exclude re Lost Sales & Diminution of Copyright Value Calculations [515-1]; Declaration of Mark B Helm (ir) [Entry date 11/26/02]

11/26/02 518 ORDER by Judge Christina A. Snyder GRANTING Dft-Cntclmt's ex parte application for leave to file an oversized

memorandum of Contentions of Fact & Law [514-1]; PCG is permitted to file an oversized memorandum of Contentions of fact & Law (ir) [Entry date 11/26/02]

11/26/02 519 MEMORANDUM OF CONTENTIONS OF FACT and LAW by defendant & counter-claimant Philadelphia Church of God Inc (ir) [Entry date 11/27/02]

11/26/02 520 MINUTES: Plf Worldwide Church of God's Ex Parte Application to have motion in limine for Order excluding extremely late produced documents (Filed 11/13/02); At oral argument counsel for WCG conceded that due to the continuance of the trial date until 3/4/03 any prejudice to WCG arising from the late production of the documents at issued in this ex parte motion is remedied by WCG now having time to review the documents & to reopen discovery if necessary; Thus this ex parte motion for an orde in limine to exclude the documents for late discovery is moot; However this ruling does not preclude WCG from later raising objections to the admissibility of the documents on grounds other than late production by Judge Christina A. Snyder (ir) [Entry date 11/27/02]

11/27/02 521 MINUTES: Plf's motion in limine to exclude any evidence to contradict Ninth Circuit's holding that Philadelphia Church of God used mystery of the ages as a marketing device [416-1] is denied; Plf's motion in limine to exclude evidence regarding Worldwide Church of God's religious beliefs [417-1] is granted in part & denied in part; Plf's motion in limine re: arguments concerning Worldwide Church of publicaton of MOA & the Non MOA Works [418-1] is denied without prejudice; These maters appear to be arguments that the parties may be entitled to assert in some circumstances; Plf's motion in limine re: exclusion of 22,395 pages of documents produced after discovery cut off by Philadelphia Church of God [419-1] i is moot; However this ruling does not preclude WCG from later raising objections to the admissibility of the documents on grounds other than later production; Plf's motion in limine to exclude evidence/argument re: whether or not Worldwide Church of God will license the subject works (only the non-MOA Works) [420-1] is granted in part & denied in part; Plf's motion in limine re: Philadelphia of God's attempted or actual communications with counsel [457-1] is granted; Plf's motion in limine to exclude evidence pertaining to prior litigation involving California's Attorney General [456-1] is granted; Plf's motion in limine re: "Unfairness of Philadelphia Church of God Inc.'s monetary contributions being paid in damages to Worldwide Church of God [461-1] is granted; Plf's motion in limine to exclude improper portions of expert report & testimony Philadelphia Church of God's "Religion Expert" J. Gordon Melton [458-1] is

granted in part & denied in part; Plf's motion in limine to exclude any evidence that the preface to MOA & the Non-MOA Works is Burdensome to PCG's Religion [459-1] is denied without prejudice to it being renewed at trial; Plf's motion in limine to exclude Philadelphia Church of God's duplicative expert witness testimony [460-1] is denied without prejudice to it being renewed at trial; Plf's motion in limine to exclude evidence (1) that Worldwide Church of God does not own the copyright to the subject, (2) that Herbert Armstrong gave an implied license to Philadelphia Church of God or to any one else to use the subject works and (3) testimony of Sealy M. Yates [455-1] is granted in part & denied in part; Dft's motion in limine #1 to exclude evidence of tithes, offerings, and donations made to PCG Allegedly as the Result of its Distribution of MOA [425-1] is granted in part & denied in part; Dft's motion in limine No 2 to exclude the John T Crissey Expert Report or any testimony by him, calculating or referring to any donations, cotributions, Tithes or other offerings made to PCG allegedly as the result of its Distribution to MOA or Any "Profits" or Monetary Benefit PCG Allegedly obtained as a result; Dft's motion in limine No 3 to exclude evidence of William T Rintala's expert report or any testimony by him, regarding a proper Construction & Application of the Copyright Act is granted; Dft's motion

Proceedings include all events. REOPEN
2:97cv5306 Worldwide Church God v. Philadelphia Church (CWx)

in limine No 4 to exclude any evidence of requests &/or offers to pay for copies of MOA & the Non-MOA Works from WCG is denied; Dft's motion in limine # 5 to exclude evidence with respect to the Sincerity of PCG's Religious beliefs [444-1] is granted in part & denied in part; Dft's motion in limine #6 to exclude evidence of the Views of the PCG or Herbert Armstrong on any Matters Related to Race, any alleged Racially Insensitive Contents of Armstrong's Writings as a Basis for the WCG Having Discontinued them or the WCG's efforts at "Reconciliation" with other races or faiths following his death [444-1] is granted in part & denied in part (See document for further details) IT IS SO ORDERED by Judge Christina A. Snyder CR: Laura Elias (ir) [Entry date 11/27/02]

[END OF DOCKET: 2:97cv5306]

PACER Service Center
Transaction Receipt

12/02/2002 18:45:40

PACER Login: sm1452 Client Code:
Description: docket report Search Criteria: 2:97cv05306
Billable Pages: 55 Cost: 3.85
